REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01740 4762

GENEALOGY
975.5
V82385
1923

THE

VIRGINIA MAGAZINE

OF

HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

PUBLISHED QUARTERLY BY

THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

FOR THE

YEAR ENDING DECEMBER 31, 1923

VOL. XXXI

RICHMOND, VA.
HOUSE OF THE SOCIETY
707 E. FRANKLIN ST.

79 8736 5

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

http://archive.org/details/virginiamagazine31bruc

PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

E. V. VALENTINE
C. V. MEREDITH

Editor of the Magazine

WILLIAM G. STANARD

OLD DOMINION PRESS, INC., PRINTERS
RICHMOND, VA.

X 721291

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Titles of Separate Articles are Indicated in Small Capitals.

Albemarle County Marriages 333
Book Reviews 183, 284
Carter, Charles of Cleve, will of 39
Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-32 ..... 146, 207, 285
GENEALOGY: Corbin 81
Harrison of James River 83, 180, 277, 361
Terrill, Tyrrell 175, 264
ILLUSTRATIONS: Allington Castle 236a
"Berkeley", Old Site of 180a
Blair, Dr. James 82a
Blair, Mrs. Sarah (Harrison) 84a
Blair, Mrs. Sarah, Tomb at Jamestown 86a
Buchanan, Admiral Franklin, C. S. A.; and Commodore Joseph Tatnall, C. S. A. 6a
Carter, Charles, of Cleve 38a
Carter, Mrs. Anne (Byrd) 48a
Cleve, King George County 64
Corbin, Richard, Armorial Book-plate 402a
U. S. S. Cumberland 22a
Gordon, Col. James 380a
Gordon, Mrs. Mary (Harrison) 361a
Hampton Roads and Approaches, Map, Frontispiece Jan. Magazine, and 96a
Coffin Inscription and Supposed Tomb of Benj. Harrison (1st) 276a
Harrison, Mrs. Elizabeth (Burwell), Armorial Tomb 182a
Hedric Cottage .....
Jones, Capt. Catesby ap. R., C. S. N. 112a
Kennon, Mrs. Elizabeth Beverley Munford, Frontispiece July Magazine
Kennon, General Richard 206a
"Merrimac and Monitor, Great Fight Between," from a Contemporary Lithograph, Frontispiece, April Magazine
Monitor, The, Transverse Section Through Turret, and Longitudinal Elevation 16a
Monitor, Effect of Shots on Turret 120a

Morris, Lt. George, U. S. N..... 24a
Sinclair, Commodore Arthur 311a
Sinclair, Mrs. Sally Skipwith (Kennon).....303a
Virginia, C. S. Frigate..... 10a
Virginia, Broken Forward Port Gun..... 36a
Westover Church (old) and Churchyard, Plan....182a
Worden, Capt. John L., U. S. N.....104a
Wyatt, Sir Thomas, Poet.....240a
Wyatt, Sir Thomas, the Younger.....242a
Kennon Letters 185, 296
Notes and Queries.....76, 168, 253, 339
Quit Rent Rolls, Virginia, 1704: Charles City County..... 314
James City County..... 153
New Kent County..... 215
York County 70
Valley of Virginia Notes 245
Virginia Gleanings in England.....164, 237, 319
Virginia State Troops in the Revolution..... 326
Virginia and the Monitor, True Story of the, By William Tindall, LL. D., M. D. 1, 89
Virginia Historical Society, Proceedings at Annual Meeting, Oct. 26, 1922 .....Jan. Magazine
Virginia Historical Society, Officers and Members, January, 1923, January Magazine
Virginia Historical Society, Report of for 1922.....July Magazine
Western Exploration in Virginia, Additions to..... 232

HAMPTON ROADS
AND APPROACHES
Showing the scene of the battle between the MONITOR and the MERRIMACK (C.S.S. VIRGINIA).

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXI. JANUARY, 1923 NO. 1

THE TRUE STORY OF THE VIRGINIA AND THE MONITOR

THE ACCOUNT OF AN EYE WITNESS

BY WILLIAM TINDALL, LL. B., M. D.*
Late First Delaware Volunteer Infantry.

With an introduction by
MILLEDGE L. BONHAM, JR.,
Professor of History in Hamilton College

INTRODUCTION

So many paths cross in Washington that the capital city might well be called the national cross-roads. Amongst those whose paths intercept there are Doctor William Tindall and Captain Henry Marmaduke, whilom enemies, now warm friends, inspired by the same love of truth, the same zeal for accuracy. One had worn the blue, the other the gray in the far off days of the Sixties of the last century. Inevitably they

* We are greatly indebted to Dr. Tindall for permission to print his valuable paper and to Professor Bonham for the introduction and other favors. Dr. Tindall furnished the map and all the illustrations, except that from the old lithograph of the action and some portraits. Notes signed "Ed." are by Professor Bonham. Two or three by the editor of this magazine are indicated.

began to reminisce, of their respective "moving accidents by flood and field." Soon they found that they had been opposed to each other at the time of the epoch-making clash of the ironclads in Hampton Roads, in March, 1862. Whence this narrative.

William Tindall is a native of Wilmington, Delaware, of good free-soil ancestry. Like his brothers and his cousins he took up arms to defend the Union, as a matter of course, serving in the First Delaware Volunteers. Like so many ambitious young men of both armies, with the return of peace he resumed his studies, and was graduated in medicine from Georgetown University in 1869. Some years later he took a law degree at the same institution. Shortly after graduation he became secretary to the mayor of the city of Washington, becoming secretary to the governor of the District of Columbia in 1871. From 1874 to 1915 he was secretary of the Board of Commissioners of the District of Columbia.

Dr. Tindall is the author of a history of the city of Washington, of the story of the frigate *Alliance* during the Revolution, of many poems and a number of essays upon subjects of legal, historical, scientific and general interest.

Henry H. Marmaduke is the son of Governor Meredith M. Marmaduke of Missouri and a brother of Major-General John S. Marmaduke, C. S. A., who like his father, later became a governor of Missouri. Henry entered Annapolis in 1859, resigning in 1861, with many other cadets from the South, to offer his services to the Confederacy. His first assignment was to the gunboat *McRae,* at New Orleans. He participated in the fight with the Federal fleet in October, 1861, at the head of the passes to the mouths of the Mississippi river. After serving on the *Calhoun* in the actions about Cairo and Belmont, he was transferred to the *Virginia* (*Merrimac*) and took part in her battle with the *Cumberland,* during which he was twice wounded. Thereafter he saw a good deal of service, afloat and ashore, being captured at Sailor's Creek on the retreat from Richmond, April 6, 1865. For several years after the war he was engaged in various business ventures, then entered the government service in the Treasury Department. The lure of

the sea proved too strong, and in 1901 he became captain of the cruiser *Bogotá* in the Columbian navy. He participated in several engagements during the suppression of the revolution then in progress. Returning to the United States he was employed in the civil service until 1920.

In his readings of the accepted version of the *Virginia-Monitor* battle, Dr. Tindall found them so incomplete, and many of them so interspersed with misrepresentations—both inadvertent and obviously intentional—that as a witness of the conflict, from its beginning to its end, he felt it to be his duty to make a full statement of his recollections of that event and of the facts which he could find recorded in authentic published accounts or obtain from persons who participated in or were observers of that action.

While in this manner he became well informed respecting the circumstances of the *Monitor's* participation in the battle, and her subsequent history, as well as those of her commanders, he was for a long time unable to get in touch with any members of the crew of the *Virginia*. Yet it was highly desirable, in fact essential, that he get light upon the occurrences on board the *Virginia* from some of her crew. Subsequently Dr. Tindall met Captain Marmaduke, who, as stated above, was a midshipman on the *Virginia* and the only surviving officer of its crew.† Later he met Col. James Morris Morgan, the author of that delightful book, "The Recollections of a Rebel Reefer", from whom he obtained a number of interesting facts—included in his essay—concerning the record of the *Virginia* and her personnel.

Dr. Tindall was pleased to accept Colonel Morgan's suggestion that the essay be submitted to the scrutiny of a specialist in history. At the further suggestion of that gentleman, whose friendship I have enjoyed for some years, Dr. Tindall requested me to give the study such verbal revision as my experience in historical composition might suggest, and to write such an introduction as I deemed proper. Upon reading the manuscript, at once and of course, I perceived its value as a historical

† Captain Marmaduke is the only surviving officer, but three members of the crew are still living. They are Capt. John F. Higgons, Crittenden, Va.; Mr. Richard A. Curtis, Norfolk, Va., and Mr. T. E. Grubbs, Clifton Forge, Va.

document and gladly agreed to undertake this congenial task. To this end I entered upon a delightful correspondence with Messieurs Tindall, Marmaduke and Morgan. Varied as have been their careers and various as are their personalities, one common motive actuates all three: to help add accuracy to our historical literature and give credit where credit is due.

Meanwhile Dr. Tindall showed his manuscript to Rear-Admiral Charles O'Neil, U. S. N. (Retired), who was master's mate of the *Cumberland* during her fight with the *Virginia,* March 8, 1862. The following letter from the Admiral to Dr. Tindall is self-explanatory:

Washington, February 3, 1922.

My dear Dr. Tindall:

I have read twice the first 35* pages of manuscript of your proposed monograph on the *Cumberland-Merrimac* engagement off Newport News, Va., on March 8, 1862, and the *Monitor-Merrimac* engagement of the following day, and thank you very much for according me the privilege of doing so.

Your account of both, coincides as to facts, with my personal knowledge and recollection of those stirring events.

The relative positions of the vessels as shown on the chart attached to your manuscript also accord with my recollection and knowledge.

I think your proposed monograph is not only most interesting, but is historically correct.

I have made a few notes of minor details which may interest you, and will enclose them with your manuscript.

Dr. Tindall has added much of value and interest to his essay by the charts, pictures and diagrams he has selected to illustrate it. He quotes from a letter of the builder of the *Monitor* to the assistant-secretary of the navy, Gustavus Fox. It seems to me that this letter, (hitherto unpublished, I believe), should be quoted in full. For the following copy of it I am indebted to Colonel Morgan.

New York, Nov. 24th, 1874.

My dear Sir:

I am quite at a loss to understand why you have opened a fresh discussion about the *Monitor* and the *Merrimack* (*sic*)

* The Ms. contained about 75 pages. The thirty-fifth carried the narrative through Capt. Van Brunt's account of the *Monitor's* abandoning the *Minnesota*—that is, through the actual conflicts of both days of the battle. (Ed.)

so happily disposed of by several patriotic writers to the country —I may say to the satisfaction of the whole world.

No one knows better than yourself the shortcomings of that fight, ended at the moment when the crew had become well trained and the machinery got in good working order.

Why? Because you had a miserable executive officer, who in place of jumping into the pilot house when Worden was blinded, ran away with his impregnable vessel. The displacement of the top plate of the pilot house which I had designed principally to keep out spray in bad weather, was really an advantage, by allowing fresh air to enter the cramped iron walled cabin—certainly that displacement offered no excuse for discontinuing the fight, the revolving turret and the good steering qualities of the *Monitor* rendering it unnecessary to fire over the pilot house.

Regarding the rebel statement before me I can only say that if published it will only tarnish the luster of your naval administration, and amaze our people who have been told that the *Merrimack* was a terrible ship, which but for the *Monitor* would have sunk the Union fleet and burnt the Atlantic cities. In fact that the *Monitor* had saved the country.

Need I say that Jones' statement will be published in the professional journals of all civilized countries and call forth sneers and indignation from a legion of *Monitor* opponents. Poor Count Platen and Adlerspanes, the criticism and blame that will now be heaped upon them by the present kings party will be insupportable. How the changes will be wrung (*sic*) on the statement of the *Merrimack's* commanding officer, that the *Cumberland* could have sunk his vessel (admitted to be unseaworthy, the hull being covered by only one inch of plating) yet the *Monitor* was unable to inflict any damage; not a man on board the *Merrimack* wounded or killed. But the unarmored *Cumberland* destroyed two guns, wounding and killing several of the *Merrimack's* crew.

Yet the *Monitor* when challenged to come out "hugged the shore under the guns of the Fort." Counter statements, even if believed, would never be published.

But I have said enough. Should the rebel statement be published, its effect will be more damaging than probably any incident of my life.

Please find your several documents.

Yours truly,

(Signed) John Ericsson.

P. S. The original written under strong emotion, being nearly unintelligible, I forward the copy.

Yours, J. Ericsson.

Capt. G. V. Fox, Boston.

The significance of this letter will be more evident when the reader has digested Dr. Tindall's calm and judicious analysis of the tactics of the battle. Ericsson's "strong emotion" is clearly responsible for the statement "even if believed, would never be published." Undoubtedly he meant to say "even if published, would never be believed."

It is clear that an account concurred in by a Union naval officer, a Confederate naval officer, participants in the fight, and a Union soldier who witnessed it, deserves the serious consideration of all students and writers of naval history, especially since this account traverses the accepted version in several important particulars.

It is only fair to say that while Dr. Tindall has extenuated naught, he has set down nothing in malice. He has no desire to do any injustice to anyone, living nor dead, and particularly is anxious to avoid the appearance of reviving any discussion that would discredit a brave officer. He has constantly, however, shown his desire to write the truth, as he sees it. Emphatically has he urged me to soften any statement that seemed too strong, to omit any passage that seemed harsh. My changes, however, have mainly been in the interest of clearness, and I have preferred to let the narrative stand practically as it came from his hand, deeming this wisest in the interest of historical accuracy. Admiral O'Neil's comments, or their gist, have been incorporated in the footnotes.

MILLEDGE L. BONHAM, JR.

DR. TINDALL'S NARRATIVE

"I know not where His islands lift their fronded palms in air,
I only know I cannot drift beyond His love and care."

Whenever I recall the events associated with the conflicts between the Confederate and Union naval vessels in Hampton Roads in the Spring of 1862, I am reminded of the foregoing lines of our Quaker Poet which fitly describe the western border of that beautiful harbor as it appeared to me when my youthful

ADMIRAL FRANKLIN BUCHANAN. COMMODORE JOSIAH TATNALL.

Courtesy of the Century Magazine.

sea-sick eyes first saw it in the early morning of October 21, 1861, from the upper deck of the steamboat *Georgianna* which was carrying to that vicinity from Baltimore, the First Regiment of Delaware Volunteer Infantry in Company G of which I was a seventeen year old member.

The stretch of shore from Hampton Creek to within a few hundred yards of Newport News Point and occasionally from Sewell's Point to Cape Henry was fringed with a forest of graceful Virginia pines whose tall clear trunks were crowned by tufted tops, and picturesquely bounded the vista with a distinctly tropical effect. Grim old Fortress Monroe loomed portentously to the right, and the imagination could revel without limit over the ocean expanse which opened on the left through the thirteen mile strait between Cape Henry and Cape Charles at the mouth of Chesapeake Bay.

It was in that romantic vicinity that a makeshift iron-protected naval device of the Southern Confederacy pronounced the doom of wooden war ships and came out of a series of contests with the most powerfully armed wooden vessels of the United States Navy of that day and a much more efficient iron-clad opponent, with credit to its designers and constructors and conspicuous honor to those who risked their lives in it in conducting the hazardous experiments which those contests involved.

In the early afternoon of March 8, 1862, the North was startled by the publication of the following telegrams from Brigadier General Joseph K. F. Mansfield who then commanded the Federal troops at Newport News where the James River debouches into Hampton Roads, to Major General John E. Wool who at that time commanded the post of Fortress Monroe and the Federal forces in its vicinity:—

"Newport News, March 8, 1862.

The *Merrimack* is being towed down by two steamers past Craney Island toward Sewall's Point, so reported to me from the *Cumberland*."

Later: "The *Merrimac* is close at hand."

Later: "The *Merrimac* is engaging the *Cumberland* at close quarters."

The anxiety of the Chief Command of the Federal forces at Fortress Monroe can be read between the lines of the last dispatch of the day by General Wool, to Secretary of War Edwin M. Stanton, as follows:

> "Fort Monroe, Va., March 8, 1862.
> The *Merrimack* came down from Norfolk today, and about two o'clock attacked the *Cumberland* and *Congress*—She sunk the *Cumberland*, and the *Congress* surrendered. The *Minnesota* is aground and attacked by the *Jamestown, Yorktown* and *Merrimack*. The *St. Lawrence* just arrived and going to assist. Probably both will be taken. This is the opinion of Captain Marston and his officers. The *Roanoke* is under our guns.
> It is thought the *Merrimack, Jamestown* and *Yorktown* will pass the fort (Fort Monroe) tonight."

The only rift in that cloud of dismay occurred after dark when General Wool telegraphed about 8. P. M.:

> "The *Merrimack* has gone back to Craney Island";

and when a short time later in the forenight, Lieutenant Commander John L. Worden, commanding the U. S. S. *Monitor,* wired to the Secretary of the Navy,

> "Hampton Roads, March 8, 1862: Sir: I have the honor to report that I arrived at this anchorage at nine o'clock this evening, and am ordered to proceed immediately to the assistance of the *Minnesota* aground near Newport News."

The degree of consternation at the achievement of the *Virginia,* and of apprehension lest further disaster would result from her prowess if she should escape from Hampton Roads and extend her depredations to northern seacoast cities, appears in the feverish dispatches between the authorities at Washington and those in command at Fortress Monroe and Hampton Roads and in the appeals that no effort nor expense be spared to pen the terrifying engine of destruction in the Elizabeth River.

The inconclusive result of the *Virginia-Monitor* contest on the 9th did not entirely abate that anxiety. The Secretary of

the Navy wrote Flag Officer L. M. Goldsborough, who was then at Hampton Roads, on March 15, 1862:

> "The recent calamities at Hampton Roads by the armored steamer *Merrimac,* which made its appearance in those waters on the 8th and 9th instant * * * have *caused alarm throughthe country.* Is it not now possible to sink vessels in the narrow channel or strait in Elizabeth River, through which the *Merrimack* passes, so as to prevent her egress?" * * *
>
> "There is a degree of apprehension in regard to the steamer *Merrimack* which it is difficult to allay. If it is possible to place obstruction, by sinking vessels in the narrow channel of Elizabeth River, so as to prevent her coming out, it is desirable that it should be done at any cost. Such I know to be the wish of the President as well as of the Department, and a large Committee of highly respectable gentlemen from the cities of New York, Philadelphia and Boston, at the head of whom was Mayor Opdyke, have just called upon me to urge that vessels might be forthwith sunk in the channel * * * *as that is the only certain means of guarding against the formidable vessel.* * * * except by capturing Norfolk."

The telegraph wires were busy during the ninth of March, with messages from and to Captain John A. Dahlgren, Commandant of the Washington Navy Yard, concerning the feasibility of the *Virginia's* ascension of the Potomac River to Washington and the most effective means of preventing such a catastrophe by obstructing the channel of the river and erecting batteries along its shore. Also with suggestions and appeals to and advice from others in command respecting measures of defense against her, in phrases that betokened the most exaggerated apprehension of danger from the supposed Confederate miracle.

Sixteen canal boats loaded with stone were sent down the Potomac River from Washington City during that day and night to be sunk in the channel of that River, "if necessary".

The Contestants

Captain Franklin Buchanan,* who was in command of the

* Franklin Buchanan, the organizer of the U. S. Naval Academy, resigned from the U. S. Navy in 1861, expecting his state, Maryland, to secede. He became Admiral of the Confederate Navy, and after the war served as a college president (Ed.)

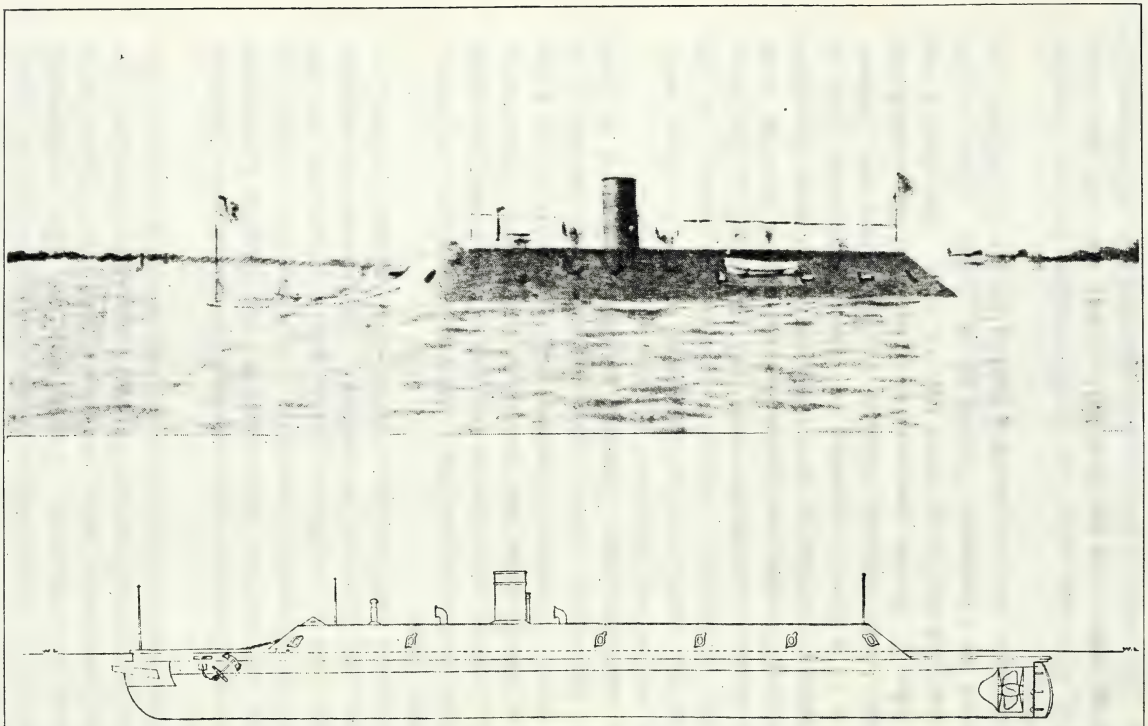
Confederate Squadron at Norfolk, Virginia, on the 8th of March, states in his report of the battle of that day which he made to the Confederate Secretary of the Navy on the 27th of that month, that the James River Squadron which he commanded was composed of the Steamer *Virginia* carrying ten guns, the side wheel steamer *Patrick Henry,* 12 guns; the Steamer *Jamestown,* 2 guns; and the gunboats *Teaser, Beaufort* and *Raleigh,* carrying one gun each.

In this narrative I shall refer to the Confederate iron clad as the *"Virginia",* except where her name occurs in quotations from reports or other writings, as that was the name given to her by the Confederate authorities when they remodeled her.

The Virginia

The hull of the steam frigate *Merrimac,* which afterward was transferred into the Confederate iron clad *Virginia,* was built of wood at Boston, Massachusetts and was launched June 14, 1855. It was 275 feet long and 38 feet 6 inches beam. She was completed in February 1856, and when ready for sea drew twenty-two feet eleven inches forward and twenty-four feet three inches aft. She cost $685,842. She then carried forty guns. Her engines and screw propeller were constructed at Cold Springs, New York. She was first placed in commission as a frigate of the Navy of the United States on February 20, 1856. At that time she was sparred with three masts and bow-sprit; square rigged on each mast, and armed with sixty guns. She was regarded as representing the best features of warship design and construction then afloat; and in 1856 was sent on a sort of exhibition cruises for four years. She was put out of commission at the Portsmouth Navy Yard in Virginia on February 16, 1860.

While the question whether the State of Virginia should secede from the Federal Union was pending in the convention of that State at Richmond in the early part of 1861, the *Merrimac* was stationed in the harbor of Portsmouth in that State under orders to proceed to Philadelphia, and steam had been raised on her boilers to give those orders effect; but lest her



C. S. Steam Frigate Virginia.

removal from Norfolk might be regarded as implying a doubt of the fealty of Virginia to the Union and thus further the disunion sentiment in that state's convention in which there was a majority of Union delegates, fires were hauled and the frigate remained at Portsmouth. Yet on April 15, 1861, in disregard of that conciliatory policy, the seacocks of the *Merrimac* were opened by orders from the Federal commander there, and she was sunk leaving her gun-deck slightly above the surface of the harbor.

It is significant or a least noteworthy, respecting the influence of that act, that two days afterward the Virginia Convention passed an ordinance of secession, which was later ratified by a popular vote of 128,884 to 32,134, and, in accordance with the designs and hopes of the leaders of the secession movement, transformed that State into a buffer-battle ground for the Confederate Cause.

When the Portsmouth Navy Yard was abandoned and burned by the Federal authorities on the 20th of that month, the upper part of the *Merrimac* and the line of battleships, Pennsylvania, 120 guns; Columbus, Delaware and New York of 74 guns, each; the frigates United States, Columbia and Raritan of 50 guns each; the sloops Plymouth and Germantown of 22 guns each, and the brig Dolphin of 4 guns, were burned.

The hull machinery and armament of the *Merrimac* were, by their submersion, preserved substantially intact. On the 30th of the following May that hull was raised by the Baker Wrecking Company and later converted into an iron-clad floating battery according to plans prepared by and under the supervision of a Board consisting of Naval Constructor John L. Porter, Chief Engineer William P. Williamson and Lieutenant John M. Brooke, pursuant to an order of the Confederate Secretary of the Navy, dated July 11, 1861. Her battery was selected by Lieutenant Catesby ap R. Jones. After her reconstruction she was named *Virginia,* by the Confederate authorities.

The *Merrimac* after her transformation into an iron-clad floating battery was two hundred and sixty-two feet nine inches long. The sides of the ironclad superstructure, which was 170

feet long at its base, were at an angle of approximately thirty-six degrees, and both of its ends were horizontally rounded. The roof or upper deck of the superstructure was an iron grating two inches thick in which were three hatchways closed by pivoted shutters. A conical pilot house of cast iron the walls of which were twelve inches thick with four holes in each for observation purposes, was erected on each end of the roof.

The sides of the superstructure were composed of heart pine twenty inches square covered with a layer of four inches of oak. They did not project beyond the edge of the hull. On the outside of that backing two layers of wrought iron plates were laid, each plate being two inches thick and from seven to eight inches wide which were fastened with 1-3/8 inch bolts with countersunk heads on the outside and secured by nuts and washers on the inside. The inside layer of iron plates was laid horizontally, and the outside layer placed vertically. The plates were rolled out of railroad rails at the Tredegar Iron Works in Richmond, Virginia. The lower edge of the superstructure was about two feet below the surface of the water when the ship was prepared for action. The outside of the hull to a distance of three feet six inches below its junction with the superstructure was covered with iron two inches thick except for the stretch forward of the superstructure. The superstructure was 7 feet high in the clear.

Her first ram was a cast iron wedge-shaped projection weighing fifteen hundred pounds attached to her stem, and projected four feet beyond her stem below the water line. The material of which this ram was constructed and its insecure attachment to the ship had much to do with the outcome of the fight on the 8th and perhaps with that of the 9th of March.

Her armament consisted of two seven-inch steel-banded Brooke rifles mounted on pivots,—one at the bow and one at the stern;—one 6.4 inch rifle of the same pattern and three nine inch smooth bore Dahlgren guns on each broadside.

Her forward port broadside 9-inch gun was nearest one of the two furnaces and was accordingly the gun which was used to fire hot shot.

Her superstructure was pierced with fourteen portholes

slightly elliptical in form with the long axis vertical to permit the elevation and depression of the muzzles of the guns. Four of them were on each side, and three on each end. The end ports were arranged one in the middle and one at each curve to give the pivot rifles at the bow and stern the broadest sweep of range practicable. She was the most formidably armed vessel then afloat, her two seven inch Brooke rifles outranging any gun then on any other ship. These rifles were old smooth-bore guns which had been rifled and wrought iron bands three inches thick shrunk over the chambers according to designs by Lieutenant Brooke. In her conflicts of the 8th and 9th of March these rifles were not provided with solid shot. Later in that month solid wrought iron projectiles were made for those guns, and had been tested upon an experimental target composed of plates corresponding with the *Monitor's* armor, leaving, as the Confederate Secretary of the Navy stated in his letter of the 25th of March, 1862, "little doubt that the shot from your seven inch guns, bow and stern, will penetrate the *Monitor's* shield."

In her actions on the 8th and 9th of March her end ports, only, were furnished with shields or shutters of wrought iron. These shields were four inches thick. The one on the bow end was hit by two shots from the *Cumberland* and deeply indented and doubtless saved the bow rifle and its gun crew from material injury. When she appeared in Hampton Roads on the 8th and 9th of the following May, she was equipped with shields on all of her ports. The rudder and propeller were unprotected other than by their submersion. When she was in fighting trim the deck outside of the superstructure was slightly awash.

Her engines were unreliable and at their best could not drive her more than six or seven miles an hour. She had one smoke stack, very large in diameter to provide for adequate draft purposes when injured by penetrations of adversary shots. It took her from 30 to 40 minutes to turn around. In battle trim she drew about 23 feet. Her crew including thirty naval officers and many volunteers from the Confederate army, numbered 350.

The officers of the *Virginia*‡ in the engagements on the 8th and 9th of March, 1862, were:

Franklin Buchanan, C. S. N. Flag Officer, commanding.
Catesby ap R. Jones, Lieutenant, Executive Officer.
Lieutenant Simms, C. S. N.
Lieutenant Hunter Davidson, C. S. N.
Lieutenant John Taylor Wood, C. S. N.
Lieutenant J. R. Eggleston, C. S. N.
Lieutenant W. R. Butt, C. S. N.
Captain Thom, Marine Officer, C. S. N.
Paymaster James A. Semple, C. S. N.

---

‡ In the *History of Norfolk County*, by Col. W. H. Stewart, p. 97, the following list of the officers of the *Virginia* is given:

Commodore Franklin Buchanan, of Maryland.
Lieutenant Catesby Ap. R. Jones, Virginia.
Lieutenant Charles C. Simms, Virginia.
Lieutenant Robert D. Minor, Virginia.
Lieutenant Hunter Davidson, Virginia.
Lieutenant John Taylor Wood, Louisiana.
Lieutenant J. R. Eggleston, Mississippi.
Lieutenant Walter R. Butt, Virginia.
Midshipman R. C. Foute [Foote?], Tennessee.
Midshipman H. H. Marmaduke, Missouri.
Midshipman H. B. Littlepage, Virginia.
Midshipman W. J. Craig, Kentucky.
Midshipman J. C. Long, Tennessee.
Midshipman L. M. Roots [Rootes?], Virginia.
Paymaster, James Semple, Virginia.
Surgeon, D. B. Phillips, Virginia.
Assistant Surgeon, A. S. Garnett, Virginia.
Captain of Marines, R. T. Thom, Alabama.
Chief Engineer, H. Ashton Ramsey, Virginia.
Assistant Engineer, John W. Tynan, Virginia.
Assistant Engineer, Louden Campbell, Virginia.
Assistant Engineer, Benjamin Herring, North Carolina.
Assistant Engineer, E. V. White, Georgia.
Assistant Engineer, E. A. Jack, Virginia.
Assistant Engineer, Robert Wright, Virginia.
Boatswain, Charles H. Hasker.
Gunner, Hugh Lindsay.
Clerk, Arthur Sinclair, Jr.
Volunteer Aid, Douglas F. Forrest.
Captain, Thomas Kevill, United Artillery.
Pilot, William Parrish [Acting Master].
Pilot, William Clarke.
Pilot, Hezekiah Williams.
Pilot, George Wright.
Sergeant Tabb, Signal Corps.

Admiral Buchanan also named in his report Gunner Oliver and Pilot Cunningham, who are not included in the list above. "Captain" Kevill was probably serving as Gun Captain.—(Ed., V. M. H. & B.)

Surgeon D. B. Phillips, C. S. N.

Assistant Surgeon Garnett, C. S. N.

Midshipmen—Foute, Marmaduke, Craig, Littlepage, and Long.

The *Patrick Henry* was the only other boat of the Confederate squadron of sufficient importance to describe. She was a very fast graceful side-wheeled ocean-going steamer of fourteen hundred tons burden, originally named the *Yorktown,* that happened to be in the James River when war was declared, and was commandeered by the State of Virginia and converted into a man-of-war. She was not armored and was especially vulnerable to enemy shot.

Her battry consisted of two 32-pounder rifles, three 8-inch smooth bores, and one 10-inch smooth bore. She carried a crew of one hundred and fifty.

The war vessels of the United States at Hampton Roads and available for combat on March 8th when the *Virginia* first appeared there that day, were the sailing sloop of war *Cumberland;* the sailing frigate *Congress;* and the steam screw frigates *Minnesota* and *Roanoke,* both of which were equipped with both steam and sail power. At 5:30 in the afternoon the sailing frigate *St. Lawrence* came into Hampton Roads. At nine o'clock in the evening the *Monitor* also arrived but too late to take part in the fight of the day.

The Monitor

The *Monitor* was an invention of John Ericsson.* Its distin-

* There is another name that should be associated with Ericsson; that of Theodore R. Timby, inventor of the revolving gun turret. Timby failed in life to win recognition from the Government, and it is not surprising that his name is comparatively unknown to Americans of the present day and age.

Born in Dover, Dutchess County, New York, in 1822, Timby died in Brooklyn so late as 1909. In his youth he invented a floating dry dock, and a device for raising sunken vessels. Other inventions credited to him are the American turbine wheel, the first portable barometer, and a process for printing terrestial globes in colors.

In 1841, when Timby was but nineteen, the idea of a revolving battery was suggested to him by the sight of Castle William, the round brick fort on Governor's Island, in New York harbor. He went to Washington, where he attempted to interest government officials in the idea of a circular iron structure to be operated as a revolving battery. He

guishing features were a revolving circular iron turret in which the guns were operated, and an iron protected deck which overhung the hull to protect the rudder, the propeller and the hull.

She was launched at Greenpoint, Long Island, on January 30, 1862. She first went to sea on the 6th of the following March, in command of Lieutenant John L. Worden, United States Navy.

Ericsson on September 26, 1854, submitted plans for a vessel embodying the essential features of the *Monitor* with a turret 16 feet in diameter and 6 inches thick, to the Emperor Napoleon III of France; but he like the First Napoleon, who with similar restricted vision contemptuously rejected a revolutionary device which was submitted to him by Robert Fulton, failed to realize the inestimable value of the innovation. He acknowledged Ericsson's letter but did not accept his design.

The name was derived from the Latin verb "Monere" to warn;* and was given to the vessel by Ericsson to warn the World that the United States was prepared to maintain its naval prestige.

Its dimension, construction and equipment were as follows:

Extreme length—172 feet.

Extreme breadth—41 feet 6 inches.

Depth of hold—11 feet 4 inches.

Draught of water—10 feet 6 inches.

Inside diameter of turret—20 feet.

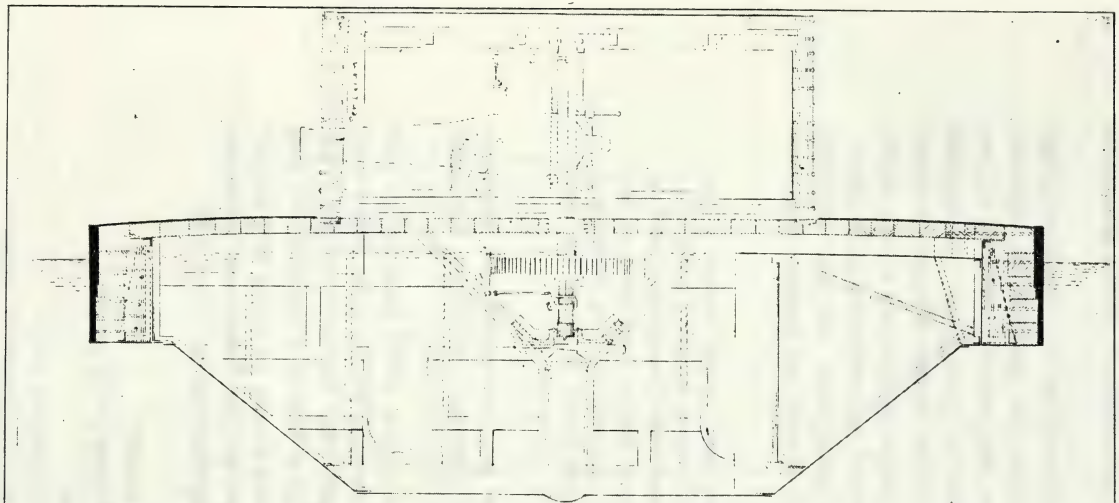
Height of turret—9 feet.

Thickness of turret—8 inches (composed of eight layers of

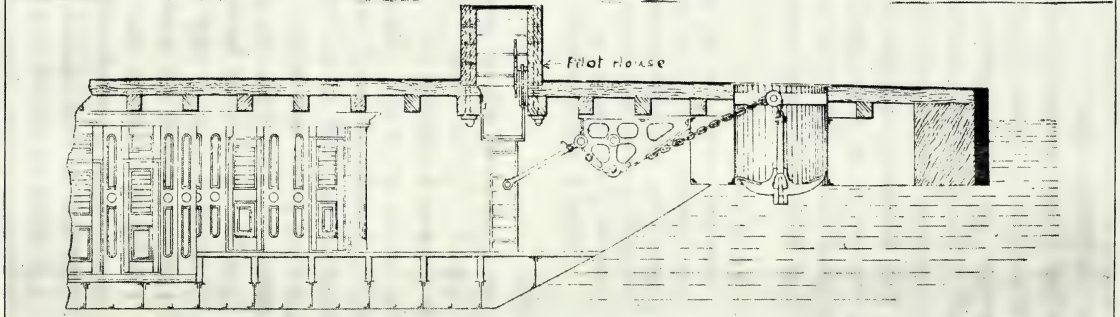
---

submitted an ivory model of his invention to Senator J. C. Calhoun. Bureaucratic circles were not interested in the young man's invention. He did not patent it, therefore; but in 1843 he filed an application; and that same year President Tyler examined a model of Timby's device on exhibition at the New York City Hall. Timby's application covered the principle of a revolving tower, placed on land or water, for offensive or defensive warfare. During the Civil War the idea became available in an unexpected manner. For the *Monitor,* as Ericsson named it, Theodore Timby's idea of an armored revolving tower was used, and a royalty of $5,000 paid him. Similar royalties were paid to him for use of the turret principle in the *Pacific* and the *Dictator.* Records show that Timby was finally granted a patent on his device in 1862, and for an improved battery tower.

* C. E., the latin noun Monitor, one who reminds or warns.—(Ed.)



TRANSVERSE SECTION THROUGH TURRET OF ORIGINAL MONITOR.



LONGITUDINAL ELEVATION SHOWING SECTION FORWARD OF MONITOR.

one-inch rolled wrought-iron plates, with broken joints, bolted together).

Thickness of side-armor of deck-overhang—5 inches.

Thickness of plating on top of deck—1 inch.

Diameter of propeller—9 feet.

Diameter of steam-cylinders (two)—36 inches.

Length of stroke—2 feet 2 inches.

Displacement—1,255 tons.

Armament—two 11-inch shell guns, each 15,668 lbs.

The port holes were protected by iron pendulums suspended from above and drawn aside and closed by ropes and pulleys. The pilot house was square. Each side of it consisted of four wrought-iron logs twelve inches high and nine inches thick, bolted through vertically and fastened to the deck beams with nuts below deck, with one-fourth inch space between the logs for outlook purposes.

Alban C. Stimers, her Chief Engineer during her trip from New York to Hampton Roads, says respecting her seaworthiness:

> "After a stormy passage which proves us to be the finest seaboat I was ever in, * * * We were not well prepared by calking (around the turret) for a gale of wind when we left New York, and moreover our wind pipes (ventilators) were not high enough * * * Aside from these defects, I consider the form and strength of the vessel equal to any weather I ever saw at sea."

The port holes were made by boring two circular holes one of them above the other, and then boring out the remaining projection by the same drill, leaving the marks of three holes.

Her personnel consisted of twelve officers and a crew of 45 experienced seamen from the Frigate *Sabine* and the receiving ship *North Carolina* then stationed at New York. In addition thereto, Mr. A. C. Stimers who had been an inspector of her construction at New York, joined her there as a volunteer engineer, and Samuel Howard joined her at Hampton Roads as a volunteer pilot.

When the *Monitor* arrived at Fort Monroe, twenty Baltimore pilots who were asked to pilot her to Newport News refused the

employment on the ground that they did not know the channel, but Acting Master Samuel Howard of the bark *Amanda* which was anchored nearby, volunteered his services and piloted the *Monitor* to the *Minnesota,* and served as her pilot during the fight with the *Virginia* on the next day.

The principal officers of the *Monitor* were: John L. Worden, Captain; Dana S. Green, Lieutenant; A. C. Stimers, Chief Engineer; Isaac Newton, First Assistant Engineer; W. F. Keeler, Acting Paymaster; Daniel Toffey, Captain's Clerk; Peter Williams, Quartermaster, and Samuel Howard, Acting Master.

The armament of the *Minnesota* consisted entirely of smooth bore guns. Her broadside armament comprised forty-two guns, twenty-eight of which were nine-inch, and fourteen were eight-inch bore. She had also one ten-inch smooth-bore pivot gun on the forecastle; one twenty-four pounder and one twelve-pounder howitzer. Her commander was Captain G. J. Van Brunt.

The *Cumberland* carried twenty-two nine-inch smooth bores on her main deck, which were provided with solid shot; and upon her spar deck, a ten-inch pivoted smooth bore forward, with a pivoted six-inch rifle aft. She was manned by 299 sailors, 33 marines, and three soldiers from Camp Butler who were visiting friends on the ship and volunteered to remain for the fight. One of these volunteers was killed. This ship was built at the Boston navy yard in 1842. She was commanded by Lieutenant George U. Morris, during the battle. Since the *Congress,* the *Roanoke,* and the *St. Lawrence* were substantially alike in armament, it is enough to say that the *Congress* carried one ten-inch pivot, ten eight-inch and forty thirty-two pounders in broadside, all smooth bores. She was under the command of Captain Joseph Smith until he was killed, when Captain William Smith assumed command. Captain John Marston commanded the *Roanoke;* Captain H. Y. Purviance the *St. Lawrence.*

Paymaster McKean Buchanan who was on the *Congress* was a brother of the Commander of the *Virginia.* The participation in the action of the *Roanoke* and *St. Lawrence* was inconsider-

able as the exchange of shots between them and the Sewell's Point batteries, as well as between the *St. Lawrence* and the *Virginia,* conduced not at all to the outcome of the battle.

A spherical shell weighing 72½ pounds was thrown by the nine-inch guns, and a solid shot of 90 pounds, with a powder charge of ten pounds. For the ten-inch gun, the spherical shell weighed 103 pounds, the solid shot, 124, propelled by a powder charge of 12½ pounds. The 11-inch guns threw a spherical shell of 135 pounds and a spherical solid shot of 166 pounds, with a regulation powder charge of 15 pounds. The charge for the 11-inch gun was more than doubled, subsequent to the battle of March 9th.

The *Virginia's* seven-inch rifles threw an elongated shell of about 80 pounds.

The Battles of March 8th.

At eleven o'clock on the beautiful morning of March 8th the *Virginia* accompanied by the *Raleigh* and *Beaufort,* left the Norfolk Navy Yard and steamed down the Elizabeth River into Hampton Roads toward the frigate *Congress* and the sloop of war *Cumberland* both of which were then anchored at the mouth of the James River off Newport News. As the *Virginia* approached the Federal ships, her Commander, Captain Buchanan, assembled the crew around him on the gun deck and reminded them that the opportunity to meet the enemy, which they had long expected, had arrived and exhorted them to do their duty. He had taken advantage of the absence of wind that would have enabled the *Cumberland* and *Congress* to manoeuver during the action.

No better description of the initial incidents of the first appearance of the *Virginia,* and of the ships that went from Fortress Monroe to the assistance of the *Cumberland* and *Congress,* has been written, except as to the stage of the tide which then had not begun to ebb at Newport News, than is contained in the following extract from the report of Commander Gautier of the French War Ship *Gassendi* which was then anchored in Hampton Roads about halfway between Newport News and Fortress Monroe:

"A light breeze from the north Northwest, very fine weather, slight ebb tide. About 12:40 a mass, having the appearance of a barrack roof, surmounted by a large funnel, appeared at the entrance of Elizabeth River, a little inside of Sewall's Point. Everyone recognized the *Merrimack* immediately, which, accompanied by two gunboats, the *Beaufort* and the *Raleigh,* advanced slowly toward the channel of Hampton Roads. After several evolutions, executed doubtless to assure herself of the good working of her machinery, the *Merrimack* seemed for an instant to turn back toward Norfolk; but in a short time after she boldly started on her course at an apparent speed of six knots, standing for the Federal frigates *Cumberland* and *Congress,* anchored at the entrance of James River. The two gunboats remained at the entrance of Elizabeth River to watch the movements of the Federal vessels anchored off Fortress Monroe.

* * *

The Federal naval force at the anchorage consisted of the screw frigate *Minnesota,* for more than a month cleared for action, with steam up; of the screw frigate *Roanoke,* also cleared for action, but which an inexplicable negligence had allowed to remain for four months with her main shaft broken, and which tried to deceive the enemy by a useless blowing off of steam; of the sailing frigate *St. Lawrence,* which had arrived the day before to replace the *Cumberland* at Newport News, and which had anchored at quite a distance outside; of two three masted ships, each armed with six cannons.

Not one of these vessels appeared to notice the arrival of their formidable enemy in the Roads, and it was more than a quarter of an hour after her appearance that a shot fired by one of the gunboats announced that she was in sight.

At about 1:30 the *Minnesota* hoisted her jib and started at moderate speed, aided by a tug boat towing by the starboard side. The *Roanoke* towed by two tugboats followed her more slowly still. Having arrived near the Rip-Raps the *Minnesota* stopped and ran out lines as though to take the *Roanoke* in tow; but she soon appeared to relinquish that, and about two o'clock she at length started at a speed of seven or eight knots, standing toward Newport News. Her tug boat (*Dragon*) then went to the aid of the *Roanoke* which continued to advance slowly, her three tugs being barely able to make her stem the current."

While the *Minnesota* was on her way to Newport News a rifle shot from the battery on Sewell's Point passed through her mainmast. The *Minnesota* delivered a broadside at the battery and several shots from her forecastle ten inch pivot gun. The

armament of the Sewell's Point battery consisted of several eighty pounder rifled guns; a number of nine inch smooth bore Dahlgrens, and guns of smaller calibre, or thirty-three in all. The battery was well constructed and was a formidable impediment to the approach to Norfolk by the Elizabeth River. It was fully two miles from the passing *Minnesota.*

About three o'clock the *Minnesota* had gone to within one and one-half or two miles of Newport News. The tide was then ebbing and she grounded although she was moving in the channel, as there was not sufficient water for her draft of twenty-three feet. The Captain endeavored to force her forward but the effort more firmly embedded her in the soft lumpy bottom, and she remained there until the morning of the 10th.

The *Roanoke,* under command of Captain John Marston, continued toward Newport News under spanker and jib, and towed by the tugs *Young America* and *Dragon.* She exchanged shots with the Sewell's Point batteries as she passed them and received one shot through her foresail, and fragments of bursting shells on her decks, but without injury to her personnel. She kept on until she grounded, and then turned back under sail to Fortress Monroe, and sent her tugs to assist in floating the *Minnesota.*

The *St. Lawrence* was anchored outside of the capes of Chesapeake Bay under orders to replace the *Cumberland* at Newport News. Captain H. Y. Purviance, her Commander, did not know that the battle was in progress until two o'clock of that afternoon, when the steamship *Cambridge* steamed outside and gave him that information and towed the *St. Lawrence* into Hampton Roads and past the Sewell's Point batteries. She exchanged a number of shots with those batteries without receiving or inflicting material damage. At half past five o'clock the tide was running strong ebb and she grounded; but with the assistance of a tug she was floated and started back toward Fortress Monroe.

As the *Minnesota* and *Roanoke* majestically moved down Hampton Roads for the purpose of assisting the *Cumberland* and *Congress,* with their top canvas just drawing under the influence of a gentle northwest breeze, they composed a strik-

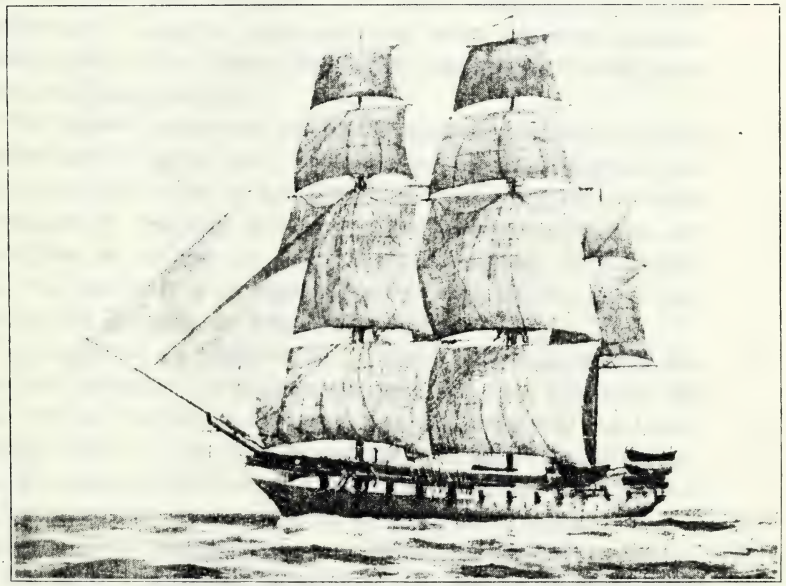
ingly picturesque maritime spectacle to which a stirring effect was added by their firing at the Confederate batteries on Sewell's Point as they passed, and their receiving from those batteries an equally spirited response. As the vessels were obliged by their draft to keep in the middle channel the distance between the combatants was so great that but little damage was done to either; but the flashes of the broadside discharges, the rolling clouds of dense gray smoke ascending among the masts and sails and rigging of the ships and among the trees on Sewell's Point, the side lurch of the ships from the recoil of the guns, and the skipping of the projectiles over the water bedecking its surface with gigantic and graceful jets of spray, stirred with enthusiastic admiration the thousands of troops and other spectators who lined the shore.

Few of the Federal troops in the vicinity of Fortress Monroe, however, were aware of the gravity of the events which were transpiring at Newport News, although the sound of the firing was clearly audible to them; nor so far as my observation extended were they appreciably disturbed by the probable outcome there when they did learn it, nor by the probabilities of the fate of the marooned *Minnesota.* They were apparently as unconcerned with respect to the results, as if the demonstration had been a pageant devoid of serious import, set for their afternoon entertainment, although there were rumors that the Confederate troops under General Magruder were threatening to attack our position by land.

The first shot of the day was fired from the Federal Steamship *Mount Vernon,* and was discharged as a warning to the Federal fleet that the Confederate vessels were passing out of the Elizabeth River.

The *Cumberland* was anchored about 800 yards from the shore, far enough up the James River to be out of sight from Fortress Monroe. She had been stationed there in November, 1861, to prevent the passage out of that river of the steamers *Jamestown* and *Yorktown* which had been armed at Richmond and were threatening to escape to the ocean.

Soon after the *Cumberland* first sighted the *Virginia* coming out in a sort of mirage on the glassy surface at the mouth of the



U. S. S. CUMBERLAND.

Elizabeth River, the *Virginia* passed out of the former's sight, following the channel which led towards Fortress Monroe. She did not again come in view from the *Cumberland* for nearly an hour, leaving the crew of the latter under the impression that she had gone down to engage the fleet in the upper part of Hampton Roads. About two o'clock she hove in sight again, making directly for the *Congress*.

The commander of the *Virginia* states in his report of March 27, 1862, that "when within less than a mile from the *Cumberland,* the *Virginia* commenced the engagement with that ship with her bow gun, and the action soon became general; the *Cumberland, Congress,* gun boats and shore batteries concentrating upon us their heavy fire, which was returned with great spirit and determination."

The *Virginia* continued advancing toward the *Congress* and *Cumberland,* firing at both. Notwithstanding the *Congress* was the nearer ship to her by nearly half of a mile, she did not stop to engage her, but only gave her a starboard broadside as she passed her on the way to attack the *Cumberland.* The broadside was promptly and vigorously returned by the *Congress,* but did the *Virginia* no perceptible harm.

The object of the Commander of the *Virginia* in passing the *Congress* without a set engagement with her, was to subject his ship for her first test to the much heavier battery of the *Cumberland* while his own vessel was unimpaired, rather than expose his vessel to the chance of incurring structural damage and the lessening and deterioration of her crew from exhaustion and casualties by the lighter battery of the *Congress,* before engaging the more formidable antagonist. In this he displayed the qualities of a great commander by tempering the impulse of heroic daring with the practical policy of judicious strategy which distinguished him in every phase of that contest.

As the *Virginia* was nearing the *Cumberland,* the tide was just beginning to ebb, swinging the stern of the *Cumberland* until she lay with her bow turned eastwardly toward Newport News Point and exposing her starboard beam down stream at a slight angle to the bow of her approaching foe.

When the *Virginia* was close upon the *Cumberland* she ma-

noeuvered for an opportunity to ram the latter without exposing herself to her opponent's broadsides. This caused the men at the *Cumberland's* guns to be shifted three times from one side of their ship to the other so as to be prepared to fire from the side most exposed to the enemy.

So soon as the *Virginia* came within the arc of aim of the *Cumberland's* forward starboard guns, they and the ten-inch pivot gun immediately opened fire to which the *Virginia* replied with her bow rifle, the first shot from which passed through the hammock netting of the *Cumberland* and, exploding, killed and wounded nine marines whose commander, Lieutenant Heywood, was knocked down but not wounded.

The *Virginia* was then about three hundred yards off the *Cumberland's* starboard bow, which enabled her to rake her adversary without a full exposure to the latter's broadside guns. Another shell from the *Virginia's* bow rifle now burst among the crew of number one gun of the *Cumberland's* bow division, just as they were running out the gun, and killed and wounded all but one of the sixteen members of the gun's crew.

An attempt was then made to spring the *Cumberland* around so as to bring her broadside to bear on the *Virginia,* but in the absence of wind and tide current, the spring lay idle fore and aft and useless, while every shot from the *Virginia* which hit her, crashed through her fragile hull as if it were made of pasteboard, and with such fatal effect that the destruction of life among her crew from bursting shells and showers of splintered wood, was only distinguishable from a massacre by the persistent valor with which her guns were fought until the shattered decks that bore them sank beneath the surface of the James. Another attempt was made to spring the *Cumberland* so that her starboard broadside would bear, by sending her cutter with a hawser to a schooner near by, but the frigate was so water logged that she could not be moved. Upon the failure to spring the ship around an effort was made by about thirty of the survivors of the first division under direction of Lieutenant Selfridge, to transfer gun number one to the bridle port, so that it might be brought to bear on the *Virginia.* The undertaking had just begun when a shell burst among the group and

Lieutenant George U. Morris, U. S. N.

killed and wounded nearly all of them. The head of Master's Mate Harrington was shot off. It was thereafter impossible to collect a gun's crew from the remnants of that division. More than one-half of its eighty-five had been killed.

After a few minutes of such raking fire, the *Virginia,* at half past two o'clock, headed for the *Cumberland* and drove her iron ram beneath the berth deck of that vessel abaft the starboard fore-chains and buried it deep into her hull below the water line with an ominous crash.

The *Cumberland* began immediately to settle by the bow with a strong list to port, and to bear down the *Virginia* with her; but the weight of the sinking ship broke off the ram which remained in her side. The *Virginia* backed off and in a short time swung around so that the ships for the first time presented their broadsides to each other. For a while the *Virginia* was inactive, apparently for some defective working of her engines, at a distance of about one hundred yards from the *Cumberland* which then opened upon her with every gun that could be brought to bear, the powder charges of which had been increased from ten pounds to thirteen pounds each. While that deluge of shots broke off the muzzle of one of the *Virginia's* guns and killed and wounded several of her crew, it had very little appreciable effect upon her armor. When the failure of the *Cumberland's* fire to break through the Virginia's armor became apparent, the gunners of the former were ordered to fire at the enemy's ports.

The Captain of the *Virginia* called upon the *Cumberland* to surrender, but the demand was defiantly spurned with the reply that she would go down with her flag flying.*

* Admiral O'Neil writes: "Neither of the commanding officers, in their official reports makes reference to such an incident, which in my opinion, did not occur, as the *Cumberland* had received her *coup-de-grace* and was in a sinking condition, so that it would have been superfluous to demand her surrender. Then, too, such a demand, if made from the conning tower or casements, could not have been heard amid the firing of cannon, and no one could have exposed himself with impunity outside, as he would quickly have been picked off by the *Cumberland's* marines."

That such a summons to surrender was made is substantially beyond doubt. Admiral Selfridge informed the writer that while his duties on the gun deck claimed his entire attention, he was informed by Lieutenant Randall and others who were on the spar deck or upper deck,

At this stage of the fight the *Virginia* drew away to a position off the *Cumberland's* starboard bow, and again raked her with terrible effect until her deck was covered with dead and wounded; slippery with their blood, and covered with fragments of masts and timbers and implements. As the dead accumulated and hindered the work at the guns they were removed to the port side of the ship. Every captain of a gun of the forward division was killed or wounded.

Admiral Selfridge and the Captain of the *Gassendi* state that the *Virginia* then approached and rammed the *Cumberland* again; but that assertion has been questioned by participants in the action and even if correct a second collision could have caused no notable damage, as she had lost her iron prow by

---

that a hail to surrender was made from the *Virginia* to which Lieutenant Morris answered "Never." That such a demand was made would have been in keeping with the humanity of the *Virginia's* commander, and with the intrepidity that moved him to expose himself on his deck again that afternoon in directing action against the *Congress,* when he was wounded by a rifleman from the shore.

The following letter is published with permission of Admiral Selfridge.

1867 Kalorama Road,
November 21, 1922.

My dear Mr. Tindall:

I have no personal knowledge of the summons to surrender of the *Cumberland* from the *Merrimac,* but I was told by Lieut. Randall and others who were on the spar or upper deck, that the *Merrimac* hailed the *Cumberland* and asked if they surrendered. Lieut. Morris, the acting commanding officer, answered back "Never." It was also reported that Capt. Buchanon stepped out of the pilot house, and hailed the *Cumberland,* and in doing so was wounded by a shot from a Marine on the quarter deck. I have no doubt that the *Merrimac* hailed the *Cumberland,* but my station during the fight was on the gun deck in command of the forward division of the *Cumberland's* battery. I was entirely taken up in fighting this battery and encouraging my men. I was fighting mad when I saw the shells from my guns were producing no effect upon the iron sides of the *Merrimac*—my crews were fearfully decimated, but the few that were left stuck to the guns, loading and firing, till the water reached the gun deck, when I gave the order "for every man to look out for himself" and there was a rush for the upper deck.

I was the last man on the gun deck, and when I felt the ship tremble as she was about to make the last plunge, I ran to a side port, jumped overboard and swam to a boat which picked me up.

Hoping these remarks will clear up the account.

Yours very truly,

Thos. O. Selfridge.

P. S.—Lieut. Morris's report ought to be on the files of the Navy Department, which should tell you of the occurrence of the hail to surrender.—(Editor.)

the first collision; nor was it necessary as the first impact of the ram was a mortal blow to the Federal sloop.*

At half past three the *Cumberland* had sunk so far that she careened farther to port, gave a quick and steep lurch forward,

---

*On this point, Admiral O'Neil observes: "The vessels were lying side by side, a very short distance apart, heading in opposite directions. In order to have rammed (the *Cumberland*) again, the *Virginia* would have been obliged to back for some distance, or make nearly a complete turn; in either case relinquishing her point of vantage, and as her adversary was sinking, it was needless to ram her a second time. When the *Cumberland* had fired her last gun and was sinking rapidly, the *Merrimac* (*Virginia*) ceased firing and did not molest the men who had taken to the boats or rigging of the *Cumberland*." Captain Marmaduke concurs in the opinion that the *Virginia* rammed the *Cumberland* but once. Since the statement in the narrative is based upon the reports of Commander Cautier of the *Gassendi,* and Admiral Selfridge, the last one to leave the *Cumberland,* I have preferred to let it stand as written, with this note as a commentary thereupon. Dr. Tindall suggested omitting it, in deference to the positive statements of Messrs. O'Neil and Marmaduke. But as this is a very pretty example of the conflict the historian so often finds, between written contemporary accounts of an event and later recollections, it appears worth while to record both views.—(Ed.)

The following letter is published with permission of Adm. Selfridge:

1867 Kalorama Road,
Washington, October 13, 1922.

My Dear Mr. Tindall:

The *Cumberland,* as I have stated, was rammed a second time by the *Merrimac* abreast the fore channels, that is abreast the foremast. It was a glancing blow, given at low speed, but it gave me the opportunity of delivering some telling blows from my battery. Probably it did no damage, as the *Merrimac* had lost her ram, broken off in the hull of the *Cumberland.* This fact was not known until the ship was docked after the fight in Norfolk.

The *Merrimac* rammed the *Monitor* in the second day's fight. When I took command of the *Monitor* after the wounding of Capt. Worden, I was shown the marks from her bow on the armor casing of the *Monitor* shelf, which ran round and outside the interior hull.

It is a fact not generally known that had not the *Merrimac* lost her spur in the hull of the *Cumberland,* she would have destroyed the *Monitor.*

In receiving her *coup de grace* from the *Merrimac* the *Cumberland* had not died in vain, for in receiving her death wound, she saved the *Monitor* from disaster.

I hope these lines answer your inquiry. I shall always be too happy to give you any information bearing upon my activities, long and continued, in the Civil War.

Yours very truly,

Thos. O. Selfridge, R. Admiral, Ret.

O'Neil and Marmaduke at the period mentioned were very young officers.

and gradually sank bow first with her stern high in the air, and carrying down with her the cast iron prow of her opponent which, fortunately for that ship and its crew, had by breaking off saved them from accompanying their victim to the bottom of the channel. As the *Cumberland* was sinking Coxswain Matthew C. Tierney pulled the lanyard of the after starboard gun, and as it boomed was mortally wounded and perished with the ship, which sank where the channel was 54 feet deep.

The forward ten-inch pivot gun was repeatedly fired after the deck near it had been ripped by shells. The last shot from the *Cumberland* was fired from that gun by Acting Master Wm. W. Kennison after the forecastle deck had sunk below the surface of the river and the ammunition for the gun had been brought from the after magazine.

As the ship gave her last heavy lurch Lieutenant Morris came down from the spardeck and gave the order for each man to save himself, and most of the survivors escaped by swimming ashore or in the two of the ship's boats that were uninjured by shells.

The Editor of the *Norfolk Day Book,* who was a witness of the fight from the deck of an observation steamer, writes in his newspaper of the 10th of March, 1862, of the *Cumberland*:

> "A gallant man fought that ship. Gun after gun he fired, lower and lower sunk his ship—his last discharge comes *from his pivot gun*—the ship lurches to starboard, now to port, his flag streams out wildly, and now the *Cumberland* goes down on her beam ends, at once a monument and an epitaph of the gallant men who fought her."

It was impossible for want of time for the survivors to remove the severly wounded from the sick-bay and the berth deck, and they went down with the ship. Eighty of the crew out of three hundred and sixty-eight were either killed or drowned, including the Chaplain John L. Lenhart, who was reported missing and who doubtless stayed behind to minister to the helpless wounded, and devotedly shared their unfortunate fate when the ship was engulfed. Thirty of the wounded were saved.

The fat drummer boy of the *Cumberland* escaped by the buoyancy of his drum which he threw overboard and used as a means of support until he was rescued by the people in one of the boats. His persistence in holding fast to his drum as he ascended the steps was a cause of obstruction to those behind him seeking to reach the upper deck.

Lieutenant Thomas O. Selfridge who particularly distinguished himself by his activity and valor in the fight, was about the last to leave the ship, and was almost exhausted when picked up by the occupants of the launch.

As the ship reeled over in the act of sinking, some of the guns on her starboard side broke loose and ran across the deck, increasing the perils of the crew. The pivot gun ran wildly to and from over the deck and finally bounced over into the river crushing in its fall one of the crew who had jumped into the water to avoid it.

The most serious injuries to the crew of the *Virginia* were incurred in her contest with the *Cumberland*. As she was backing from that vessel, after ramming it and leaving her prow fast in its hull, a shot struck her forward port broadside gun and broke off its muzzle and several feet of its chase, killing one of the crew and wounding several more, among them Midshipman H. H. Marmaduke, whose gallantry and that of others on that occasion was warmly commended in the report of her Commander. A hot shot had been rammed home and the lanyard of the gun pulled at the instant a shot from the *Cumberland* hit it with such disastrous effect. Every subsequent discharge of that gun, which was repeatedly fired thereafter, set fire to the woodwork around its port hole, in consequence of the reduced length of the piece. This gun is now among other ordnance relics of the Civil War, at the Washington Navy Yard.

The only other fatality on the *Virginia* was caused by a shot from the *Cumberland* which parted the anchor-chain and drove it back in the ship, killing one man and injuring several others. Another shot from the *Cumberland* broke off a part of the muzzle of the after starboard broadside guns.

While the ships were held together by the intrusion of the

Virginia's ram, the *Cumberland's* starboard sheet anchor was hanging over the latter's forward deck. If the officer in charge of the *Cumberland's* forward spar deck had had the presence of mind to let it fall it might have held the vessels together and they would both probably have sunk together.

The *Virginia* continued to exchange shots with the *Cumberland* until the latter sank, and then steamed a short distance up the James River in order to get room to turn her bow down stream toward the *Congress.* The turn was accomplished with much difficulty as her great draught kept her keel on the muddy bottom of the river during the greater part of that manoeuver.

During this action the *Cumberland* was in charge of Lieutenant George U. Morris, in the temporary absence of Commander Radford as a member of a Court of Inquiry at Fortress Monroe. When Commander Radford learned that the *Virginia* had come out and was heading for Newport News, he went on shore from the *Roanoke,* and obtaining a horse, set out for that place, but long before he arrived there, the *Cumberland* had been sunk.

The principal officers on board of the *Cumberland* during the action were:

George U. Morris, Lieutenant.
Thomas O. Selfridge, Jr., Lieutenant.
Moses S. Stuyvesant, Master.
William P. Randall, Acting Master.
William N. Kennison, Acting Master.
Charles Heywood, Lieutenant of Marines.
Lewis Smith (Civilian), Pilot.
Charles Martin, Surgeon.
Edward Kershner, Assistant Surgeon.
Reverend John L. Lenhart, Chaplain.
Edward B. Bell, Boatswain.
Eugene Mack, Gunner.
William L. Leighton, Carpenter.
David Bruce, Sailmaker.
Charles O'Neil, Master's Mate.
Henry Wyman, Master's Mate.

John M. Harrington, Master's Mate.
E. V. Tyson, Master's Mate.
Hugh Nott, Paymaster's Clerk.

No ship was ever more gallantly fought than the *Cumberland.* From the first response to the bow rifle of the *Virginia* until her deck was awash, every member of her complement comported himself in a way worthy of the most honorable records of his calling.

The same may be truthfully said of the officers and crew of the *Virginia.* In estimating the credit due to the crew of that vessel it must be borne in mind that although her gun deck was protected by an iron armor, her broadside ports were then open, and that many of her crew were injured by shots which passed through them. Also that their ship was but a new experiment, subject at any moment to some exceptional structural disaster.

Surgeon D. B. Phillips of the *Virginia* relates that after the action with the *Cumberland,* he counted ninety-eight indentations in the *Virginia's* armor from the *Cumberland's* shots.

While the *Virginia* and *Cumberland* were first engaged, the *Congress* had been keeping up a desultory and distant fire on the former and on the *Jamestown* and *Patrick Henry,* but soon ceased to fire at the *Virginia* lest its projectiles endanger the *Cumberland.* The *Jamestown* and the *Patrick Henry* did much damage to the *Congress* by their fire.

When the commander of the *Congress* became aware that the *Cumberland* was doomed, he set his jib and topsails, and with the assistance of the tug boat *Zouave* ran his ship ashore near Signal Point, a short distance north of Newport News Point. Why the Captain of the *Congress* did not try to escape with the assistance of the *Zouave,* instead of running ashore, or endeavor to assist the *Cumberland,* is one of the mysteries of that disastrous afternoon, as her Captain had more than an hour in which to go in the direction of Fortress Monroe and possible safety; or to adopt the heroic alternative of hazarding the loss of his ship in attempting to divert or injure the *Cumberland's* antagonist.

It was manifest from the first that the *Virginia* was impervious to the projectiles of the *Congress* and that the latter could

do nothing to avert the destruction or capture of the *Cumberland,* nor otherwise assist her except at a heroic risk. It is probable that the thought of flight was too repugnant to her commander to be entertained, and that it was deemed that the only honorable alternative was to save the ship from capture by running her ashore. Nevertheless when one recalls the taking of desperate chances which fill the heroic annals of our Navy, it is a cause of regret that if Captain Joseph Smith was governed by that impulse, he did not take advantage of the breeze and tug which put the *Congress* ingloriously ashore, in seeking to help the *Cumberland* by ramming or otherwise diverting her foe. Any form of inaction on the part of the *Congress* meant her certain doom. She had nothing to gain by evading the opportunity to help her consort, however meagre that chance, and the choosing of the alternative of helpless immobility ashore was but little less inglorious than to attempt to escape.

When the restricted area in which the *Virginia* could manoeuver, on account of her excessive draught, is considered, it is not unreasonable to conjecture that she might not have been so successful with the *Cumberland* if there had been a good sailing breeze or if the *Minnesota* had not run aground. Just a little headway on the *Cumberland* would have given her a chance to avoid the *Virginia's* ram and perhaps to ram her foe; and the participation of either the *Minnesota* or *Congress* might have saved her and the day.

The possibility that such coöperation might occur must be checked up to the credit of the daring spirits on the Confederate ship, to whom it was doubtless a part of the calculations that moved many of them to pious reflection and to the prayer in which they engaged on the eve of their departure from Norfolk.

About 3:30 the *Virginia* was placed in a raking position not more than two hundred yards distant from the stern of the *Congress* and assailed her with a destructive fire while the *Patrick Henry* and *Jamestown* also shelled her with precision and effect until the commander of the helpless ship struck her flag and raised a white one as a token of surrender.

Lieutenant Austin Pendergrast, the Executive Officer of the *Congress,* tells in his report of the helplessness of that ship before the onslaught of the Confederate fleet, that "Our two stern guns were now our only means of defense. These were soon disabled, one being dismounted and the other having its muzzle knocked away. The men were swept away from them with great rapidity and slaughter by the terrible fire of the enemy."

After the surrender of the *Congress,* one of those unhappy incidents which often mar the record of heroic achievement, occurred in connection with the attempt of the Confederates to take possession of her and secure her officers and crew as prisoners of war. Many of the crew had taken to the boats and escaped to the shore.

Captain William Smith who succeeded to the Command of the *Congress* after Captain Joseph Smith was killed, and Lieutenant Austin Pendergrast of the *Congress,* formally surrendered the ship and their side arms, and themselves as prisoners of war, to the commander of the *Beaufort,* who, with his vessel had been sent by Captain Buchanan to the *Congress* partly for that purpose, and were permitted, at their request, to return to the *Congress* to assist in removing the wounded to the *Beaufort.*

While the Confederate vessels *Beaufort* and *Raleigh* were alongside the *Congress* receiving the surrender of that vessel from whose rigging two white flags hoisted by her own crew were flying, they were subjected to a heavy fire from the Federal batteries on the shore and from the Fedral infantry who waded out and delivered a rapid and continuous rifle firing upon the Confederate vessels.

Captain Buchanan had ordered Lieutenant Commander W. H. Parker of the *Beaufort* to burn the *Congress,* but not seeing her burning, directed Flag Lieutenant R. D. Minor to take a small boat and set her on fire. When Lieutenant Minor reached the vicinity of the *Congress* he was fired upon and wounded as well as several of his men, and Lieutenant Tayloe and Midshipman Hutter of the *Raleigh* killed. This so incensed Captain Buchanan that he ordered the destruction of the *Congress* by hot shot and incendiary shell, three of which were fired into her.

Captain Buchanan was also severly wounded about this time while standing exposed on the upper deck of the *Virginia,* by a rifle bullet which went through his left thigh just grazing the femoral artery. He did not leave the ship until the next morning when he and Lieutenant Minor were landed at Sewell's Point at an early hour. Captain Buchanan states in his report of March 27, 1862, that Flag Lieutenant Minor, who in response to his suggestion that the *Congress* must be burned, "had scarcely reached within 50 yards of that frigate when a deadly fire was opened upon him, wounding him seriously and several of his men," and that "about that period I was disabled and transferred the command of the ship to that gallant, intelligent officer, Lieutenant Catesby Jones."

That such firing as Captain Buchanan reports he retaliated, occurred, is placed beyond question, not only by his complaint but by the admission of the Federal officers concerned which is expressed in an obvious spirit of approbation of their course in the premises, except that the firing was not from the *Congress* but from the shore.

Captain William J. McIntire of Company D, 99th Regiment, New York Volunteers, whose Company had been detailed before the battle as part of the crew of the *Congress,* states in his report of March 18, 1862:

> "But thank God, our troops on shore kept up such a galling fire upon his vessels that he was forced to leave our decks and move off in haste; when she left our side a short distance, notwithstanding our white flag, the *Merrimack* opened on us again with shot and shell."

The report of General Mansfield of March 10th, is also enlightening on this point. He says:

> "During the sinking of the *Cumberland,* the *Congress* slipped her cable and hoisted sail and ran ashore just above Signal Point, where many of her men escaped to the shore, and was then followed by the *Merrimack,* and after two raking shots she hauled down her flag and hoisted a white flag and ceased action. The enemy then sent two steamers with Confederate

X 721291

flags flying and made fast on either side of her, with a view to haul her off and burn her. As soon as I saw this I ordered *Colonel Brown of the Twentieth Indiana Regiment,* then close at hand, to send two rifle companies (A and K) to the beach. The two rifled guns, under Captain Howard and Master Stuyvesant, and fourteen sailors of the *Cumberland,* went into action from a raking position on the beach, covered by sand banks and trees, against these steamers.

We here had them at about 800 yards to advantage, and immediately they let go their hold on the *Congress* and moved out of range with much loss. They endeavored to approach her again with a steamer and row boat, but were beaten off with loss, until finally the *Merrimack* finding her prize retaken, approached and fired three shots into her and set her on fire."

One of the enlisted men of the 20th Indiana told the writer that he waded out up to his neck on the shelving beach, and frequently fired his rifle at the *Virginia's* crew.

Somewhere in this unseemly incident was a deplorable lack of mutual understanding. From Captain Buchanan's point of view, his sense of justice and of duty to the officers and crews of the vessels which he had sent to accept the surrender of the *Congress* required that he protect them from what he seems to have been justified in regarding as a breach of faith and a display of inhumanity, and inclines the unprejudiced to regard with considerable lenience the violent manifestation of his indignation in ordering hot shot to be fired into her.

On the other hand, General Mansfield was obviously controlled by a belief that it was his duty to prevent the capture or destruction of the *Congress,* notwithstanding she had been compelled to capitulate. It would have been hard for him to give a satisfactory explanation of any other course of action he might have taken under the circumstances. Whatever ethical *laches* may be ascribed to the two officers of the *Congress* who surrendered to Captain Buchanan, and afterward disregarded the obligation of their parole, the action of both Commander Buchanan and General Mansfield was in keeping with the logic of their different points of view. The policy and conduct of each would probably have been that of his opponent if

their positions had been reversed.* General Mansfield was killed in the battle of Antietam on the 17th of the following September. He passed my regiment there, at the head of his division, on the way to his death, impressive with his snowy beard and massive figure.

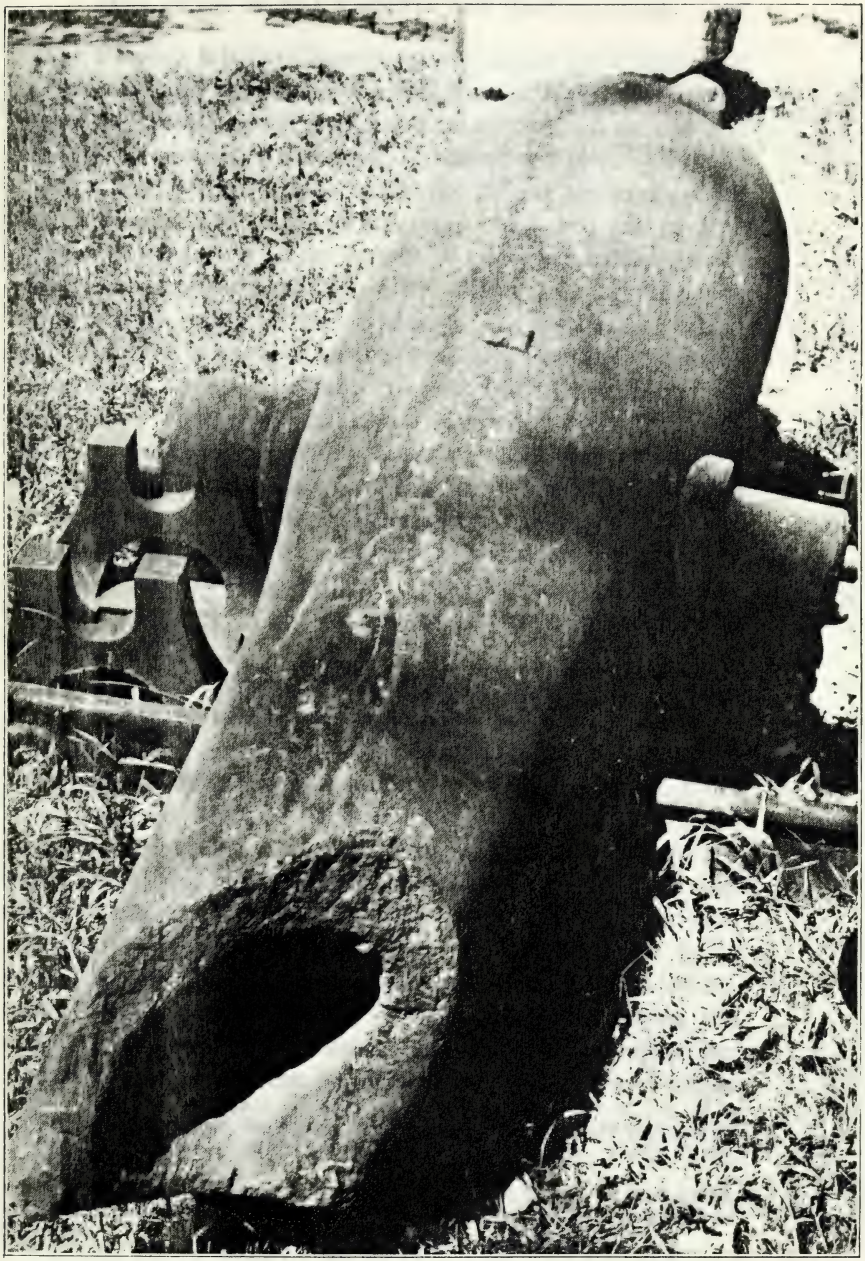
The loss of life on the *Congress,* as reported by Lieutenant Austin Pendergrast, was one hundred and twenty out of total crew of four hundred thirty-four. The bodies of the dead (except those of Lieutenant Joseph B. Smith and a few others, which were carried ashore), were destroyed by the burning and explosion of the ship. Lieutenant Smith was killed soon after four o'clock. About twenty of the crew of the *Congress* jumped on board of the *Beaufort* and were the only Federal prisoners taken.

The Confederate personnel loss on the 8th was two killed and nineteen wounded on the *Virginia.* One was killed and two wounded by a shot from the Newport News batteries; four scalded to death on the *Patrick Henry* when a shot struck her steam chest. Two were killed and several wounded when Lieutenant Minor was sent to receive the surrender of the *Congress.* None of the Confederate force was killed or wounded on the 9th.†

* A final quotation from Admiral O'Neil is germane to this incident. "The question of the propriety of the military forces of the United States in preventing the enemy from securing the *Congress* or making her officers prisoners, was an acute one on the part of the captain of the *Virginia,* who in his official report characterized the firing on his boats by the men of the United States Army, who had taken no part in the surrender of the *Congress,* as 'this act of vile treachery.' But it cannot be successfully contended that the United States forces, who had not participated in the surrender, were debarred from effecting a recapture or from preventing the enemy from reaping the full fruits of his victory. Circumstances conspired to prevent it, and it was quite natural that Flag Officer Buchanan should order the destruction of the *Congress* under such circumstances." He adds: "These few notes in no way detract from the merits of your narrative, but are a few sidelights which you can use or not at your pleasure." I have thought it only just to Dr. Tindall to include this final sentence.—(Ed.)

† While the *Virginia* was approaching the scene of the action with the *Congress* and *Cumberland,* one of the powder boys from the mountains of North Carolina, handed Captain Marmaduke all the money he had with him, with the remark, "Mr. Marmaduke, I'm likely to be killed in this fight. If I am, will you send my money to my father?"

When the muzzle was knocked off the gun which was controlled by Marmaduke, who was lying on the deck bleeding from the wounds in



THE FORWARD PORT BROADSIDE GUN OF THE VIRGINIA, BROKEN BY A SHOT FROM THE CUMBERLAND.

The *Virginia* left the *Congress* on fire about five o'clock, and in company with the *Jamestown* and *Patrick Henry* bore down on the *Minnesota* which was still fast aground about one and one-half or two miles northeast of Newport News.

The draft of the *Virginia* would not permit her to approach nearer than a mile to the *Minnesota,* which was too great a distance for the guns of the former to effect her destruction or compel her abandonment before the ebbing tide and nightfall rendered it necessary for the *Virginia* to seek deep water anchorage. Only one of her shot hit the *Minnesota* that day. It passed through her stern. The other two steamers drew nearer the *Minnesota's* port bow and stern, and with their rifle guns killed and wounded a number of her crew and inflicted considerable damage to the ship; but the heavy ten-inch pivot gun on the *Minnesota* soon drove them away. About seven o'clock the *Virginia* and her two consorts discontinued the attack on the *Minnesota* and steamed over to the vicinity of Sewell's Point for the night. The *Minnesota* lost three killed and sixteen wounded.

About seven o'clock p. m. the *Virginia* tried to intercept the *St. Lawrence,* as that frigate was retiring toward Fortress Monroe, and a lively exchange of shots occurred between them at about nine hundred yards distance, during which the *St. Lawrence* narrowly escaped disaster from a shell which passed through her starboard quarter about eight inches above the water line. The *Virginia* then continued her withdrawal and the *St. Lawrence* proceeded to the anchorage near the fortress.

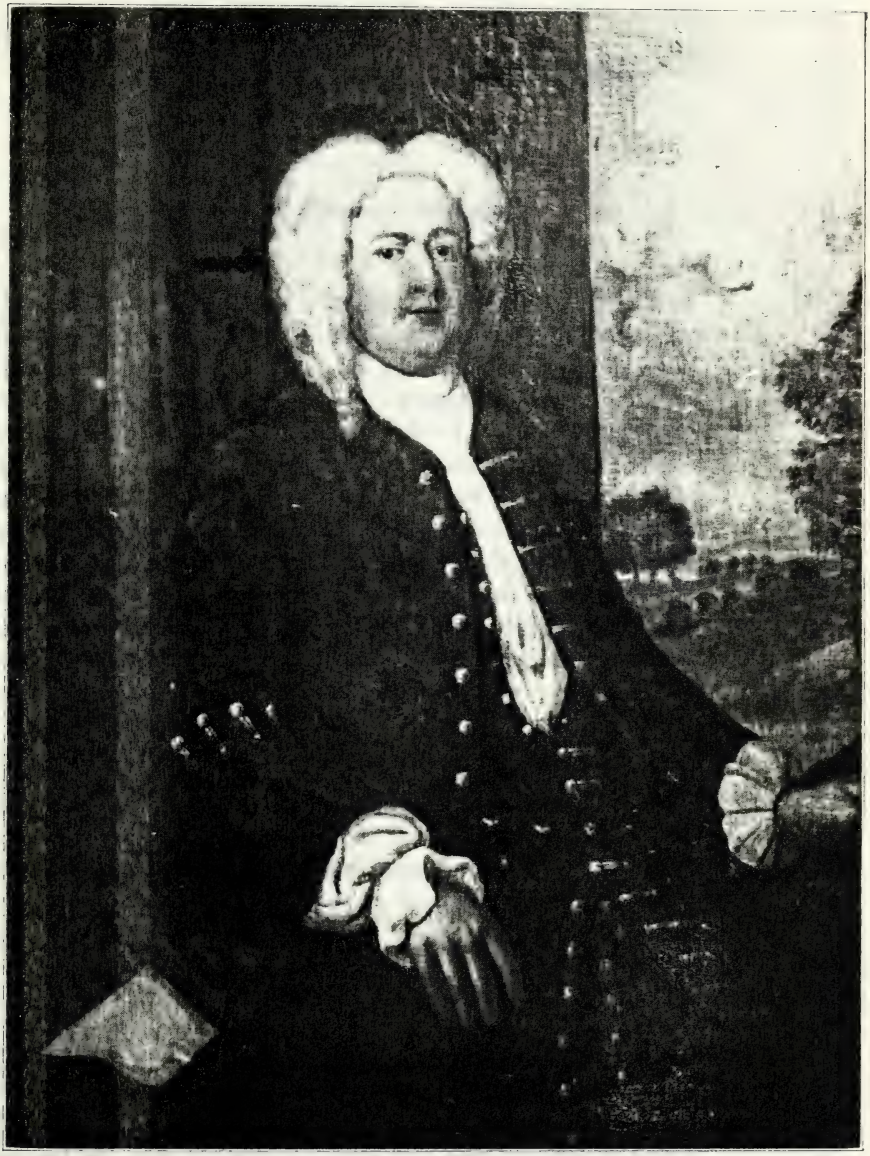
From the time the *Virginia* left the *Congress* the latter burned fiercely. As the guns which still remained loaded became hot they were discharged, which, occurring during the night on a blazing and abandoned ship, was weirdly impressive. About 12:30 a. m. on the morning of the 9th, the fire reached

his arm and face from the flying fragments of iron, the boy approached Marmaduke again and said, "Oh, Mr. Marmaduke, you're going to die. Give me back my money."

If all of his comrades could keep their wits about them as well as he, in all that racket, it is no wonder that Captain Buchanan was proud of his crew.

her magazine which exploded with spectacular effect. A fantail burst of flame sprang up for hundreds of feet, capped with a dense mushroom shaped cloud of rolling smoke scintillating with bursting shells, followed by a depressing silence of annihilation over the smouldering remnants of her hull.

(To be continued)



CHARLES CARTER OF CLEVE.

From the original portrait in the possession of Carter Hall, Esq., Washington, D. C.

THE WILL OF CHARLES CARTER OF CLEVE

ANNOTATED BY FAIRFAX HARRISON

Charles Carter (1707-1764), called "of Cleve," was the third of the five sons of Robert ("King") Carter of Corotoman, in the county of Lancaster. Like his father, all of his brothers, and his own sons, he was educated in England. In his father's surviving letter book,[1] among dry details of "accounts current" of an extensive shipping business, are several human letters written in 1723 and 1724 to a correspondent in England, William Dawkins, about the three sons, Robert, jr., later of Nomini, Charles later of Cleve, and Landon later of Sabine Hall, then under Mr. Dawkins' supervision at the private school of one Solomon Low. Here it appears that "Robin" returned to Virginia in the spring of 1723 and Charles a year later, leaving Landon still to pursue his studies. In his letter of March 25, 1723/4, their father wrote:

"I am now to acquaint you of the safe arrival of the *Holloday* and my son Charles being at home in good health and I return you a great deal of thanks for your care and kindness both to him and his brother since they have been with you. Altho they are not under such improvements as I expected, however they promise to be well moral'd youths. God sparing me life am not in doubt they will come to make a good figure in the world and be fit to get their bread."[2]

[1] MS. collections of the Virginia Historical Society.

[2] Robert Carter's views on the education of his sons are of sufficient interest to transcribe. In a letter of January 28, 1723-4, to William Dawkins, he said:

"I could wish Mr. Low had kept in the old way of teaching the Latin tongue and had made my boys perfect in their understanding of Lillie's Grammar [the book which Shakespeare quoted, but is remembered today

Charles Carter was then seventeen years of age. In 1728, when he was twenty-one, he married Mary, daughter of Joseph

chiefly from Charles Lamb's essay on "The Old Schoolmaster"] and of the old school books that we and our forefathers learned. There is one book which did me the most service of any that I was acquainted with, to-wit: the *Janua Linguarum Trilinguis* in Latin, English and Greek, writ by John Comenius, [The original title of Comenius' famous book, as published in 1631, was Janua Linguarum Reserata, i. e., "the gates of the languages unlocked," but in 1670, shortly before Col. Carter was himself at school in England, there was published in London an English version with the title he here recites, "formerly translated by Tho. Horn, corrected by Joh. Robotham." In Col. Carter's inventory (*Va. Mag.*, vi, 147) the book appears as "Robotham's gate of languages unlocked"] the best stock of Latin words and in the best sense to suit the genius of boys, even to their manhood, of any book that ever I met with in my life; it is so very much in my esteem that I would desire you to give positive directions to Mr. Low that my son, Landon, be made a perfect master of this book in all the three languages, that he may be so perfect to be able with his eye upon one of the languages to repeat the others. Tis so pretty a compendium of all the arts and sciences and writ in so handsome a stile to captivate the genius of youth that I resolve to be pleased in this matter and am so much fixed in it that if Mr. Low will not answer my desire I will have my boy removed to another school and I think if he is, the next place shall be Eaton, whither Lewis Burwell is gone. Mr. Low's school is valuable upon the good and orderly government of it, the care he takes of boys' morals, but if they do not meet with a thorough improvement in their learning, such as will stick by them and be useful to them in their riper years, all our cost is thrown away and the greatest part of their work is to be done after they have left the school. It is not reading a few scraps from the poets and the other classicks that make boys understand the scope and designe of the authors. I have had so good a character of the genius of Landon in his aptness to take learning as well as of the strength of his memory that I have reason to think if he falls into good hands he may be an absolute master of the languages before he arrives to 18 years of age; he is a younger brother I would make learning a part of his portion, which is all I shall say concerning him at present, leaving the rest to your kind care and consideration."

Col. Carter had sent his eldest son, John, the future Secretary, to Trinity College, Cambridge (1714) and to the Middle Temple, and saw to it that he was called to the bar (1720) before he returned to Virginia (See Ball and Venn, *Admissions to Trinity College, Cambridge*, iii, 44; Bedwell, *American Middle Templars*, Am. Hist. Rev., xxv, 682). When he came to the education of his youngest son, George, he planned to do as much for him (See his codicil of June 9, 1730, *Va. Mag.*, vi, 17). He sent George first to William and Mary College with direction that he should go thence to England for a university education, but before he died he repented of this last decision, because, he said (*ibid.*, 21) "I have seen such bad effects of it," (*Cf.* Landon Carter's comment to the same effect in 1770, *W. & M. Quar.*, xiii, 47) and instead directed that John "breed him up in the Secretary's office." It may be noted that after the "King's" death the Secretary none the less entered George at the Middle Temple and had him called to the bar, November 4, 1738 (Bedwell, *supra*).

"King" Carter was one of those enlightened Virginians who founded a scholarship at William and Mary. After 1730 there were more of his descendants enrolled among the students of that college than of any

Walker, a merchant at Yorktown,[3] and was established by his father across the river from Corotoman at Urbanna in Middlesex.[4] He was, however, still employed upon his father's business. He learned the mystery of conveyancing (so admirably exemplified in his will) among the records at Corotoman of the Northern Neck proprietary and he was trained in the lore of tobacco planting and the management of agricultural servants while making periodical inspections of the overseers in charge of his father's numerous and far flung "quarters." During this period also he and his brother Robin accompanied the surveyors on protracted expeditions into the Stafford backwoods to spy out the land and select the most desirable "bottoms" for family land grants. In the course of these excursions (like George William Fairfax and George Washington similarly engaged a generation later) the young Carters transcended the Blue Ridge at the northernmost of the "indian thoroughfares," Williams' and Ashby's gaps, and saw the promised land of the Shenandoah Valley. This early experience in the wilderness stood Charles Carter in good stead in 1746, when, as one of Lord Fairfax's commissioners in a notable controversy, he made the long journey to the head spring of the Potomac to define the Northern Neck boundary and plant that enduring landmark, the "Fairfax Stone."

When his father died in the summer of 1732, Charles Carter found himself by inheritance an extensive landowner. By the

other Virginia family (See the Alumni Catalogue in *History of the College of William and Mary*, 1874, where, however, many of the Carters are omitted and some are erroneously attributed).

[3] In his will he recites her as "Mary, daughter of Joseph Walker. Esq." In the deposition made by John Page the younger on January 2, 1718/19, in proof of his father's will (P. C. C. *Browning*, 14, transcribed in *The Page Family of Virginia*, p. 51) there is reference to "Mr. Joseph Walker of York County, aforesaid, Merchant." In his own will, dated November 9, 1723, and proved in York County, December 16, 1723 (transcribed in *W. & M. Quar.*, vi, 150) this Joseph Walker names daughters Mary and Judith, and son Matthew, and appoints Mann Page one of his executors. It is apparent that Charles Carter owed his acquaintance with Mary Walker to his brother-in-law, Mann Page.

[4] In the family "Frying Pan" compact of November 4, 1731, he is recited as then, "of Urbannia in the County of Mid'x., Gent." The Middlesex town site at Ralph Wormley's plantation on Nimcock Creek, first selected by the act of 1680, had been given the name Urbanna by the act of 1705 (Hening, ii, 473; iii, 59, 415).

"King's" will[5] there was entailed upon him, with certain plantations in Northumberland and Lancaster, all that potentate's lands "above the falls" in King George and Spotsylvania, which, as those counties were then constituted, included broad acres on the Rappahannock in the present counties of Stafford, Fauquier and Culpeper. Like his brothers, he had, moreover, been vested directly by Northern Neck grants, made during his father's lease of the proprietary, with thousands of acres of Stafford forest land now included in the counties of Prince William, Fairfax, Loudoun and Fauquier. It was the unearned increment of these lands which made Charles Carter a rich man before the end of his life, for his generation was that of the seating of the piedmont.

After his father's death he removed his residence from Urbanna to live on his inheritance at "Stanstead," above Falmouth.[6] Thereafter he purchased from Ralph Wormeley of Rosegill (1715-1790) a plantation known as "Cleves," being then, as now, in King George, fronting the Rappahannock a short distance above the new town of Port Royal, of which Charles Carter was the senior trustee,[7] and there he built that notable Cleve House which was henceforth his residence, and in which he died.[8]

---

[5] Robert Carter's will is printed, with many annoying typographical blunders, in *Va. Mag.*, v and vi.

[6] "Stanstead" is listed as one of "King" Carter's quarters in the inventory of 1732 (*Va. Mag.*, vii, 68, where the name is misprinted Hamstead). In his will Charles Carter refers to "the remains of my family that are buried at Stanstead." Cf. also the reference to the plantation, when it was used as a camp for the Virginia regiment, in *Journals H. B.*, 1761-65, pp. 255, 262. On Fry & Jefferson's map (1751 and 1755, followed by Thomas Jefferson's map of 1787) "Stanstead" is laid down above Falmouth with the additional indication, "Col. Carter."

[7] The town of Port Royal, in Caroline, was laid off in 1744 on Charles Smith's lands at Roy's Warehouse (Hening, v, 287). Its claim to commerce lay in the fact that ships of the largest burden could come only that high up the river, and it was, too, a stage on the main travelled north and south road from Williamsburg, via Hooe's Potomac ferry to Maryland. *Cf.* the anonymous French traveller who spent a night at Port Royal in 1765 after hearing Patrick Henry's eloquence against the Stamp Act (*Am. Hist. Rev.*, xxvi, 747).

[8] The deed from Wormely to Carter does not appear in the King George records and other conclusive evidence for the date of the transfer of the property is lacking. The will, in which Charles Carter calls it his "Manor of Cleve", shows that he added to the original plantation by the purchase of the adjacent lands of Lomax, Berry and Munford.

The Carters were all bred in the tradition of office holding and public life. While the "King's" eldest son John was Secretary of State and in time his grandson, Robert of Nomini, took his own place in the Council, his other sons and grandsons made careers in the House of Burgesses. Charles Carter's earliest appearance in a public capacity was in the list of trustees named in the act of 1728[9] to lay off the town of Falmouth. He became also a justice of King George and, eventually, County Lieutenant, but it was not until 1736 that he held elective office. In August of that year[10] he went to Williamsburg as a burgess for King George, and in that capacity thenceforth made an anonymous, but none the less significant, contribution to Virginia history during twenty-eight years' continuous legislative service. He soon achieved and steadily held a foremost

---

It is probable that Charles Carter built the house, from which he takes his designation, about 1750. On the Jefferson and Brooke map of 1746 there is no indication of it, but "Cleves" appears on the maps of 1751, 1755 and 1787. The form thus given indicates that, after the common Virginia fashion, the name of an early owner had persisted with reference to the plantation.

Cleve House was burned in 1800 and immediately rebuilt on the same foundations. It was finally destroyed by fire in 1916. The property has been vested for many years in the descendants of Fielding Lewis.

[9] Hening, iv, 238. The MS. minute book of the Trustees of Falmouth, covering, with gaps, the period, 1728 to 1813, is now in possession of Mr. H. G. Lightner, of Falmouth. The record of the organization meeting, held "at the Falls Landing in King George County" on June 19, 1728, shows Charles Carter presiding on behalf of his father who was the senior trustee named in the act.

[10] *Journals H. B.*, 1727-40, pp. 195, 208, 239, 251, 282. In 1734 he had unsuccessfully contested the seat of John Champe, sr., but in August, 1736, successfully defended a contest of his own election against the petition of William Robinson. In these polls John Mercer, later a witness to his will, was Charles Carter's agent.

In 1752 his brother Landon was returned a burgess for Richmond; in 1756 his son Charles, jr., of Ludlow, was returned as his colleague in King George and in 1758 his nephew Charles, of Corotoman, was returned for Lancaster, making four of the family and three of the same name contemporaneously in the House. It is of interest that local jealousy of this political power precipitated contested election cases as each new Carter entered the Assembly during this period, but they all maintained themselves and thenceforth held their seats unmolested.

After the Revolution Charles' son, Landon "of Cleve," represented King George, as a son of Charles of Ludlow did Stafford. There have since been many others of the name in the Assembly representing Albemarle, Loudoun and Fauquier, showing the persistence of the political instinct among the descendants of "King" Carter (*Cf.* Swem's *Register 1776-1918*); but among them all the legislative record of Charles Carter of Cleve shows him to have been the ablest.

rôle in the House, serving, usually as Chairman, on all the important working committees, both standing and special. Death overtook him in the spring of 1764, between two sessions of the Assembly.[11]

Charles Carter's first wife died in the spring of 1742 and at the ensuing Christmas he married Anne, daughter of the famous William Byrd of Westover.[12] In turn she died in 1757 and five years later he took for a third wife Lucy, daughter of Capt. William Taliaferro of Essex.[13] He had, in all, thirteen children. There were three sons, Charles, who was long his father's colleague in the Assembly but later lived on some of the Stafford lands entailed under the "King's" will and is called "of Ludlow;" John, who succeeded to Cleve but died in early manhood, leaving a daughter only; and Landon "of Norman's Ford," who, under the terms of the entail, on John's death, became "of Cleve:" the other ten were daughters, for all of whom their father assured comfortable marriages by providing "fortunes."[14] The number and the liberality of these provisions was indeed so great as eventually to make necessary the sale of some of the entailed lands to satisfy them.[15]

Charles Carter's will is long, but significant as a document for the social historian. It is a mirror of the life of a rich planter on the Rappahannock during the "high" years of the eighteenth century. The provident and elaborate system of cross entails, reaching as far as the third sons of daughters, with an injunction to perpetuate the family name, backed up by the practice of withholding land from alienation for more than terms of three

[11] On January 20, 1765, he was present in the Assembly (*Journals H. B.*, 1761-65, p. 219). During the ensuing prorogation he died; his will was proved in King George, June 7, 1764. When the Assembly met again, in October, 1764 (*ibid.*, p. 229) a writ was ordered "for electing a Burgess to serve in this present General Assembly for the County of King George in the room of Mr. Charles Carter, deceased."

[12] See Dr. Stanard's Byrd pedigree in Bassett, *Writings of William Byrd*, p. 447. He was then 35 and she but 17. His brother, Landon, married her younger sister Maria a few months later.

[13] *W. & M. Quar.*, xx, 269. It was her brother Walker Taliaferro who was one of the witnesses to the settlement with the eldest son which is recited in the will.

[14] The youngest (Anne Walker, daughter of Lucy Taliaferro and named for her maternal grandmother) was born after the date of the will and alone is not named therein. She later married John Catlett.

[15] *Cf.* Hening, viii, 214, 218, 436; xi, 55.

lives, illustrates typically the process by which a Virginia aristocracy was slowly and steadily being established throughout the eighteenth century, quite unconscious of its effect upon the revolutionary bile of the young Thomas Jefferson. The side lights, too, are suggestive for here we find evidence of a contemporary piety which made up in unction what it lacked in spirituality; of that unprecedented prosperity among the tobacco planters during the consulship of Gooch, which had been checked by the French privateers during the Seven Years War after it had degenerated into extravagance, of which one unpleasant symptom was over-elaborated funeral pomps; of the relative standards of education of sons and of daughters; and of those kindly relations with, and provision of annual salaries for, trusted slaves, which remind one of Horace. In this last connection it is interesting to note that Charles Carter, owning more than 300 negroes, makes no mention, as his father did in his will, of indented white servants: by the middle of the century that class had degenerated into Irish "kids" and convicts, which were eschewed by "the quality." On the economic side, this will not only states the current standards of equipment, with slaves, cattle and buildings, of the working tobacco plantation unit, known as a "quarter" but, like the contemporary records of George Washington's estate, indicates the beginnings of capitalistic manufacturing industry and a groping after an improved system of agriculture, marked by a change from tobacco planting to wheat farming.

In the name of God, amen. I, Charles Carter, of the County of King George, in the Colony of Virginia, Esqr., at this time being in health of body and of sound and disposing mind and memory, do make this my last will & Testament in manner and form following, that is to say:

Imprimis. I resign my soul into the hands of God, as into the hands of a faithful Creator, and my body, when it shall please him to take me out of this world, to the earth, trusting in and thro the merits and mediation of my ever blessed Redeemer, our great & only High Priest, at the right hand of the Father, to have my sins pardoned and washed away and to attain the resurrection of the just, renouncing any righteousness

of my own, and firmly believing in the ever blessed Trinity, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, placing my only hopes in the satisfaction and propitiation of my dear Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.[16]

Item. I desire that my body may be decently interred in the Vault which I have directed to be built in the piece of ground adjoining to the East side of my orchard, and if the remains of my family that are buried at Stanstead are not removed and placed in this Vault before my death, I do request my executors hereafter named to have the same done in a most private manner in the night, with proper Monuments set in the Wall of the Building that inclose the Vaults, with the names of the several persons therein interred and the time of their deaths and such inscriptions as my children by my respective wives shall chuse to have put on their mothers' Tombs; and, for as much as I never delighted in funeral pomps, I desire I may be buried in as private a manner as possible and with as little expence as the Case will admit of. And I desire that no person but my children do appear at it in mourning. If any of my grandchildren or other relations think proper to attend my Corpse, I desire it may be in common Clothes, the men with a black Crape on their left arm and the women with a black knot on their left side; and I direct which ever of my sons shall enjoy my manor of Cleve to provide a neat plain marble Monument at the expence of his estate, with such inscription in English as he and the rest of my children living shall think proper and I do desire and enjoyn the possessor of my said manor of Cleve to keep the depositary of my deceased family in constant repair. I do positively forbid the putting of any of my servants in mourning, having always determined within myself as much as in my power lay, by setting a proper example, to put a stop to the

[16] In his day Charles Carter was the pillar of the established Church in King George, as his brother Landon was in the adjoining county of Richmond, but it did not befall him, as it did Landon, to array all the clergy of Virginia against him in common defence of their cloth. See Bishop Perry's collection of the documents in the once celebrated case of *McKay v. Carter,* in which, to the entertainment of all Virginia, the Privy Council finally upheld the parson of North Farnham against the arbitrary proceedings of "one wealthy, Great, powerful Colonel whom I could not reasonably please or oblige." It is pleasant to learn from Landon Carter's diary that he and the parson were afterwards reconciled and lived in mutual respect.

ridiculous custom of involving familys by pompous funerals and mourning which serve only to enrich men who watch for these occasions to impoverish their neighbours,; and in lieu thereof I desire my Executors hereafter mentioned to divide amongst such necessitous families, as are immediately in the parish of Hanover, twenty-five pounds per annum current money for eight years successively after my death, and in such proportion as they shall think proper; and in case of the death of all my exors. before the expiration of that time, I then direct this charity to be paid out of my estate into the hands of the Minister and vestry of said parish of Hanover, to be disposed of and divided in the manner aforementioned; and I do direct that ten Barrels of Corn be annualy delivered at some convenient landing to the Minister of the said Parish for preaching a sermon on the day of my death annually, on the latter part of the tenth verse of the 23d Chapter of the Book of Numbers, 'let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like him," so long as my manor of Cleve shall remain in the hands of my Male issue.

Item. If the Vault and building aforesaid is not compleated and finished before my decease, I then desire my Executors to finish the same to the directions and plan I leave sealed to my Will.

Item. I desire all my Just debts may be paid; and whereas it hath pleased God to bless me with a competent share of the good things of this world, I do give and devise them in manner and form following, vizt: I give and bequeath to my son Charles a handsome Gold Watch with my Coat of Arms on the outer Case, and a Chain of the price of thirty Guineas, a Gold headed Cane and a Ring of five guineas value, to bring to his remembrance as oft as he sees them that notwithstanding he will take little by this my last Will unless his brothers shou'd die without issue Male that I made ample provisions in my life, and in proof of the same I annex his discharge to this my Will to take away the reflection:

"Charles Carter, Senr, discharge to Charles Carter, Jr., Copied by the said C. C., Jr. from the original.

I do hereby discharge my son Charles Carter from all sums

of money due from him to me on acct. of the General sum paid by me for him as well as what I have engaged to pay to William Cunningham, John Nelson and John Hepelim, & from all Book debts and other demands whatsoever I have against him to this day, Witness my hand and seal this 5" day of June, 1762. (Signed,) Charles Carter. Witness, John Robinson,[17] Walker Taliaferro.

I do hereby acknowledge that I have received of my father, Charles Carter, Esqr., an ample provision in lands, slaves and other things which I do acknowledge myself to be fully satisfied, and I do hereby discharge my said father from any further demand on that account; and in consideration of a discharge and release of the many large sums of money paid and engaged to be paid by my said father on my account and of all accounts and demands that he hath against me, I do agree that he shall have an absolute right in fee Simple of the tract of land called Norman's ford, containing 310 acres. As a further consideration for the said land my said father is to settle in lieu of it the tract 700 acres or upward adjoining to Richland Tract in tail Male & 500 acres of land or thereabouts adjoining to the same, in fee Simple. Witness my hand and seal this 3d June, 1762. (Signed) Charles Carter, Jr. Sealed and delivered in presence of John Robinson, Walker Taliaferro.

Item. I give and devise unto my sons, John Carter & Landon Carter, all my lands in the County of Fairfax and Loudoun, being lands formerly taken up by the Copper Mine Company,[18]

---

[17] This was Speaker John Robinson (1704-1766) who, though a generation his senior, was a brother-in-law of Charles Carter, jr. He entered the House of Burgesses with Charles Carter of Cleve in 1736 and exceeded his continuous legislative service only by one year.

[18] In 1728 "King" Carter, his sons Robin and Charles, and his son-in-law, Mann Page of Rosewell, organized the Frying Pan Company to mine copper in the cupreus sandstone formation on the present boundary of Fairfax and Loudoun. (The contract is in the record of *Carter of Shirley v. Carter of Nomini*, 1795, which is among the files of the old Chancery Court at Fredericksburg, *Cf.* with the reference to it in this will, those in the wills of "King" Carter, *Va. Mag.*, vi, 18; of Mann Page, 1731; and of Charles Carter of Shirley, *Va. Mag.*, xxii, 380; all of which answer Dr. Tyler's query in *W. & M. Quar.*, v, 66.) They bodied up 27,000 acres of land, mostly on the Horsepen of Broad Run, but including the "Copper mine landing" on Occoquan (which is mentioned in Hening, iv, 381), and a half way station between the two on the head waters of Pohick and Pope's Head, and then proceeded to open

ANNE, DAUGHTER OF WILLIAM BYRD, OF WESTOVER, AND WIFE OF CHARLES CARTER OF CLEVE.

From the original portrait in the possession of Carter Hall, Esq., Washington, D. C.

containing by estimation 7,500 acres, to them and their heirs forever, to be divided by three persons to be chosen by my sd. sons, when my son Landon shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years; my said sons to have and enjoy all the advantages that may arise, in equal proportions, from a contract entered into by me with my hond. father, the honble. Mann Page, Esqr. and Robert Carter, Jr., Esqr., my brother; and in case my son, John, should die before the time of my son Landon's attaining the age of twenty-one years, without issue lawfully begotten, then Landon to have, hold and enjoy in fee simple the said John's part, to him and his heirs forever; and in Case of Landon's death without heirs lawfully begotten, then John to have, hold and enjoy in fee simple the said Landon's part, to him and his heirs forever; subject, nevertheless, in case of any accident, to the payment of their sisters' fortunes.

Whereas I hold in fee tail a tract of land containing 310 acres or thereabouts, commonly called Norman's ford tract, in the County of Culpeper, which at my death will go & descend to my eldest son as heir in tail, which will be a manifest prejudice to my son, Landon, to whom I intend to give my tract of land opposite to the said Norman's ford tract, called Ludwell Park, which I bought of the Honble. Philip Ludwell, Esqr.; and being desirous to make a suitable provision to my son, Charles in lien thereof; upon condition my said son Charles shall apply to the General Assembly at his own proper Costs and expense, to settle the said tract, containing 310 acres (be the same more or less) on me in fee simple, then I give and bequeath unto my son, Charles my land (wch. I hold in fee simple) adjoining to my Richland tract, containing 765 acres, to go and descend in tail Male, as the said Richland tract; and I further give & devise unto my said son, Charles, my other tract that I hold in fee simple in the County of King George,

---

an old indian trail all the way up the middle ridge of Fairfax from tidewater on the Occoquan to the mine on Frying Pan run. This was the Ox Road on which Payne's Church and the present Fairfax Court House were eventually built. Some Cornish miners were imported but the yield of copper proved unprofitable and in the end nothing came of the venture except a family lawsuit. It had served, however, to give the name Truro to the parish which was created in 1732, when it was hoped that there might be a new Cornwall in Virginia.

joining to the said tract and Richland tract, to him and his heirs forever, containing 500 acres, (be the same more or less) upon the before mentioned Condition of vesting the said Norman's ford tract in fee simple in me the said Charles Carter, the elder.[19]

Item. I give and devise unto my son, John Carter, all that my Mansion House and Manor of Cleve and all the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments & premises, with the appurtenances belonging thereunto, which I bought of Ralph Wormeley, Esqr., and all those Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with the appurtenances, which I bot. of Lunsford Lomax, Esqr., and all those Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with the appurts. thereunto belonging, which I bought of Mr. Joseph Berry, and all those Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with the appurts. thereunto belonging, which I bought of Mr. Benjamin Berry, with all those Messuages, Lands, Tenemtns, hereditaments, and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, which I bought of William Munford, To have and to hold the said Manor of Cleve, the said lands I bought of Lunsford Lomax, Esqr., the said Land bot. of Joseph Berry,

[19] Charles Carter, jr., duly carried out his father's wish to dock this entail (Hening, viii, 25). "Norman's Ford" of the Rappahannock (there was another Norman's Ford on the Mattaponi) took its name from Isaac Norman, of the Stafford family of that name, who first settled there and in June, 1726, had a land grant on the Spotsylvania (later Culpeper) shore of the river (*Va. Land Register,* xii, 484). "King" Carter bought out this patent and, retaining the name, erected it into one of his "quarters" (*Va. Mag.,* vii, 68). The importance of the control of this river crossing lay in its being a stage on the earliest Iroquois war path to the South, which became the long main travelled "Carolina" Road. Charles Carter established a ferry here in 1736 (Hening, iv, 531) and his son Landon subsequently laid out there a paper town of Carolandville (*ibid.,* xii, 217). Later he built a bridge which was soon swept away by a "fresh" in the river, leaving as its monument an indication of its site on the first edition of Bishop Madison's map (1807). The ferry was then re-established (Code 1819 p. 246). Meanwhile many travellers had noted their crossings of "Norman's Ford" in their diaries, the most interesting being Thomas Anburey's record that the Hessian prisoners of the "Saratoga Convention" camped a night there at "Carter's plantation" in January, 1779, on their way to their internment at Charlottesville. The day of the Carolina Road and of Norman's Ford came to an end with the extension of the Fauquier and Alexandria turnpike through Warrenton to Culpeper. Like the Orange and Alexandria railroad which in turn superseded it, this improved highway crossed the Rappahannock far to the north of Norman's Ford.

the said land bot. of Benja. Berry and the said land bot. of Wm. Munsford and all the said Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with their and very of their appurtenances, to the use of my said son, John Carter, and to the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I then give and devise the said Mansion House and Manor of Cleve, the said land I bought of Lunsford Lomax, Esqr., the said land I bought of Jos. Berry, the said Land I bot. of Benja. Berry, and the said Land I bot. of Wm. Munford and every the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises aforesaid, with their and every of their appurtenances, unto and to the use of my son, Landon Carter, and the heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten forever; and in default of such heirs, then I give & devise the said Mansion House and Manor, tracts and parcels of land before bequeathed unto my son, John, in tail Male, & all and every the Messuages, Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with their and every of their appurtenances unto and to the use of my son, Charles, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and in default of such heirs then I give and devise the said several tracts of lands hereby given in tail Male to my son, John, to the second son living or to his issue Male forever, of my daughter, Mary, now wife of Charles Carter, Esqr.;[20] and in default of such heirs to go and descend to the second sons living, or their respective issue of my respective daughters, Judith, Ann, Maria, Lucy, Jane Byrd, Sarah, and Carolianna and their heirs Male forever, according to their respective births, taking the name of Carter; and in default of heirs Male of the second sons of my said daughters, then I give and devise the said several tracts of land to my right heirs forever.

Item. I give & devise unto my said son, John Carter, all my

[20] The "King's" eldest son, Secretary John Carter, married the heiress of the Hills of "Shirley" on James River, and established his residence in that charming house. After his death his widow married Bowler Cocke and continued to reside at Shirley, while her son Charles, who married his cousin german, as stated in the will, established himself at his grandfather's house, Corotoman. Later, after his mother's death in 1771 (See *Carter v. Cocke's exr.* in Jefferson's Reports, p. 123) he became "of Shirley," where his descendants still reside.

tract or parcel of lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises (except the small piece I sold to Mr. Hancock Lee), with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, which I bought of Col. Thornton, on which my Saw Mill stands, situate, lying and being in the County of King George, and all my tract of land called Claiborne's Run tract, adjoining to the said land on which my Saw Mill stands, To have and to hold the said tracts or parcel of Lands, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with their appurtenances, unto and to the use of my said son, John Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and in default of such heirs I give and bequeath the said tracts and parcels of Lands, Tenements and premises, with their appurtenances, unto and to the use of my son, Landon Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I give and devise the said tract or parcels of Land, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with their appurtenances, unto and to the use of my son, Charles Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs to go & descend to the second sons living of my respective daughters (according to their birth) and their issue Male, in like manner and on the same conditions as my Manor of Cleve and the parcels adjoining to which I annex these lands; and if the second sons of any of my daughters of their heirs Male should refuse to take the name of Carter in an authentic manner within one year after he shall enter as tail Male, notwithstanding his infancy, if there be a General Assembly in that time, then the second son of the next daughter to enter as heir in tail Male, taking the name of Carter within the before mentioned time; and I do enjoin the guardians, Executors or next friends of the second sons of my said daughters, or their heirs Male entitled to inherit, to make proper application to the General Assembly to entitle such heir in tail Male to the inheritance of my Manor of Cleve, the land thereunto adjoining, the Saw Mill tract and Claiborne's run tract.

Item. I give & devise unto my son, John Carter, all that tract of land called Kettle Run, situate, lying and being in the County of Fauquier & Prince Wm. and all the Messuages,

Tenements, hereditaments & premises, with the appurtenances, thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my said son, John Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I give & devise all the said Land, Messuages, Tenements, hereditaments & premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son, Landon Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such issue, I give and devise the said Lands, Messuages, Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son, Charles Carter, & to the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and in default of such heirs, to my right heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, John Carter, all that tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being in the County of Culpeper, on Hedgman River, that I bought of Mr. John Mercer and Mr. John Chizam, and all the Messuages, Tenements and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, To have and to hold the said tract and parcel of Land, Mess., Tenements, hereditaments and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto the use of my said son, John Carter, and to his heirs Male &c forever; & for default of such heirs I give and devise the said tract and parcel of land with all the Mess., Tenements, hereditaments and appurtenances thereunto belonging, to & to the use of my son, Landon Carter, and his heirs Male &c forever; and for default of such heirs I give and devise the said tract or parcel of land, with all the Messuages, Tenements, hereditaments & premises and appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto my son, Charles Carter, and to the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs, to my right heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Landon Carter, all that tract or parcel of land called Ludwell Park, situate, lying and being in the County of Fauquier (which I bought of the Honorable Philip Ludwell) and all the Mess., Tents., heredts. and premises and appurtenances thereunto belonging, To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land, Mess., Tent., heredt.,

and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my said son, Landon Carter, and the heirs Male of his body, &c. forever; & for default of such heir I give and devise the said tract or parcel of land, Mess., Tent., heredt. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son, John Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I then give and devise the said tract and parcel of land, Mess., Tent., heredt., & premises and appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son Charles Carter and the heirs Male of his body &c, forever; and in default of such heirs I then give and devise the said tract or parcel of land, with the Mess., Tent., heredt., and premises, and all and every the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my daughter Mary's third son and to the heirs Male of his Body, &c, forever; and so on to the third son of my respective daughters in tail Male forever, taking the name in the same manner and under the same restrictions as before limited with respect to my Manor of Cleve; and in default of such issue Male of the third Sons of my respective daughters, I then give and devise it to my right heirs forever; (And as I intend this tract for the seat of my son, Landon, I desire the Mansion House may be built at the place I have laid off and called View Mount, as it commands a beautiful prospect of the great ledge of Mountains). And whereas the plantation tract or parcel of land called Norman's ford, which I am seized & possessed of in tail Male under and by virtue of my late father's will, situate, lying and being in the County of Culpeper, containing three hundred and ten acres or thereabouts, hath been for some years found insufficient for the working of hands without making use of my tract or parcel of land situate, lying and being on the opposite side of the River Rappk., in the County of Fauquier, called Ludwell Park, and the same being added to my son, Landon Carter's, Estate, may be of very great advantage to him, I do, therefore, give and devise to my son, Landon Carter, all that tract or parcel of land called Norman's ford, afsd., to be annexed, held and taken to be a part of my Manor of View Mount to him and the heirs Male of his Body, &c., forever; and for default of such heirs to go and descend in tail Male as

my Manor of View Mount and Ludwell Park tract thro' the Male heirs of my sons, John Carter and Charles Carter, & the third sons of my respective daughters under the same limitations & restrictions as my Manor of View Mount; and in default of such Male issue, I then devise it to my right heirs forever. But if my son, Charles, or the heirs in tail that shall inherit the lands given to me by my father in tail Male, should refuse to settle the said Norman's ford tract in the manner I have before directed, I do hereby revoke every claim relative thereto & do give the sum of £620 cur't money, which I have paid to my son, Charles, to my son, Landon Carter, or the possessor in tail Male of my Manor of View Mount and Ludwell Park tract; to be paid to such son, or his heir Male, by the heir in tail taking and possessing the entailed Estate given me by my father. And, in that event further, I do give and devise the two tracts of land nigh and adjoining to Richland tract, to my son, Landon Carter, or the possessor in tail Male of View Mount and Ludwell Park in fee simple to him and his heirs forever in lieu of the said Norman's ford tract.

Item. I give and devise to my said son, Landon Carter, all that tract or tracts or parcels of land called Red Oak plantation, situate, lying and being in the County of Fauquier, afsd., and the heredts. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my said son, Landon Carter, and to the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I give and devise the said plantation, tracts or parcels of land, heredts. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son, John Carter, and to the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs, to my right heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Landon Carter, my Broad Run tract, situate, lying and being in the Counties of Fauquier and Prince Wm., and the heredts. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, To have and to hold the said tract or parcel of land with the hereditaments, premises & appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my said son, Landon Carter, and to the heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I give

and devise the said tract or parcel of land, with the hereditaments, premises and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto and to the use of my son, John Carter, and the heirs Male of his body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such heirs I give and devise the said tract or parced of land, with the hededitaments and premises and the appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto & to the use of my son, Charles Carter, and the heirs Male of his Body lawfully begotten forever; and for default of such issue, to my right heirs forever.

Item. I give and devise to my son, Charles Carter, my Messuage, Lott, heredts., Tenemts. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, lying and being at Falmouth, at the falls of Rappk., commonly called or known by the name of the Ship Tavern Lott, now in the possession or occupation of my said son, Charles, by virtue of an assignment of William Cunningham & John Knox, my under Tenants; and all those my other Lotts, hereditaments & premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, commonly called and known by the name of the Steeton Tavern, in the said Town of Falmouth, afsd., in the County of King George and some times, as heretofore, in the Tenure and occupation of James Howett; To Have and To Hold the same to him and the issue of his Body lawfully begotten.

Item. I give and devise to my son, John Carter, all that my Messuages, half Lott and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, situate, lying and being in the Town of Falmouth, in the County of King George, afsd., which I purchased of the Trustees of the said Town, late in the possession of Charles Sebastion, decd., and part of which is in the Tenure of Mr. Nelson, Mercht., and also all those Messe., Lott, herdt. and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, situate, lying and being in the said Town of Falmouth, in the County of King George, aforesaid, to him and his heirs Male, to be held, annexed and taken to be a part of my Manor of Cleve and to go and descend in like manner with my said Manor.

Item. I give and devise unto my son, Landon Carter, all my Messuages, Lot, heredt., and premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, situate, lying and being in the said Town of Falmouth, in the County of King George, afsd., which I

purchased of Col. William Thornton and Col. Nicholas Smith. conveyed to me by Major Henry Turner, who intermarried with said Smith's daughter, To have and to hold the said Messuage, Lotts, heredt. & premises, with the appurtenances thereunto belonging, annexed to my Manor of View Mount and Ludwell Park, to him and his heirs Male, and to go and descend in like manner as I have before directed with respect to the said Manor of View Mount and Ludwell Park.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Betsy Churchill, now wife of William Churchill, Esqr.,[21] the sum of two thousand pounds Current money, deducting the thousand pounds I paid her husband the day after his marriage and the one hundred pounds he received of Obediah Meniott, my attorney in the County of King and Queen; to be paid according to the marriage settlement recorded in the County Court of King George; and the interest of the said one hundred pounds to be accounted from the day of his receiving the same, as part of the interest arising upon the remaining part of her fortune, payable at my death, from which time my estate is chargeable with interest; but if the remainder part of her fortune should be paid by me during my life, or if a sufficient sum of money shd. be left in the hands of my Exors., after the discharge of my lawful debts, to pay my daughters, hereafter named, the fortunes I shall by this my will give unto them, in that case I discharge my said daughter of the payment of the interest of the one hundred pounds aforesaid. And it is my will that the two negro women, called Betty and Posia, and their increase, born or to be born, given by me to my said daughter, Betsey, and now in the possession of her said husband, Wm. Churchill, shall not be reckoned as a part of the said Legacy of two thousand pounds Current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary, now wife to Charles Carter, of Corotoman, Esqr., the sum of two thousand pounds Current money, deducting whatever sum or sums

[21] William Churchill, Clerk of Middlesex from 1772 to 1799 and builder of "Wilton" on the Pianketank, was the eldest son of Armistead Churchill of Bushy Park, in Middlesex, grandson of the William who was of the Council, and brother to the Churchills of Fauquier. His father's sister had married Robin Carter and was the mother of "Councillor" Robert Carter of Nomini. See *W. & M. Quar.*, viii, 49.

of money I have paid or shall pay in part of her fortune; and it is my will that the two negroe women called Pallis and Carthagena, and their issue and increase, born and to be born, given by me to my said daughter, Mary, now in the possession of her said husband, Charles Carter, shall not be reckoned as a part of the said Legacy of two thousand pounds Current money; and it is my will that the remaining part of my daughter's Legacy unpaid at my death, shall be paid out of the first money that shall be raised according to the direction of this my will, after the discharge of my just debts.

And whereas at the time of my disposing in marriage my daughters Betsy and Mary, my circumstances were such as to enable me to give the fortunes to them above mentioned, and I had great reason to hope I should be able to provide in like manner for my other children, which this long and ruinous war th unfavorable seasons has rendered impossible,

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Judith Carter,[22] the sum of one thousand pounds Current money and one negro woman slave, called little Nan, and all her issue and increase, born and to be born; and it is my Will that another negro girl be purchased for her by my Exors., not exceeding the value of thirty pounds current money, out of the profits arising from my estate; the said one thousand pounds to be paid in such manner and proportions as is hereafter directed in this my Will.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Ann Carter, the sum of one thousand pounds Current money, being already settled in the marriage contract,[23] and one negro woman slave, called Diana (Sister to Robert Mingo), and all her issue and increase, born and to be born; and it is my will that another negro girl be purchased for her out of the profits of my estate, not exceeding thirty pounds Current money.

[22] Judith subsequently married William Burnet Browne (1737-1802) of Salem, Massachusetts, who served as governor of Bermuda from 1781 to 1790. He was a grand son of Governor William Burnet and great grandson of the celebrated Bishop Gilbert Burnet (Sabine *American Loyalists*).

[23] Anne was, when the will was drawn, affianced to John Champe, jr., who, in that relation, is named as executor. She subsequently married also a second husband, Lewis Willis. See *Carter v. Tyler,* 1 Call, 165.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Maria Carter,[24] the sum fo one thousand pounds Current money, to be paid in such manner and proportion as is hereafter directed; and it is also my will that two negro girls be purchased for her out of the profits of my Estate, not exceeding the sum of sixty pounds Current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Lucy Carter,[25] the sum of one thousand pounds Current money, to be paid in such manner and proportion as is hereafter directed; and it is also my Will that two negro girls be purchased for her out of the profits of my estate, not exceeding the sum of sixty pounds Current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Jane Byrd Carter,[26] the sum of one thousand pounds Current money, to be paid in such manner and proportion as is hereafter directed; and it is my Will that two negro girls be purchased for her out of the profits of my estate, not exceeding the sum of sixty pounds Current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Sarah Carter,[27] the sum of one thousand pounds Current money, to be paid in such manner and proportion as is hereafter directed, and it is also my will that two negro girls be purchased for her out of the profits of my estate, not exceeding the sum of sixty pounds Current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Carolianna Carter,[28] the sum of one thousand pounds Current money, to be paid in such manner and proportion as is hereafter directed; and it is also my will that two negro girls be purchased for her out of the profits of my Estate, not exceeding the sum of sixty pounds current money.

It is my will that the issue and increase of those negro girls

[24] Maria subsequently married, 1765, William Armistead, of Hesse, on the Piankitank, in Gloucester (*W. & M. Quar.*, vi, 166).

[25] Lucy, alone of the daughters, apparently did not marry.

[26] Jane Byrd subsequently married, according to the "Carter Tree," Gawin Corbin, but which one is not specified. It was doubtless a second marriage and being without issue is not recorded in the Corbin pedigree.

[27] Sarah subsequently married William Thompson, son of Parson John Thompson by his marriage with the widow of Governor Spotswood (Slaughter, *St. Marks Parish*).

[28] Carolianna subsequently married Dr. Elisha Hall, of Fredericksburg, whose descendant, Carter Hall, Esq., of Washington, D. C., is the present owner of the family portraits, which are reproduced herewith.

directed to be purchased for my respective daughters before mentioned to be theirs and their heirs.

Item. I give and bequeath to my sister, Judith Bankes,[29] the sum of five hundred pounds Current money, one hundred pounds, part of which said sum of £500, is already paid in the purchase of two negro men, Peter and Mingo, and sundry accounts charged on my Books before the year 1754; and I do discharge my said Sister Bankes, of all claims and demands from me for any paymts. by me made, or supplies or necessaries furnished her by me on every other account, notwithstanding the money given for her negro wench, Phillis, and the two men bought with her at the same time, exceeded the proportion of the purchase money paid by the Honble. William Nelson, Esqr. for the moiety of the Swann Tavern, held by me in right of her sister and herself in equal proportions; and I do request my son, Charles Carter, and my daughters, Betsey Churchill, Mary Carter and Judith Carter, born of my wife, Mary, daughter of Joseph Walker, Esqr., to relinquish all right, title and claim to any part of the Swann Tavern by me sold, which I hold in right of their mother, having made ample provision for them by this will: And I do earnestly intreat and desire that my sister Bankes, will continue her care and tenderness to my dear daughters as she has done since the death of my dear wives, their mothers, in consideration of which I give unto my said Sister Bankes, the use of the plantation whereon her negroes now work, with one hundred acres thereunto adjoining on my Kettle Run Tract, during widowhood and care of my children; and so long as that trust continues I also give her annually two good Hhds. of stemmed Tobo. of 1000 wt. each, and sufficient for her board out of the profits of the estates given to my sons, John and Landon, to be paid by them in equal proportion as the benefit will redound to their sisters.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Charles Carter, over and above the negroes already given him, Benbo, Sawney, Frank, Putney, Nan, Winney, Sue, Jenny, Hagar, and the

[29] Mrs. Judith Bankes was a sister of Charles Carter's first wife, Mary Walker. For her will, in which she left her estate to be divided between her great nephews, the two sons of Charles Carter of Ludlow (one of whom was named Walker), see Hening, ix, 574.

girl Lucy that waits on my granddaughter Eliza. Carter, and their increase, born and to be born, belonging to my Wormley Creek plantation, also Osmyn, Joe, Jenny, Mucia, Paine, Dinah, Sarah, Lucy and their increase, born and to be born, now at my Lancaster plantation called the Brick House, to him and his heirs, subject, nevertheless, to the making the fortune of his daughter, Elizabeth, to the sum of one thousand pounds; one third part of which negroes, in case he should depart this life, to be held by his present wife, Elizh. as dower slaves during her natural life.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, John Carter, and his heirs forever, all my slaves and their increase, on my Manor of Cleve and the lands annexed to the said Manor, except such slaves as I shall hereafter give by name to my other sons, in which number are included the slaves of my Saw Mill.

Item. I give to my son, John Carter, and his heirs forever, my slaves settled on my Hayfield tract (purchased of Messrs. Mercer and Chizam), given to my son, John, and their increase, subject, nevertheless, to the payment, as in this my will hereafter directed of my debts & the legacies given to my nine daughters and to Mrs. Judith Bankes, my sister, and Charity to the poor of Hanover parish before mentioned.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Landon Carter, and his heirs forever, all my slaves on the Manor of View Mount, the land I bought of Col. Ludwell, and Norman's ford, and their increase, and all my slaves, and their increase, settled on my Broad Run tract, subject to the payment of my debts and the legacies given to my nine daughters and my sister Bankes, and the Charity before mentioned, according to the direction hereafter mentioned in this my will.

Item. I give to my son, Landon, all my slaves at the several following plantations, to-wit: Stanstead, Poplar, Horse Pen, Mount Pone[30] and Norman's ford Quarters, and their increase, to him and his heirs forever, subject to the payment of my debts and legacies given to my nine daughters and my sister, Judith

[30] "Mount Pone" was the Culpeper hill now known as "Mount Pony." The earlier spelling, which appears also elsewhere in Carter records, may imply a rational explanation of the name (which has puzzled the topographers) as having a relation to the appearance of a pan of corn bread.

Bankes, and the Charity before mentioned, as is herein after directed in this my Will.

Item. I give to my son, Landon, and his heirs forever, my two negro boys, Joe & Isham, sons to my man Sam and his wife Chloe.

All which said estates given to my sons, John and Landon, to be subject, nevertheless, to the payment of my just debts & legacies, & it is my will that the several estates hereby given to my said sons, John and Landon, be kept together and the slaves placed upon the lands given to my said sons, John and Landon, till my son, John, arrives at the age of twenty-one years.

And as the several legacies are considerable and may be prejudicial to my sons, it is my will and meaning in case of the death of any of my daughters before they attain the age of twenty-one years or marriage, that their legacies shall lapse to the benefit of the estate of my two sons, Landon and John, as if the same had never been given.

Whereas, my sons, John and Landon, are now in England for the benefit of their education and it being necessary to prevent all doubts that may arise relative to them, It is my will and meaning that they shall be continued at school to learn the languages, Mathematicks, Phylosophy, dancing and fencing till they are well accomplished & at proper age to be bound to some reputable, sober, discreet practising attorney till they arrive at the age of twenty-one years and nine months; and that a suitable present be made the Gentleman to whom they are bound to improve them in the business and practice of attorneys; and that they be entered at the same time at the Temple and be by their master permitted to attend commons, but only under such restrictions as not to interfere with their studies and practice and business of an attorney; and it is my will and desire that as my said sons arrive at the age of twenty-one years and nine months, that they immediately imbark and return to America; and I do earnestly desire their guardians, as much as in their power lies, to prevent extravagance by limiting their pocket expences after they arrive to the years of eighteen to a sum not exceeding fifty

pounds Sterling per annum, as their fortunes depend on the seasons of a most variable climate and,

Whereas, the extravagance of the present days and the flattering hopes of Great fortunes may be a temptation to run into unnecessary expences in living, It is my positive will and desire that my daughters may be maintained with great frugality and taught to dance; and as long as my sister Bankes, will be so good as to continue her care to them, It is my desire my daughters be kept together at my Mansion of Cleve and supported with proper necessarys for house keeping out of the profits of my estate, so as not to prevent the raising their fortunes and supporting their brothers in England, as before directed; all which expences of their maintenance &c are to be discharged out of the profits arising from the estate before settled for payment of Debts and legacies given by this my will.

I do further will and require that my slaves may be treated with humanity and supplied with necessary food, cloathing & bedding, and, in case of sickness or other misfortune, I desire they may be properly attended.

And whereas my sons, John and Landon Carter, may each of them have several sons, and the dands devised to each of them by this my will in tail Male will go to and be enjoyed by the eldest son only, and it being my will and desire to give them power and authority to provide for their children in the best manner I can; I therefore, in case of my sons, or either of them, having more sons than one, hereby authorize and impower my said son, or sons, either by Deed indented or Recorded in a Court of Record or by their last will & Testament in writing, to give and dispose of one-third part of the lands devised to each of them my said sons by this my Will, to the second sons living of such of my said sons, in tail Male according and in the same manner as it is hereby given to and would have been held and enjoyed by the eldest of such sons; and if either of my said sons, John or Landon, should die without issue Male so that the estate of the other shall go and be held and enjoyed by the survivor, then in such case I do hereby authorize and empower such son either by Deed indented or

recorded in a Court of Record, or by his last will and Testament in writing, to give and dispose of one half of the lands and premises he shall be so seized and possessed of by this my will and his brother's death without issue Male, between his second and third sons in tail Male, and in the same manner & according as the said lands and premises are herein devised to such sons by this my Will, so as not to disjoin from my Manor of Cleve the land annexed thereto, nor to disjoin the lands annexed to my Manor of View Mount, which said Manors shall severally be held and enjoyed whole and undivided.

And whereas my eldest son, Charles Carter, is now in possession of, and will after my decease be seized in tail Male of, a large estate by virtue and under my father's will, which by the death of his Brothers, John and Landon, without issue Male will go and descend to his eldest son; I do hereby authorize and impower him, the said Charles, to provide, in the manner as I have hereby directed to my sons John and Landon, in tail Male for his second, third and fourth sons, under the same restrictions as before mentioned to my sons, John and Landon, in such proportions as he shall think proper; to go and descend in tail Male in the same manner and according as they would otherwise have gone and been held and enjoyed by his eldest son & his heirs Male.

And whereas I have endeavoured to put my Manor of Cleve into a situation different from the common method of cultivating lands in this Colony, I do, therefore, desire if the plan begun is not completed, that my exors. will carry on the same agreeable to my directions in writing, entitled *"A new system of Virginia Husbandry, or the Little farm improved wherein the business of making Tobo., farming, improving lands and making Wine, are largely treated of and earnestly recommended,"* all which, I have wrote for the benefit of my Children.

Item. It is my will that my Coach or Chariot shall be kept with six horses, Coachman & Postilion, at the expence of the estate, for the use of Mrs. Bankes and my daughters so long as they shall continue at Cleve under the care of Mrs. Bankes; and that all my furniture at Cleve shall be and remain for the

CLEVE, KING GEORGE COUNTY, VA.

use of Mrs. Bankes & my daughters, so long as they shall continue at Cleve.

Item. It is my will and meaning and I do hereby authorize & impower my Exors. and Trustees hereafter named, to sell and dispose of all supernumerary furniture, and Stocks of horses, Cattle, sheep, and swine, from time to time as they shall see occasion for the benefit of my estate.

Item. It is my will and desire, as I have entered largely into the baking Business and have furnished myself with horses, Mills & every necessary for carrying on that branch of business to advantage, and the business of husbandry will furnish me with a large quantity of wheat, besides the several quantities I have contracted for, that the said Business be carried on in the same manner as it shall be done at the time of my decease; and that the profit arising from the same be applied, together with the several other profits arising from the estates given to my sons, John and Landon, to the payments of my legacies and just debts aforementioned.

Item. It is my will and meaning if it should so happen that my son, John, should attain the age of twenty-one years before the legacies and debts aforementioned are discharged, that my son, John, shall be put in possession of my Manor house of Cleve, with 400 acres of land adjoining thereto and ten choice slaves to be worked thereon for the said John's benefit; and moreover that the said John be paid annually out of the profits of the said estate given to him, the sum of two hundred pounds Current money of Virginia; & that the said John shall have the privilege of taking such firing as shall be necessary from the Pocoson and other parts of my Manor of Cleve; and for inclosing his said lands I do give him privilege of taking such brush and stakes from any part of my Manor of Cleve as shall be necessary for enclosing and keeping the fences in repair; and likewise the privilege of using such timber growing on my Claibourne's Run tract annexed to my Manor of Cleve, as shall be sufficient and necessary to keep his houses in repair.

And whereas I have by agreement in writing made an exchange for a term of years with Harry Beverley, Esqr., of Caroline County, of forty acres of sunken grounds opposite to the

said Beverley's House, part of my Manor of Cleve, in lieu of which I am now in possession of forty acres of sunken grounds opposite to my Manor of Cleve and belonging to the said Beverley, I do therefore give and devise the said forty acres to my son, John, and his heirs Male, to go and descend as a part of my Manor of Cleve during the Term and under the Condition as by the said Instrument in writing will more fully appear.

Item. If my son, Landon, shall attain the age of twenty-one years before the legacies and debts before mentioned are discharged, It is also my will and meaning that my said son, Landon, shall be put in possession of my Mansion of View Mount, with 400 acres of land adjoining thereto and ten choice slaves to be worked thereon for the said Landon's benefit; and, moreover, that the said Landon be paid annually out of the profits of the said Estates given to him, the sum of two hundred pounds Current money of Virginia; and that the said Landon shall have the privilege of taking such wood and timber for fencing and inclosing his Lands, making fences and keeping his houses in repair, as shall be necessary and sufficient, from the said estate.

And whereas I have, for the improvement of my estate, let out several lots and Tenements for three lives, being part of the lands entailed upon me by my father and several parcels of my fee simple Lands, and it being doubted whether I was vested with such a power with respect to my entailed estate, it is my Will that if my sons or either of them should molest the said Tenants, that a reasonable satisfaction be made to such Tenants out of the estate I have given to such son or sons, and

Whereas, I sold Mr. Hancock Lee a small parcel of land opposite to the upper end of the large Island above the falls of Rappahannock, being part of that Island tract, containing by estimation thirty-two acres, which said parcel of land is entailed upon my eldest son, I do, therefore, desire my said son or sons that shall enter on my entailed estate as heir entail to confirm the same.

It is my desire that my estate may not be appraised.

I also desire that my negro man, Benjamin Boyd, may be well used and maintained with good clothes & sufficient meat

and bread, and be employed as an overlooker in repairing my Mills, Machines and buildings of my Manor of Cleve; & in consideration of his great fidelity that he be paid annually during his life five pounds Current money out of the profits of my Estate at Cleve.

And, whereas, the lands given to me by my father were all in tail Male and will, of course, go & descend after my decease to my eldest son and his heirs Male, and as at this time my son Charles has no son living and in case of his decease before mine without Male issue, his present wife, Elizabeth, and daughter may be destitute of land to work the slaves belonging to his daughter and widow, It is my will and desire that they shall have the privilege of working a sufficient part of the lands given to my son who shall enter as heir in tail, exclusive of my manors of Cleve and View Mount, till my grand daughter, Elizabeth, shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years or marriage, and my said son's widow, daughter of Col. John Chiswell,[31] during her natural life, for the sole working the Dower slaves she shall be entitled to from my son's estate; and it is my desire further that there be built on every plantation settled with ten hands of the slaves my son shall die possessed of, at the expence of my estate, an overseer's house, a quarter, a Cow house and two 40 foot Tobo. houses, according to the common method of building in Virginia.

Whereas I have given to my son Charles, a lease of the lands I bought of Joseph & Benjamin Berry and a small part of my Manor of Cleve now in his possession and laid off on the west side of the great Road leading to my house, during his natural

[31] Col. John Chiswell of Hanover married Elizabeth, daughter of William Randolph of Turkey Island, and had four daughters who married, respectively, Speaker John Robinson, Warner Lewis of Warner Hall, Charles Carter of Ludlow, and William Nelson. Col. Chiswell was the son of that Charles Chiswell (1677-1737) sometime clerk of the General Court, who in 1732 was the Frederickville iron master who inducted Col. Byrd into the mysteries of that science, as retailed in *A Progress to the Mines*. In 1766 Col. John Chiswell, himself also a metalurgist, had the misfortune to kill a Scot, Robert Routledge, in a political quarrel and, being put on trial for his life, committed suicide, to the distress of the whole colony (See Parson John Camm's letter of July 24, 1766, in *W. & M. Quar.*, ii, 239, and the *Virginia Gazette* of that period). It was the Chiswell marriage which introduced the Randolph blood and name among the descendants of Charles Carter of Cleve.

life, and to his present wife during her widowhood; & by cutting down the Timber wantonly the value of the said lands may be diminished, It is my express will and meaning that my said son's estate, by me to him given, shall be liable to damage for such willful waste.

And, whereas, there may be considerable increase by birth of my slaves before my son, John, comes to age, which may exceed my intention in favour of my sons, John and Landon, (to-wit) to give John one hundred and thirty slaves, to be chosen by himself, out of the negroes given him, and likewise one hundred to my son, Landon, to be chosen, out of the negroes given him, by himself and his next best friend; the overplus of my slaves to be appraised by three persons upon oath, chosen by my Executors and sons; which said slaves so appraised, my sons to be left at liberty to take them at their appraised value and pay their sisters, Judith, Ann, Maria, Lucy, Jane Bird, Sarah and Carolianna each a thousand pounds Current money, the overplus of the said slaves to be equally divided between my two sons, John and Landon, and their heirs forever; and if either of my daughters, Judith, Ann, Maria, Lucy, Jane Bird, Sarah and Carolianna, should die before my son, John, shall arrive at the age of twenty-one years, then their legacies to go to their brothers, John and Landon. And all monies paid in my life time to my said daughters in part of this additional fortune shall be discounted; and forasmuch as the overplus of my said slaves so appraised may not be sufficient to make up to my sd. daughters then living, the sum of one thousand pounds Current money each, as an additional fortune, then my will & meaning is that the value of the said slaves so appraised shall be equally divided between my said daughters then living.

Lastly, I do constitute and appoint, for the several purposes before mentioned, my dear brother, Landon Carter, Esqr., of the County of Richmond, my son-in-law, Charles Carter, Esqr., of Lancaster, & Mr. John Champe, Jr., of the County of King George, to be Executors of this my last will and Testament and guardians to my children; desiring they will not consent to my sons' marriage until the age of twenty-one years, nor to my daughters' marriages until they attain the age of

seventeen years; and when my son, John Carter, shall arrive to the age of twenty-one years, I then appoint my said son, John, an additional Exor. of this my last will and Testament, and guardian to my children then under age, and trustee for the discharge o f the several legacies and my Just debts. I likewise appoint my son, Landon Carter, an Executor, guardian and Trustee jointly with them, as soon as he shall arrive to the age of twenty-one years. And I do now declare and publish this writing, contained in twenty-eight pages, wrote on one side only, except one, by the hand of Charles Robinson[32] and signed by me at the bottom of each page, as and for my last will and Testament, hereby revoking all former wills by me heretofore made.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand & seal this tenth day of September, 1762.

Chas. Carter (Seal)

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Testator as and for his last will and Testament in presence of us, who, in his presence and at his request, set our names as witness hereunto. Landon Carter, Presley Thornton, J. Mercer, Thos. Lawson, John Carter.[33]

---

[32] Benjamin Robinson (1689-1761) of "Moon's Mount" in Caroline was uncle of the Speaker. Col. Byrd painted his portrait in 1732 in *A Progress to the Mines*: "he has a very industrious wife who has kept him from sinking by the Weight of Gaming and Idleness. But he is now reformed from those ruinous Qualities, and by the help of a Clerk's place in a Quarrelsome County will soon be able to clear his old scores." He was Clerk of Caroline from the organization of the county in 1728 until his death, during a part of which time Edmund Pendleton was his apprentice. His wife was Sarah Ring, of York, a kinswoman of Charles Carter's first wife, and he gave that worthy's name to one of his sons (See *Va. Mag.*, xvii, 92; xviii, 227). This Charles Carter Robinson was evidently the scribe here named.

[33] Of the witnesses, Presley Thornton (1721-1769), of the Stafford family of that name, succeeded to the fortune and the political interest of his maternal grandfather, Peter Presley of Northumberland, and served with Charles Carter in the House of Burgesses from 1748 to 1760, when he was raised to the Council (*W. & M. Quar.*, iv, 162); "J. Mercer" (1704-1768) was the Irish lawyer, of Marlboroughtown, and compiler of the "Abridgement" (*Va. Mag.*, xiv, 232); John Carter was apparently Charles Carter's nephew, John of Sudley in Prince William, son of Landon of Sabine Hall, who headed the list. Thomas Lawson was probably Landon Carter's land steward of that name (*Cf. W. & M. Quar.*, xiii, 49).

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

A Rent Roll of all the Land in York County, 1704.

	Acres
Wm. Jackson	200
Matt Pierce	100
Jn° Latin	150
Robt. Cobb	100
Francis Sharp	100
Geo: Baskervyle	350
Richd Gilford	100
Jos: Frith	50
Wm. Jones	70
Nath Crawley	384
Tho Crips	750
Wm. Davis	200
Lewis Barnoe	80
Arthur Lun	50
Jn° Bates	669
Jn° Serginton	150
Wm. Taylor	100
Richd Page	150
Wm. Jorden	580
Jn° Lynes	150
Alex. Baneyman	50
Wm. Cobb	50
Mary Whaley	550
Henry Tyler	180
Richd Kendall	150
Wm. Hansford	300
Nich° Sebrell	150
David Stoner	50

Ralph Hubbard	50
Wm. Harrison	50
Jn° Wyth	100
Tho. Hill	930
Tho. Vines	200
Morgan Baptist	100
Phil Deadman	75
Bazill Wagstaff	127
Wm. Allen	117
Robt. Read	750
Jos. Mountford	307
Roger Boult	100
Edw[d] Fuller	70
Tho Jefferson	100
Henry Duke	25
Jn° Hansford	100
Robt. Peters	160
Jn° Morland	100
Wm. Lee	350
Rich[d] Burt	200
John Eaton	170
Rob: Starke	250
Robt. Harrison	200
Jn° Morris	125
James Bates	117
Eliz[b] Jones	94
Edwd. Young	100
Robt. Green	200
Tho: Fear	100
Edward Thomas	223
John Loyall	100
Stephen Pond	200
Wm. Wise	850
Cornelius Shoehorn	100
Joseph White	750
Daniell Park, Esq.	2750
Tho Fear Jun[r]	130
Orlando Jones	450

Ambrose Cobbs	163
Henry Dyer	50
Wm. Davis	100
Wm. Buckner	302½
Tho Barber	600
Elizᵇ Tindall	60
Dudley Diggs	1350
Wm. Hewitt	150
Mary Collier	433
Charles Collier	684
Tho Hansford	75
Geo Browne	150
Wm. Gibbs	50
Wm. Pekithman	650
Jno Smith	150
Baldwin Matthews	1300
Jnº Daniell	200
Seamor Powell	130
Jnº Lewis Esqʳ	300
Wm. Timson	1000
Jnº Page	490
Jos. Benjafield	80
Tho Stear	60
Stephen Fouace	565
Edwᵈ Jenings Esq.	850
Elizᵇ Archer	370
Wm. Coman	50
Elizᵇ Hansford	100
Samˡˡ Hill	25
Jnº Anderson	50
Tho Buck	350
Lewis Burwell	2100
Robt. Crawley	400
Robt. Hyde	200
Robt. Harrison	250
Jeffrey Overstreet	50
Tho Overstreet	50
John Myhill	52

Mary Roberts	25
Jenj[a] Stogsdall	50
Tho Wade	375
Jos: Walker	615
Jn[o] Sanders	100
Mongo Inglis	400
Tho Holyday	100
Jn[o] Williams	100
Autho: Sebrell	50
Robt. Jones	100
James Causebee	200
Rich[d] Booker	200
James Morris	100
Henry Adkinson	82
Robt. Jackson	150
Anthony Robinson	183
Hannah Lamb	50
James Calthorp	900
Tho Boulmer	265
Peter Pasque	12
Jn[o] Chapman	70
Jn[o] Pond	112
Sarah Tomkins	250
Robt. Kirby	200
Tho Kirby	270
Edw[d] Curtis	200
Jn[o] forgison	200
Wm. Row	902
Jn[o] Hunt	550
Wm. Taverner	100
Armiger Wade	424
Rich[d] Dixon	450
Edw[d] Jennings, Esq[r]	1650
Jn[o] Persons	300
Tho Nutting	375
Peter Manson	150
Rich[d] Slaughter	275
James Persons	350

Tho Roberts	450
Jn° Toomer	335
Dan[ll] Taylor	225
Robt. Hayes	220
Henry Andros	274
Jn° Wells	750
Robt Curtis	250
Tho Cheesman Sen[r]	1800
Jos Poter	25
Hen: Heywood	1300
David Holyday	600
John Northern	130
Jn° Doswell	367
Isaac Powell	100
Symon Staice	200
Jn° Drewett	200
Rob[t] Topladie	100
Jn° Potter	93
Lewis Vernum	150
James Slaughter	250
Tho: Burnham	50
Jn° Doswell Jun[r]	100
Rob[t] Shields	400
Wm. Wilson	50
Owen Davis	247
Tho Walker	100
Rich[d] Nixon	150
Henry Clerk	100
Elias Love	25
Wm. Howard	100
Jn° Sanderver	100
Jn° Cox	50
Tho Gibbins	100
Tho Hind	100
Tho Cheesman Jun[r]	600
Wm. Browne	200
Jn° Rogers	650
Jn° Moss	150

Jn° Lawson	100
Nich° Phillips	150
Wm. Sheldon	750
Jn° Wayman	100
Tho Edwards	150
Lawrence Smith	1700
James Paulmer	150
Wm. Gurrow	150
Peter Goodman	400
Robt Snead	50
Edwd Cawley	150
Wm. Gorden	150
Jn° Hilsman	75
Jn° Wright	100
Jn° Gibons	50
Eliz^{b} Goodwin	1200
Sam^{ll} Cooper	150
Jno Fips	150
Tho Wooton	150
Edwd Moss	759
Rebecha Watkins	100
Wm. Whitaker	1800
Hampton Parish	200
Bruton Parish Gleabe	300
Robt Ivy he living in James City County & no Tenn^{t} on ye Land	100
	61132½
added to make up the old Roll	168
	61300½

Wm. Barbar S. Y. C.

(To be continued)

NOTES AND QUERIES

CULPEPER

It is always a pleasure to be able to answer ones own query. The note published in *Va. Mag.*, xxx, 391, was compiled more than two years ago at the start of a genealogical essay on *The Proprietors of the Northern Neck*. Like some previous attempts to disentangle the numerous contemporary Thomases and Johns among the seventeenth century Culpepers, the particular theory therein propounded was wide of the mark. The subsequent collection in England of a great mass of genealogical evidences has made it possible now to sort out the historical Culpepers with confidence.

The John Culpeper who was Clerk of Northampton in 1674 seems to have been a younger brother of the Thomas Culpeper named in the first (1649) Northern Neck patent, and so an uncle of Frances, Lady Berkeley, and of Alexander Culpeper, the Surveyor General. He was thus a cousin german of the first Lord Colepeper. His father was that John Culpeper of Feckenham, co. Worc., who was buried at Hollingbourne, 1635, and left the will P. C. C. *Pile*, 4 (*Va. Mag.*, xxiv, 386); and he in turn was a younger son, not of Francis of Greenway Court, but of his elder brother, John of Wigsell, co. Sussex.

FAIRFAX HARRISON.

December, 1922.

RESIGNATION OF ROBERT LAWSON

"File "Exec. Communications Thos. Jefferson Jany 1779—Dec 11 1779"
A letter addressed on back to
The Honble
The Speaker of the House
of Delegates.

[Communicated by Robt. B. Munford, Jr., Member Va. Hist. Society.]

Prince Edward September
27t 79

Sir:

It gives me real concern to find myself constrain'd to decline longer to act under my appointment as a Member of the board of War; indeed —nothing but the almost total stagnation of the business of that board,

owing to a want of a sufficient number of members, just then, to constitute it would have induced me to have acted at all;—the salary being so very inadequate to the expence which a member must incur, however attentive he might be to the [next word unintelligible] system.

I am truly and deeply impress'd with an idea of the great honor done me by your Honble House in confering unsolicited this appointment—I shall ever retain it in grateful memory—and sincerely regret that it is too incompatible with my private views to do that justice to the appointment by a proper attendance, which I am well appriz'd the important business of the board indispensably calls for.

You'll be pleas'd to do me the honor of laying this letter of resignation before your Honble House.

With the greatest respect I am Sir yr. mo. obed^{t}

(Signed) Ro. Lawson.

CADWALLADER JONES-SLAUGHTER

In Mr. Fairfax Harrison's Article on Western Explorations in Virginia between Lederer and Spotswood, published in the Virginia Magazine for October, 1922; (Vol. XXX. No. 4), referring to Colonel Cadwallader Jones, it is stated that "the tradition of the family of Slaughter of Culpeper is the only evidence which makes for any assurance that Cadwallader Jones left progeny in Virginia" and in a note (page 337) that "Robert Slaughter (1680-1726) of Essex is reputed to have married about 1701, Frances Anne, daughter of Colonel Cadwallader Jones of Stafford."

This marriage is a well established fact. There is recorded in Hardin County, Kentucky, a deed executed by Colonel Francis Slaughter, conveying to his son-in-law, James Crutcher, certain lands in Caroline County, Virginia. In this deed, it is recited that the property therein described, descended to the grantor as follows: First from Col. Cadwallader Jones to his daughter Frances Anne, who married Robert Slaughter; second from Robert and Frances Anne Slaughter to their eldest son and heir at law, Francis Slaughter, and from this Francis to the grantor.

"The grandfather of Colonel Cadwallader Jones was Cadwallader Jones of Greenham in the Parish of Ashbrittle Co., Somerset, Esquire, who married an heiress of the Ancient Devon family of Bluet of Holcombe Regis. According to Lady Elliott-Drake, the present owner of the Manor of Ley in the Parish of Beerferris, Co. Devon, this Manor was sold by Sir James Ley, Earl of Marlborough in 1649 to a merchant named Pugh who almost immediately sold it to the last-mentioned Cadwallader Jones, who dying deeply in debt, it passed to a creditor, Sir Robert Jeffreys."

The writer is inclined to think that Lady Elliott-Drake has in part confused this Cadwallader Jones with his grandson and namesake Col. Cadwallader Jones, and his reasons for so thinking are as follows:

The first Cadwallader Jones, as a result of his mercantile ventures was adjudged a bankrupt between 1652 and 1656. In 1681 his grandson, Col. Cadwallader Jones, (described as son and heir of Richard Jones, late of London, merchant), joined in a deed with Alderman John Jeffreys, conveying to Sir Robert Jeffreys (Lord Mayor 1685) the lordship of Ley, in the Parish of Beerferris, Co. Devon, together with the Capital, Messuage or Mansion House called Ley and all the lands called by the several names of Wallers, Great Hanscombe, Little Hanscombe, Beau Albertson and Bassack, etc., etc., wherein said Jones and Jeffreys, have or may have an estate of inheritance, in fee simple or taile. It appears therefore that the estate referred to did not pass to Sir Robert Jeffrey until some 25 years after the first Cadwallader Jones had been adjudged bankrupt, and about 18 years after the death of his son, Richard Jones. From the fact that Alderman John Jeffreys was named as guardian of John Jeffreys, son of Herbert Jeffreys (Lt. Gov. of Va. 1677-78) it seems probable that the Governor and Alderman were brothers.

As Alderman John Jeffreys and Col. Cadwallader Jones joined in a conveyance of the Lordship of Ley, *an estate of inheritance,* it may reasonably be inferred that they were both grandsons of the Cadwallader Jones who purchased that estate circa 1649—that they were first cousins and that the Alderman's mother was a sister of Richard Jones and a daughter of the first Cadwallader.

In the record of the Cimmittee for Compounding cases under the Oxford Articles (1648-1651) Cadwallader Jones is described as of Exeter, Devon and Greenham, County Somerset; from the same record it appears that in 1651 he lived in Kent and had estates in Devon and Somerset, and that he owned the Manor of Milverton by right of his marriage with a daughter and co-heiress of John Bluet.

The will of Cadwallader Jones, proved 1692 (P. C. C. Fane 88) mentions his interest in "The Barton of Greenham, in the Parish of Ashbrittle. From the facts above stated, it appears not improbable that this Cadwallader Jones was a son, or more probably a grandson (from the date of his marriage 1677) of Cadwallader Jones, who purchased the Lordship of Ley in 1649, which would account for his interest in the Barton of Greenham.

Vivian's Visitations of Devon and Cornwall, trace the descent of the Blewetts of those counties through many generations. The first Blewett mentioned as of Greenham Co. Somerset, was that John Blewett (fifteenth in descent from William Blewett, Earl of Salisbury), who died at Holcombe-Regis 1585. His grandson, Arthur Blewett (1573-1613) married in 1595, Jane, daughter of John Lancaster of Bagborough,

son and heir of William Lancaster of Milverton. This Arthur Blewett had a son, John (1603-1634) who died without male issue, but leaving several daughters,—the eldest Anne, born 1625. If Cadwallader Jones married a daughter of this John, (as the writer thinks probable) she must have been his second wife, as Richard Jones, son of Cadwallader, married *circa* 1651, and therefore could not have been a son of a mother born in or after 1625. In 1623, there was living in Cornwall one John Blewett, a great grandson of Sir Roger of Holcombe-Regis (Uncle of John of Greenham who died 1585) who may have been the father of Cadwallader Jones' wife.

The name Cadwallader indicates Welsh or Cornish descent. The writer inclines to the belief that both the Jones and Jeffreys family (including the family of Sir Robert, Lord Mayor) were from Cornwall, that they were all related. The solution of these problems may be found possibly by an examination of the parish records, wills, etc., of Devon and Cornwall.

I. S. C.

GENEALOGY

THE CORBIN FAMILY

37. Henry Eltonhead Corbin, of "Gayles", Middlesex County, born ———, died 1826. He married Rebecca Ann, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Say, of Philadelphia, and had issue:

64. Margiana, married 1839, David Johnston Kenney, of Philadelphia, Pa.
65. Mary Say, married 1843, Richard March Hoe, of New York.
66. Anna, married 1839, Frederick G. Walfut, of Philadelphia, Pa.
67. John, died in infancy.
68. Henry, died in infancy.

41. Robert Beverley Corbin, of "The Reeds", Caroline County. He was a member of the House of Delegates from Caroline at the sessions of Jan. 1838, Jan. 1839, 1839-40, and 1840-41. He married 1st, ——— Simms, and 2nd, in 1839, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Mills, of Richmond.

Issue (1st marriage)

69. Francis.

Issue (2nd marriage)

70. Sally, married ——— Brander.
71. Nicholas.

44. John Sawbridge Corbin, married Mary Blackwell.

Issue:

72. John Grosvenor, served in the Confederate States Army.
73. William Lygon, C. A. A.; married Clara Montgomery, and died without issue. The compiler was indebted to Mr. Corbin for family information.
74. Frank.
75. Virginia.
76. Frances Blackwell.
77. Mary.
78. Anna.

42. Francis Porteus Corbin, born at "The Reeds", Feb. 1801. He was long a resident of Paris France. He was married at Philadelphia, Feb. 1825, Agnes Rebecca only daughter of James Hamilton, of St. Simonds, Ga. He died March 19, 1876, in Paris.

Issue:

79. Richard Washington, of Paris, was educated at Trinity College, Cambridge. He came to Virginia in 1861 and

served as an officer in the C. S. A. Like his father he lived many years in Paris. At the outbreak of the World War Mr. and Mrs. Corbin returned to the United States and became residents of Newport, R. I., where he died February 22, 1922. He married Bessie Rhodes and had two sons.

82. Richard Beverley, now of New York. Educated in England at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge (final year 1903) and was in the censorship department of the United States during the World War, now of New York City.

83. John Lee. Educated in England at Harrow and Trinity College, Cambridge (final year 1905). He became an English subject in 1914 in order to obtain a commission in the English army and go to France. He was 2d Lieutenant in the Northants. Cavalry, was promoted to a captaincy and in Feb. 1920, was still serving in France.

80. Isabell Hamilton, married the Marquis Jean de Mortemart, of La Boulaye, Burgundy, France, in 1860.

81. Elizabeth Tayloe, married, in 1854, the Viscomte Henry de Dampierre.

56. JAMES PARKE CORBIN, of "Laneville", and "Moss Neck", born ———, and died Nov. 18, 1863.

In the winter of 1862-3, General T. J. (Stonewall) Jackson made his headquarters at "Moss Neck". Henderson (quoting Dabney, who was on Jackson's Staff), says:

"Never was there a more striking contrast than between Jackson the General and Jackson off duty. During his sojourn at Moss Neck, Mr. Corbin's little daugher, a child of six years old became a special favorite. Her pretty face and winsome ways were so charming that he requested her mother that she might visit him every afternoon, when the day's labors were over. He had always some little treat in store for her—an orange or an apple—but one afternoon he found that his supply of good things was exhausted. Glancing around the room his eye fell on a new uniform cap, ornamented with gold braid. Taking his knife he ripped off the braid and fastened it among the curls of his little playfellow! A little later the child was taken ill and after his removal from Moss Neck he heard that she had died. 'The General', states his aide-de-camp, 'wept freely when I brought him the sad news' ".

"The headquarters of the Second Army Corps were established at Moss Neck, on a terrace above the Rappahannock, eleven miles below Fredericksburg. * * * At Moss Neck Jackson was not only within easy reach of his divisions, but was more comfortably housed than had usually been the case. A hunting lodge which stood on the lawn of an old and picturesque mansion-house, the property of a gentleman named Corbin, was placed at his disposal—he had declined the offer of rooms in the

house itself least he should trespass on the convenience of its inmates; and to show the peculiar constitution of the Confederate army, an anecdote recorded by his biographers is worth quoting. After his first interview with Mrs. Corbin, he passed out of the gate where a cavalry orderly who had accompanied him was holding his horse. "Do you approve of your accommodation, General " asked the courier. 'Yes, sir, I have decided to make my quarters here'. 'I am Mr. Corbin, sir', said the soldier, 'and I am very much pleased'."

"The lower room of the lodge, hung with trophies of the chase, was both his bed-room and his office, while a large tent pitched on the grass outside, served as a mess-room for his military family; and here for three long months, until near the end of March he rested from the labor of his campaign.

"There was much social intercourse, too, between the different headquarters. General Lee was no infrequent visitor to Moss Neck, and on Christmas Day Jackson's aides-de-camp provided a scrumptuous entertainment at which turkey and oysters figured, for the Commander-in-Chief and the senior generals. Stuart, too, often invaded the quarters of his old comrade."

J. P. Corbin married 1st in 1836, Jane Catherine, daughter of Dr. John S. Wellford, of Fredericksburg, and 2nd Elizabeth L. Hoomes.

Issue: (1st marriage)

84. Robert, of "Moss Neck", born Dec. 1, 1833, and member of Co. B, 9th Va. Cavalry, killed in battle, 1863.
85. Spotswood Wellford, of "Farley Vale", King and George Co., born "Laneville" Jan. 22, 1835, died ———, was a Lieutenant C. S. N. He married 1858, Diana Fontaine, daughter of Commodore Matthew F. Maury, and had issue:
    89. Ann Herndon Maury.
    90. Matthew Maury, married, Jan. 31, 1906, Mary Anderson Reinhart (she married 2d E. E. Kimball).
        Issue: (Corbin)
        (a) Spotswood Wellford, born April 13, 1909.
        (b) James McHenry, born Sept. 21, 1912.
    91. John Maury, died Feb. 23, 1873.
86. James Parke, of "Moss Neck", afterwards of Fredericksburg; married Edmonia Fitzhugh Ficklen, of Falmouth, Stafford Co.
87. Fanny Nelson, married William H. Dickenson.
88. Catherine, married 1st, Col. Alexander S. Pendleton, C. S. A. (killed in battle); 2nd, March 14, 1871, Commodore John Mercer Brooke, U. S. and C. S. N., afterwards Professor Va. Military Institute. She died 1920.

Issue (2nd marriafie)

87. Channing Moore.
88. Tazewell Taylor.

DR. JAMES BLAIR

From a miniature in the possession of the Virginia Historical Society.

89. Champe Carter.
90. Elizabeth Farley, married Joseph Swift Brown.
91. Sophia Hoomes.

60. Richard Randolph Corbin, born at "Kings Creek", York County, April 12, 1801. He entered West Point in 1815; but resigned in a year or two and was at William and Mary 1820, &c. He married (1st) June 4, 1821, Catherine Moore Fauntleroy (born August 7, 1802, died 1825) of "Waltham", Middlesex County. Two years after the death of his first wife he married Mary Mallory, of Norfolk, sold his Virginia property and removed to Lafayette County, Miss. He was a prominent planter. Richard Randolph Corbin died of yellow fever Oct. 4, 1853, and his wife the next day.

Issue (1st marriage)

92. Gawin Lane, removed to Lafayette Co., Miss., and died, unmarried, at an advanced age, about 1890.
93. Edmonia Faunleroy, born 1820, died Feb. 5, 1917; married Sept. 30, 1845, at "Oakenham", Middlesex Co., Va., Robert O. Carter, of Lafayette Co., Miss. We are much indebted to her grandson, Mr. Lucien Beverley Howry, of Washington City, for information in regard to this branch of the Corbin family.

Issue (2nd marriage)

94. Charles, who married and died in Texas.
95. Filmore M., of Kansas City, who has been twice married and has children by last marriage. One of his daughters, Alice Corbin, is a well known writer. She married in 1905 William P. Henderson, of Boston, and lives at Santa Fe, New Mexico.
96. Frances, married Mr. Perkins. She and her husband died at Memphis, Tenn.

(Concluded.)

HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER

(Continued)

Benjamin[2] and Hannah Harrison had issue:

4. *Sarah*[3]
5. *Benjamin*[3]
6. *Nathaniel*[3]
7. Hannah[3], born at Indian Fields, Southwark parish, Surry county, December 15, 1678; married "the eleventh day of November, being Thursday, Anno. Dom., 1672", Philip Ludwell of "Greenspring" and "Rich Neck", James City County, and died April 4, 1731. (*Ludwell Bible*). Philip Ludwell, second of the name in

Virginia, was born Feb. 4, 1672, and died Jan. 11, 1726-27. He was Speaker of the House of Burgesses 1695, appointed to the Council in 1702, and Auditor General 1711-16. Hannah (Harrison) Ludwell was, through her daughter, Mrs. Hannah Lee, grandmother of Richard Henry, Francis Lightfoot, Arthur and William Lee, and through another daughter, Mrs. Lucy Grymes, ancestress of Generals Henry and Robert E. Lee. Mrs. Ludwell's tomb in the churchyard at Jamestown bears the following epitaph:

"Under this Stone lies interred The Body of Mrs. Hannah Ludwell, relict of The Hon'ble Col. Philip Ludwell Esqr., By whom she has left one son and two daughters. After a most exemplary Life spent in Cheerful innocence and Constant Exercise of Piety, Charity and Hospitality, she Patiently Submitted to Death on the 4th day of April 1731, in the 52d year of her age."

8. *Henry*[3]

4. Sarah[3] Blair (Benjamin[2]) was born August 14, 1679, and died May 5, 1713. If some notices of her which have come down are true she was a lady of no ordinary character—especially for her time. In the New York State Library, before the fire, was an old manuscript volume containing copies of letters and other papers evidently collected by Governor Nicholson for use in his great quarrel with Dr. Blair. Nicholson was violent and unscrupulous in actions and words and evidently desired to attack Dr. Blair's wife as well as himself. Two notices of her appear.

"Sarah Harrison's Promise of Marriage.

These are to C'tifye all persons in ye World, that I, Sarah Harrison, Daughter of Mr. Benja. Harrison, do & am fully resolved & by these presents do oblige myself (& cordially promise) to Wm. Roscow never to marry or to contract Marriage with any Man (during his life) only himself to confirm these presents. I the abovesaid Sarah Harrison do call the Almighty God to witness so help me God. Amen.

Test: April ye 28, 1687. Sarah Harrison."

"Marriage of Dr. Blair and Sarah Harrison.

Memorandum, when Mr. James Blair was married to Mrs. Sarah Harrison, it was done by one Mr. Smith, when she was to say, Obey, She said No obey, upon w'ch He refused to proceed & the second time she said No Obey & then he refused again to proceed. The third time she said No Obey; yet the sd Mr. Smith went on with the rest of the ceremony."

If the Reverend Doctor had not been prepared for this, then unheard of attitude of his new lady, he probably saw some point in the old joke that marriage begins with "Dearly beloved" and ends with "amazement." (So it did in the English service.)

William Roscow (1664-1700) of "Blunt Point", Warwick County, to whom Sarah Harrison so solemnly pledged herself, married Mary (1675-1741) daughter of Col. William Wilson, of Elizabeth City County.

SARAH HARRISON, WIFE OF DR. JAMES BLAIR.

From a portrait at
William and Mary College.

James Blair, D. D., was born in Scotland (it is believed in Edinburgh) in 1656 and was educated at the University of Edinburgh. In 1685 Bishop Compton, of London, sent him to Virginia and for nine years he was minister of Henrico parish. In 1689 he was appointed Commissary to the Bishop of London. Being "deeply affected with the low state both of learning and religion" in Virginia, he became greatly interested in the establishment of a college in the colony, and set on foot a subscription which soon amounted to £2500. Governor Nicholson actively supported the project before the Assembly of 1691, and Blair was sent to England to obtain royal support and a charter, which was granted. It was dated February 14, 1692, and Dr. Blair was chosen President of the College. There is no space to enter into Blair's frequent disputes and long wrangles with Governors Andros, Nicholson and Spotswood and with various private individuals. In these he generally came out victorious. Bishop Burnet, who knew him, says (*History of His Own Times*) he was "a worthy and good man." Whitfield, in his diary under date December 15, 1740, writes: "Paid my respects to Mr. Blair, Commissary of Virginia. His discourse was savoury and such as tended to the use of edifying." Dr. Blair was the author of a work on "Our Saviour's Divine Sermon on the Mount", 4 vols. 1722. He was long member of the Council and as President of that body was Acting Governor of Virginia from June 1740 to July 25, 1741. He died April 18, 1743. Dr. and Mrs. Blair had no children. By Dr. Blair's will he left £500 and his library to the College and £10,000 to his nephew John Blair, afterwards President of the Council.

Dr. and Mrs. Blair were buried beside each other in Jamestown churchyard. Bishop Meade writing of a visit to that place in 1856, says: "Something special in the way of notice is due to the condition of the tombs of Commissary Blair and Mrs. Blair. The tombs were placed side by side and were very heavy and strong. The platform, sides, and ends were of white freestone, and the interior filled with bricks, well cemented. The top slabs on which the inscriptions were made, are of thick dark iron-stone, or black marle. A sycamore shoot sprung up between the graves and is now a large tree. In its growth, it embraced on one end and at the top, the tomb of Mrs. Blair, one-third of which lies embedded in the body of the tree and is held immovable. All the interior, consisting of brick, and two of the side stones, have been entirely forced out of their places by the tree and lie scattered around, while the dark iron-stone slab is held in the air three feet above the surface of the earth, fast bound by the embrace of the body of the tree, into which it is sunk between one and two feet, the inscription being only partially legible. On the other side, the whole tomb of Commissary Blair has been forced away from its place by the roots and body of the tree, and is broken to pieces in all its parts. We found about two-thirds of the slab (on which was the inscription) scattered in three or

Old Sycamore in Jamestown Church Yard With Tomb of Mrs. Blair Embedded in it.

Photograph by H. P. Cook, Richmond, Va.
Made about 1870.

The tomb of Mrs. Blair, with the exception of a piece in the tree, has been entirely destroyed. Professor J. Lesslie Hall, of William and Mary, in a paper in Vol. XI, of the Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, quotes a part of the epitaph as printed in the *Norfolk Beacon,* in 1835:

"Memoriae Sacram
Here lyes in the hope of a Blessed Resurrection
Ye Body of Mrs. Sarah Blair, Wife of
Mr. James Blair, Commissary of Virginia
Sometime Minister of this Parish.
She was daughter of
Col. Benjamin and M'rs Hannah Harrison of
Surry, Born Aug. ye 14th 1678, Marriad Ja"
[Here the inscription was hidden by being imbedded in the tree]
"died May ye 5, 1713, exceedingly beloved and lamented"

[Then follows a long Latin inscription partly concealed by the tree which clasps it.]

(To be continued)

PROCEEDINGS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

In Annual Meeting Held October 26, 1922

The Annual Meeting was held in the Society's House, 707 East Franklin Street, on October 26, at 4:30 P. M., with Acting President Edward V. Valentine in the chair.

The first business of the meeting was the report of the Acting President, treating of the history of the Society during the year 1921, and including the Treasurer's Report for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1921.

The Report.

On January 1, 1922, after deducting all who, during 1921, died, resigned or were dropped for non-payment of dues, and also not including honorary and corresponding members or exchanges, we had 1134 members. This is an increase of more than 350 over the highest membership of the Society before 1920. As gratifying as in this growth, the increase of expenses, especially in the publication of the magazine, has almost kept pace with it. We sincerely hope that this growth of interest in the Society may continue and that it will not be long before we will be able to report a membership of at least 1500.

After the question of membership, our most serious problem is our house. The former war-time home of General Lee is a very substantial brick building, with brick partition walls almost as thick as the exterior ones of modern houses; there are fire shutters on the side where they ar most needed; but;—the house is not fire-proof. We take every precaution against fire. No matches or open lights are allowed where they will

be dangerous, there is no electric wiring and there is only one fire in the house which goes out at night. Still, all that can be said is that these are useful precautions.

Even if the house was thoroughly fire-proof, we have outgrown its capacity. Books are shelved from the basement to the third and top story and in the halls and closets. Lack of space compels us to scatter our portraits, engravings and historic relics as widely through the house.

It is worth while to add here an extract from the President's report of December 20, 1897: "By the generous assistance of the Colonial Dames, the Old Dominion, the Mount Vernon and the Beverley Manor Chapters of the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities, our Society has been enabled to add materially to the value of its building by removing the old floors of the second and third stories, strengthening the joists so as to make them capable of bearing almost any weight that could be put upon them, and restoring the floors in a very perfect manner."

The fact that the work was done by and under the supervision of that able and experienced builder, Mr. Ancarrow, is a guarantee of its excellence.

The Society's library and its collection have always been open, without charge to the public, but the present conditions as to the placing of books and heating and arrangement of rooms, limit, far beyond what we would wish, our ability to serve the public and our members.

"It can now be told" that when the State of Virginia planned the erection of a memorial building to contain the State Library, an art gallery, etc., we appointed a sub-committee, with Judge Daniel Grinnan, as chairman, to ascertain the possibility of our being granted a modest space in the new building. Our idea was that, if we succeeded, to retain our present home as a Lee Memorial in which would be placed pictures, maps, etc., which would illustrate the life and times of our great hero. In the proposed Memorial Building, our library, of more than 12,000 volumes, aranged conveniently in one stack room, would be accessible to the public; our portraits, historic

relics, etc., would be placed in a part of the galleries intended for the State collections, and, above all, our priceless possessions would be safe from fire.

The advantage to all parties was so obvious that we received, unofficially much encouragement, and it is probable that, had the Memorial Building been erected, we would have been given a place in it.

Another reason for granting our request for admission to a memorial to the men of the World War, was that, up to a very short time ago, this Society had done more to perpetuate the memory of their glorious deeds than all other agencies in the State combined. We published in the Virginia Magazine of History and Biography in 1918 and 1919, 217 pages containing the "Roll of Honor" of Virginia's dead, "War Notes" in regard to distinctions conferred, details of service, etc. Now that the plan for a Memorial Building is apparently dead, we will have, for the present, to do the best we can in the house we now occupy. We hope that the time may not be far distant when we may have a fire-proof house for our library and collections, using the present house as a Lee Memorial. It would not do to build on the lot in the rear of the house for it is certain that, in the future, our next door neighbors will be skyscrapers, which would place any addition we built at the bottom of a dark hole. It must be confessed, however, that the means for the much desired object are not in sight. To buy a suitable lot and erect a simple, but fire-proof and properly arranged building would cost at least $100,000.00. There would be considerable expense in properly using such a new building, over and above what, with the most economical management, we spend in our present house. To meet this, and additional $50,000.00 for our endowment fund would be needed.

The Treasurer's report, which is here submitted, shows better than any comments the very considerable increase in our income and also, the large payments we have to meet. It also shows an addition to the Permanent Endowment Fund, for which the grateful thanks of the Society are extended.

THE TREASURER'S REPORT.

The report for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1921, is herewith submitted. The statement as to the Permanent Endowment Fund is of the date of this meeting.

Balance in Bank November 30, 1920		*$ 843.98

Receipts.

Annual Dues	$ 5,067.05	
Life Members	450.00	
Sale of Magazines	643.95	
Sale of Publications	75.95	
Interest	875.50	
Va. War History Commission	1105.00	
Bequest from President W. Gordon McCabe	1000.00	
Advertising	15.00	
Loan Repaid	500.00	
		9,732.25
		$ 10,576.23

Disbursements.

Salaries	$ 1,707.24	
Wages	505.00	
Job Printing	145.25	
Sundry Bills	300.47	
Postage and Express	212.11	
Magazines	4,540.61	
Checks Returned	25.00	
Coal	99.30	
Binding	87.60	
To Savings Bank (Permanent Fund)	1,000.00	
		8,822.68
Balance in Bank Nov. 30, 1921		1,753.55
		$ 10,576.23

* By typographical error the balance on Nov. 30, 1920 was printed $843.08.

Permanent Fund.

34 shares of stock in the Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., 12% dividends, estimated value	$ 7,480.00
U. S. Liberty Bonds (3½ and 4½%)	1,600.00
Real Estate, mortgages, $1,000, $4,500, $2,000, $2,400	9,900.00
In Savings Bank	1,406.42
	$ 20,386.42

In accordance with an order of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer presents the following statement showing the sources from which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is known as the "Society's Fund" comprises the amount the Committee has been able to save from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Society. For several years the Committee has been able to add but little to this particular fund; but this year it has been increased by several hundred dollars.

The Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by President McCabe in loving memory of his granddaughter, Virginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 1906, died August 11, 1919	$ 500.00
The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund, given by President McCabe in loving memory of his wife, Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe, who died November 22, 1912	$ 500.00
The Edmund Osborne McCabe Fund, established in loving memory of Edmund Osborne McCabe (born February 22, 1860, died June 5, 1919), from a bequest left by his devoted mother, Jane Pleasants Osborne McCabe.....	$ 500.00
The President W. Gordon McCabe Fund, a bequest from W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Society.....	$ 1,000.00
The Mary Custis Lee Fund, a bequest from Miss Mary Custis Lee, a daughter of General Robert E. Lee.....	$ 2,000.00
Daughters of the American Revolution Fund.....	$ 100.00
Byam K. Stevens Fund, a gift of the late Byam K. Stevens of New York	$ 750.00
Edward Wilson James Fund, a bequest from Edward Wilson James, of Norfolk, Va., a member of the Executive Committee of this Society.....	$ 5,717.22
The Cyrus Hall McCormick Memorial Fund, a gift from members of his family.....	$ 1,000.00
The Society's Fund	$ 7,819.20
	$ 20,386.42

The increase of the Permanent Fund over the preceeding year is $1,331.60, due chiefly to a generous gift of $1,000.00 from members of the McCormick family of Chicago. At the suggestion of the Society this was made a memorial to that eminent Virginian, Cyrus Hall McCormick.

The increase ($2,137.05) of annual dues is the most marked evidence of the increase in membership. There was also an increase of $350.00 in life-membership fees, while the increase of $279.35 in sales of magazines and publications, indicates a very gratifying growth of interest in the historical publications we have issued. After deducting entries for investments of the Endowment Fund, there is an increase in expenditures, over the preceeding year, of $2924.27. This difference is largely due to the fact that in the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1920, we were able to publish (for reasons which have been several times published) only two issues of the Magazine. Therefore more, of course, did not have to be paid for. During the fiscal year ending Nov. 30, 1921, we published five numbers of the Magazine, including four long supplements issued by the Virginia War History Commission. The cost of these was reimbursed to us by the Commission.

The Executive Committee deems that the time has come to sell our Liberty Bonds. With the proceeds of these added to the available funds noted above an investment in a $3,000.00 real estate mortgage has been ordered, and will be made shortly. This will give the Society

an annual income from interest and dividends of about $1,200.00 a year. We are especially anxious that our income from the Permanent Endowment Fund shall be increased by additions to that fund. No organization can be on a secure financial footing which is chiefly dependent on annual dues of members, a source of income which is found to be uncertain and fluctuating.

Respectfully submitted,

R. A. LANCASTER, JR., *Treasurer.*

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library in books and pamphlets during 1921 numbered 539. The donors, to whom our thanks are due, were: Mrs. Ann Noble Sims, Mrs. E. H. Clark, E. L. Stone, J. G. Hankins, Philip A. Bruce, Fairfax Harrison, C. F. Copeland, W. G. Stanard, Rev. W. H. T. Squires, Henry S. Ruggles, W. E. Sill, Edwin Levy, Michael J. O'Brien, Mrs. Virginia C. Robbins, Miss Mary Roberts Coles, D. S. Felt, James V. Brooke, Edward J. White, R. H. Sullivan, W. O. Sawtelle, A. J. Morrison, Morgan P. Robinson, Henry Pegram, Dr. McGuire Newton, E. Dwelly, C. W. Sawyer, P. H. Baskervill, A. B. Andrews, J. Poyntz Nelson, Arista Hoge, Rev. W. A. L. Jett, Caldwell Hardy, E. H. Wales, Richard A. Austen-Leigh, B. L. Dulaney, Roy B. Cook, Miss Evelyn Page Meriwether, The Library of Congress, Michigan History Commission, Virginia State Library, American Bar Association, Virginia Bar Association, University of North Carolina, Russell Sage Foundation, Illinois Centennial Commission, National Society S. A. R., Pa. Museums, University of Illinois, Virginia War History Commission, New York State Library, Smithsonian Institute, Carnegie Institute, New York Society, S. R., University of California, California Historical Survey Commission, U. S. Commissioner of Education.

GIFTS.

We desire to express the sincere thanks to the Society for the following gifts:

1. From Miss Carlotta J. Maury, Hastings-on-Hudson, New York. The articles named were bequeathed, after Miss

Maury's death, to the Virginia Historical Society by her father, the late Rev. Mytton Maury, D. D., son of James Maury. Miss Maury generously gives up her life interest. (a) Consular Commission (framed) of her grandfather, James Maury as First American Consul at Liverpool, signed by Washington and Jefferson. (b) A solid silver platter presented to James Maury by the merchants of Liverpool on the conclusion of his Consular service of forty years. (c) James Maury's watch inscribed "James Maury, Fredericksburg 1774". (d) A plaster bust of James Maury with pedestal.

2. From Mrs. Virginia Coles Robbins and Miss Mary Roberts Coles, Philadelphia, Pa., a (framed) engraved portrait of Governor Edward Coles.

3. From Rev. W. A. L. Jett, Richmond, Va., two grants from Lord Fairfax bearing his seal.

4. From Mr. A. M. Gover, Richmond, Va., a large package of Acts of Congress, letters, petitions, etc., relating to the reimbursement of "loyal citizens of Loudoun County, Virginia", for property destroyed by Federal troops.

5. From the University of Virginia, one (of the 150) medals struck in Commemoration of the One Hundredth Anniversary of the University.

6. From Mr. Fairfax Harrison, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va., (a) A photostat reproduction of the map of the northern part of Virginia, sent home in 1731 by General Gooch, believed to have been drawn by William Mayo. (b) A photostat reproduction of the Brooke and Jefferson map of the Northern Neck, 1747.

7. From Mrs. Henry L. West, Washington, D. C.: A piece of Cenfederate Music, "My Wife and Child, Poetry by the late lamented hero, General Jackson, Music by F. W. Rosier", published at Richmond, Va., and Columbia, S. C., 1863.

The author of the words was named Jackson; but the publishers were mistaken in thinking he was General Jackson.

8. From Mrs. Robert P. Mercer, Richmond, Va., (a) a silver loving-cup given to her son, Hugh Mercer, deceased, on the 120th anniversary of the fall of his great great grandfather,

General Hugh Mercer at the battle of Princeton, given by the citizens of Princeton. (b) Photograph of portrait of General Hugh Mercer. (c) Mercer Coat of Arms (Painting). (d) Photograph of house in which General Mercer died. (e) A plate once owned by Thomas Jefferson. (f) A wedgewood pitcher once owned by Lord Baltimore. (g) A painted china cup, once owned by John Anderson, General Washington's steward at Mt. Vernon.

9. From Mr. George P. Thompson, Amherst, Va., a collection of letters, etc., from the papers of Hon. Paulus Powell, M. C.

10. From Mrs. Warner Moore, Richmond, Va., abstracts of wills, etc., of the counties of Isle of Wight, Sussex, Southampton, Brunswick, Mecklenburg, Cumberland and Surry. These sets of papers have been bound.

11. From Mr. Wythe D. Bowe, Richmond, Va., 106 engraved (framed) portraits of notable Americans.

12. From Mrs. Eliza P. Pannill, Martinsville, Va., (at the request of the Committee) photographs of her two sons, George E. and Jeb S. Powell, the one killed and the other mortally wounded, at Chateau Thierry.

13. From Mr. Edward C. Mayo, Richmond, Va., a lot of back numbers of the Magazine. Such gifts are always acceptable, especially Vols. I-IV inclusive, and the January and July 1920 numbers.

14. Mrs. H. W. B. Glover has deposited with the Society a large chart of the Claiborne family, prepared by the late C. J. Cleborn, U. S. M. It is in a case. It may be well to note that, for the present, the Maury platter and watch and the Mercer cup are in bank.

The Magazine.

We feel that we can claim that during 1921 the Magazine was kept up to its usual standard. Among the series continued from the previous year were the minutes of the Council and General Court 1623-29, Virginia State Troops in the Revolution, The Copies and Abstracts from the English Public

Records (last year covering 1683-4), The Quit Rent Rolls and Virginia Gleanings in England. These will be continued during the present year. The Preston Papers were concluded. Among valuable and interesting new contributions were documents on early travel and settlement in the Valley of Virginia, contributed by Mr. Charles E. Kemper and ably edited by him. Through the kindness of Mr. Thomas S. Watson we were allowed to print a large number of letters from students of William and Mary College, 1798-1801, written to David Watson and another series of miscellaneous letters to the same person. These letters are of very high interest and value not only in regard to the history of the College, but as giving an insight into the habits and minds of young men of Virginia at that time.

We were enabled to present more illustrations than usual and this added greatly to the interest of Vol. XXIX.

In April of this year (1922) we made the Magazine one of a more popular character than usual with a view to usefulness to visitors to the Historical Pageant. The use of the word "popular" does not mean that all of the contributions were not the result of scholarly investigation. In July the regular features were resumed. We will have, besides the continued papers, another instalment of letters from William and Mary and a paper on the "Queen's Rangers" during the Revolution by Mr. E. Ernest Jones, whose valuable paper on American Officers in the Carthagena Expedition was published in our January number. A very important and valuable feature of the Magazine for 1921 was supplements issued by the Va. War History Commission and published in our Magazine by arrangement between the Commission and the Society.

Necrology.

Life Members.

Col. Gracey Childers, Clarksville, Tenn.
Winfield Scott, New York, N. Y.

Annual Members

J. Thompson Brown, Richmond, Va.
Wm. Corcoran Eustace, Washington, D. C.
Mrs. S. W. Jameson, Roanoke, Va.
B. F. Johnson, Washington, D. C.
Dr. Edward McGuire, Richmond, Va.
Capt. Boyd Smith, Philadelphia, Pa.
Rev. J. Calvin Stewart, Richmond, Va.

Though this death list is small (hardly in the history of the Society have we lost so few) yet it contains several of our most valued members. Here, assembled in general meeting, this Society desires to express the honor in which their memory is held and our great regret at their loss.

Respectfully submitted,

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, *Acting President.*

On the conclusion of the reading of the report it was, on motion, approved and ordered to be printed as usual in the Magazine.

The Chairman then announced that the next business was the election of officers and members of the Executive Committee for the year 1923.

Mr. Robert B. Munford, Jr., moved that a Nominating Committee be appointed.

Messrs. Robert B. Munford, Jr., C. C. Anderson and Edwin L. Levy were appointed members of the Committee.

The Nominating Committee retired and on its return Mr. Valentine vacated the chair and Mr. Anderson was asked to preside.

Mr. Munford on behalf of the Nominating Committee presented the following nominations and moved that the persons named be elected.

President—Edward V. Valentine, Richmond.

Vice-President—Lyon G. Tyler, Holdcroft, Charles City County, and Philip A. Bruce, University, Va.

Recording Secretary—David C. Richardson, Richmond.

Treasurer—Robert A. Lancaster, Jr., Richmond.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian—William G. Stanard, Richmond.

Executive Committee—William H. Palmer, Richmond; Charles V. Meredth, Richmond; J. Stewart Bryan, Richmond; Armistead C. Gordon, Staunton; S. H. Yonge, Norfolk; Daniel Grennan, Richmond; John P. McGuire, Richmond; William A. Anderson, Lexngton; Fairfax Harrison, Belvoir, Fauquier County; S. S. P. Patteson, Richmond; Morgan P. Robinson, Richmond, and J. Jordan Leake, Richmond.

The vote was taken and the gentlemen named were unanimously elected.

Mr. Valentine resumed the chair and spoke in feeling terms of his love for the Society, of his long association with it, and of his high appreciation of the honor conferred upon him.

Judge Daniel Grennan, seconded by Mr. Meredith, presented a resolution expressing the appreciation of the Society for the work done by W. G. Stanard, Corresponding Secretary and Librarian.

It was unanimously adopted.

The Corresponding Secretary returned thanks for what had had been said. He in turn, wished to return thanks for the long continued and most helpful kindness which all of the officers and members of the Committee had shown him. He also stated that, he naturally, knew better than any one else, how much the Society owed to its Assistant Secretaries, the various ladies who have held that position since the Society moved into its present home. The Society has been very fortunate in the ladies whose assistance it has been able to secure. Their high intelligence, interest and energy have been of inestimable value in our work, and being, as it were, hostesses for the building, they have added to the pleasure of thousands of visitors to our house. It is most proper that a record of their names should be presented to a general meeting of the Society. They have been: Mrs. Sally Nelson Robins, Miss Anne C. Bentley, Miss Margaret W. Weddell, Miss Carter Ingram (now Mrs.

Tazewell M. Carrington, Jr.), Miss Elizabeth Owen, Miss Rose Mordecai and Mrs. J. A. Johnston.

It was moved that a resolution showing the appreciation of the Society be adopted. On motion such a resolution was unanimously adopted.

There being no further business, the meeting adjourned.

OFFICERS AND MEMBERS

OF THE

Virginia Historical Society

JANUARY, 1923

President,

EDWARD V. VALENTINE, Richmond, Va.

Vice-Presidents,

LYON G. TYLER, Holdcroft, Charles City Co., Va.
PHILIP A. BRUCE, University, Va.

Corresponding Secretary and Librarian,

WILLIAM G. STANARD, Richmond, Va.

Recording Secretary,

D. C. RICHARDSON, Richmond, Va.

Treasurer,

ROBERT A. LANCASTER, JR., Richmond, Va.

Executive Committee,

WM. H. PALMER, Richmond, Va.
C. V. MEREDITH, Richmond, Va.
J. STEWART BRYAN, Richmond, Va.
A. C. GORDON, Staunton, Va.
S. H. YONGE, Norfolk, Va.
DANIEL GRINNAN, Richmond, Va.
J. P. MCGUIRE, Richmond, Va.
WM. A. ANDERSON, Lexington, Va.
FAIRFAX HARRISON, Fauquier Co., Va.
S. S. P. PATTESON, Richmond, Va.
MORGAN P. ROBINSON, Richmond, Va.
J. JORDAN LEAKE, Richmond, Va.
and ex-officio, the President, Vice-Presidents, Secretaries and Treasurer.

LIST OF MEMBERS

HONORARY MEMBER

Keane, Prof. A. H., London, Eng.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS

Bacon, H. F., Bury St. Edmund, Eng.
Banks, Chas. E., M. D.
Barber, E. A., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bryant, H. W., Portland, Maine.
Campeau, Hon., F. R. E., Ottawa, Can.
Champlin, J. D., Jr., New York, N.Y.
Craig, Isaac, Alleghany, Pa.
Hinke, Prof. W. J., Auburn, N. Y.
Judah, George F., Spanish Town, Jamaica.
Nicholson, Col. J. P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Richemond, Mons. Meschinet De, La Rochelle, France.
Ross, Hon. D. A., Quebec, Can.

LIFE MEMBERS

Adams, Gilmer S., Louisville, Ky.
Adams, Wm. Newton, Bridgehampton, L. I.
Alexander, H. M., New York, N Y..
Ancell, Rev. B. L., Yangchow, China.
Andrews, A. B., Raleigh, N. C.
Bagnell, Mrs. Wm., St. Louis, Mo.
Barratt, Judge Norris S., Philadelphia, Pa.
Billings, C. K. G., New York, N. Y.
Blackwell, Henry, New York, N Y.
Blair, Mrs. Lewis H., Richmond, Va.
Blankinship, Dr. J. W., Berkley, Cal.
Bryan, J. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Jonathan, Richmond, Va.
Bryan, Robert C., Richmond, Va.
Bryan, St. George, Richmond, Va.
Bullitt, Dr. John C., Wayne, Pa.
Bushnell, David I., Jr., Bureau of Ethnology, Washington, D. C.
Cabell, J. Alston, Columbia, Va.
Cabell, Col. H. C., U. S. A., Portland, Oregon.
Cameron, Miss Mary H., Richmond, Va.
Carrington, Mrs. Tazewell M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Claiborne, Hamilton Cabell, Washington, D. C.
Claiborne, Herbert A., Richmond, Va.
Clement, Col. H. C., U. S. A., Chatham, Va.
Cocke, Lucien H., Roanoke, Va.
Cook, Heustis P., Richmond, Va.
Cox, Mrs. Wm. Ruffin, Richmond, Va.
Deats, H. E., Flemington, N. J.
Downman, R. H., New Orleans, La.
Dulaney, Benjamin L., Washington, D. C.
Earnest, Joseph B.,
Fishburn, J. B., Roanoke, Va.
Fothergill, Mrs. Augusta, Richmond, Va.
Gary, J. A., Baltimore, Md.
Gibbs, Mrs. Virginia B., Newport, R. I.
Glasgow, Arthur Graham, London, England.
Gratz, Simon, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hanna, Charles A. Montclair, N. J.

Harrison, Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.
Harrison, Richard Fairfax, Belvoir, Fauquier Co., Va.
Hill, C. K., Harriman, Tenn.
Hotchkiss, Elmore D, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hughes, R. M., Norfolk, Va.
Huntington, Archer M., New York, N. Y.
Hutzler, Henry S., Richmond, Va.
Hyde, James Hazen, Paris, France
James, Miss Ada, Chatham, Va.
Jones, Judge Lewis H., Louisville, Ky.
Keith, Charles P., Philadelphia, Pa.
Kinsolving, Walter O., Austin, Tex.
Lee, W. H., St. Louis, Mo.
Mason, Wm. Peyton, Los Angeles, Cal.
Miller, Dr. J. L., Thomas, W. Va.
Mitchell, Robert, Richmond, Va.
Moore, Miss May I., Richmond, Va.
Moriarty, G. Andrews, Boston, Mass.
Morse, Willard S., Seaford, Del.
McCabe, Col. E. R. Warner, U. S. A.
McCabe, W. Gordon, Jr., Charleston, S. C.
McCormick, Cyrus Hall, Chicago, Ill.
Nolting, Miss Elizabeth Aiken, Richmond, Va.
Palmer, Col. William H., Richmond, Va.
Pillsbury, Mrs. Charles S. Minneapolis, Minn.
Raborg, T. M. T., New York, N. Y.
Reid, Prof. Legh W., Haverford, Pa.
Richardson, D. C., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Morgan P., Richmond, Va.
Rosser, Thomas L., Jr., Charlottsville, Va.
Rucker, Mrs. Booker Hall, Rolla, Mo.
Scott, Frederick W., Richmond, Va.
Scott, George Cole, Richmond, Va.
Sharp, Willoughby, Jr., New York, N. Y.
Stires, Rev. Ernest M., D. D., New York, N. Y.
Stone, Edward L., Roanoke, Va.
Stubbs, Wm. C., New Orleans, La.
Swanson, Hon. Claude A., Chatham, Va.
Sweet, Mrs. Edith M., St. Albans, W. Va.
Tedcastle, Mrs. Arthur W., Milton, Mass.
Traylor, Michael G., New York, N. Y.
Waterman, W. H., New Bedford, Mass.
Watson, Mrs. Alexander McKenzie, Louisville, Ky.
Webb, W. Seward, New York, N. Y.
Wickham, Henry T., Richmond, Va.
Williams, A. D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Willson, Mrs. Howard T., Virden, Ill.
Winslow, H. M., Harriman, Tenn.
Woodson, Lt. Col. R. S., U. S. A., Huntington, W. Va.

ANNUAL MEMBERS*

Abney, John R., New York, N. Y.
Adams, R. H. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Adams, Walter, Framingham, Mass.
Adamson, Arthur L., Richmond, Va.
Addison, W. Meade, Richmond, Va.
Adkins, S. B., Richmond, Va.
Allen, William Kinckel, Amherst, Va.
Allison, James W., Richmond, Va.
Alsop, Albert B., Richmond, Va.
Ambler, Ben. Mason, Parkersburg, W. Va.
Ames, Mrs. Joseph S., Baltimore, Md
Anderson, Archer, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Charles C., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, General Charles J., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Col. Henry W., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, James Blythe, Lexington, Ky.
Anderson, James H., Richmond, Va.
Anderson, Mrs. L. C., Bainbridge, O.
Anderson, Major W. A., Lexington, Va.
Andrews, Prof. C. M., Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
Antrim, Hugh, Richmond, Va.
Ardery, Mrs. W. B., Paris, Ky.
Atkins, Mrs. G. W. E., New York, N. Y.
Atkinson, Thomas, Richmond, Va.
Atwood, Lewis R., Louisville, Ky.
Austin-Leigh, Richard A., London, Eng.
Ayres, J. M., White Sulphur Springs, Va.

*This list includes subscribers to the Magazine

Bacon, Mrs. Horace S., North Middletown, Ky.
Bagby, Mrs. Parke C., Richmond, Va.
Bailey, Mrs. Howard, St. Louis, Mo.
Baker, Mrs. Benjamin Franklin, Richmond, Va.
Baker, C. C., Lancaster, California.
Ball, James M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Ball, William Winslow, Jr., Maysville, Ky.
Ballard, N. H., Brunswick, Ga.
Barbour, John S., Washington, D. C.
Barbour, Mrs. W. F., Roanoke, Va.
Barham, Dr. W. B., Big Stone Gap, Va.
Barton, Col. G. L., Jr., Lexington, Va.
Baskervill, P. H., Richmond, Va.
Baskerville, Hamilton M., Richmond, Va.
Bates, Onward, Chicago, Ill.
Bates, S. E., Richmond, Va.
Battle, George Gordon, New York, N. Y.
Battle, Col. William S., Roanoke, Va.
Baylor, Capt. James B., Newmarket, Caroline Co., Va.
Baughman, Dr. Greer, Richmond, Va.
Bayne, Howard R., New York, N. Y.
Beirne, Capt. Francis F., Baltimore, Md.
Beirne, Richard F., Ashland, Va.
Bell, J. W., Abingdon, Va.
Bell, Landon C., Columbus, Ohio.
Bell, Robert O., Lynchburg, Va.
Belmont, August, New York, N. Y.
Berry, Mrs. C. D., Nashville, Tenn.
Berry, Mrs. Margaret Monteiro, Washington, D. C.
Best, Frank E., Chicago, Ill.
Beveridge, Hon. A. J., Indianapolis, Ind.
Beveridge, Frank D., Richmond, Va.
Beveridge, Stephen T., Richmond, Va.
Beverley, J. H. C., The Plains, Va.
Beverley, R. Carter, Richmond, Va.
Beverley, W. W., Henrico County, Va.
Bidgood, George C., Richmond, Va.
Bivins, Mrs. Virginia Jeffery, Newport News, Va.
Blackledge, Mrs. Martha Allen, Caney, Kansas.
Blackstock, Ira B., Springfield, Ill.
Blaine, Randolph H., Louisville, Ky.
Blair, Miss Louisa Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Blake, John J., Richmond, Va.
Block, Rev. Karl Morgan, Roanoke, Va.
Bloomberg, Harold S., Richmond, Va.
Boatwright, Mrs. Gertrude F. H., Roanoke, Va.
Boisseau, P. H., Danville, Va.
Bolling, Charles E., Richmond, Va.
Bond, Mrs. Walker McClun, Winchester, Va.
Booker, Mrs. Hunter R., Hampton, Va.
Boothe, Gardner L., Alexandria, Va.
Borchardt, W. O., Austinville, Va.
Bosher, Charles G., Richmond, Va.
Bosher, Mrs. Robert S., Richmond, Va.
Bowe, Bruce, Richmond, Va.
Bowe, Stuart, Richmond, Va.
Bowles, Dr. A. R., Richmond, Va.
Bowling, Benjamin L., Mason City, Iowa.
Bowyer, Dr. C. B., Stonega, Va.
Boykin, Miss Anna B., Richmond, Va.
Boykin, Edward C., Orange, N. J.
Bradshaw, Mrs. C. W., Greensboro, N. C.
Bradshaw, Mrs. Rosena, Paducah, Ky.
Brady, Joseph P., Richmond, Va.
Brame, Miss Lucille, Richmond, Va.
Branch, John K., Richmond, Va.
Branch, M. C., Richmond, Va.
Brockenbrough, Edward, Norfolk, Va.
Brockington, Mrs. C. E., Charleston, S. C.
Brodhead, Mrs. Lucas, Versailles, Ky.
Brodnax, Dr. John W., Richmond, Va.
Brooke, Major Richard, Weston, W. Va.
Brooke, Robert T., Birmingham, Ala.
Brooke, Dr. T. V., Sutherlin, Va.
Brown, Dr. Alexander G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Brown, Eli H., Jr., Louisville, Ky.
Brown, J. Thompson, Arrington, Va.
Brown, Leroy E., Richmond, Va.
Brown, Mayo C., Lynchburg, Va.
Brown, Wallace F., Richmond, Va.
Brown, Wilson, M., Richmond, Va.
Browning, J. S. Orange, Va.
Bruce, Hon. C. M., Washington, D. C.
Bruce, Philip Alexander, University, Va.
Bruce, Mrs. Mary Howard, Baltimore, Md.

Bruce, William Cabell, Ruxton, Md.
Bryan, George, Richmond, Va.
Buchanan, Horace G., Richmond, Va.
Buchanan, Genl. J. A., U. S. A., Upperville, Va.
Buchanan, John P., Marion, Va.
Buckner, Dr. Leigh, Roanoke, Va.
Budlong, Mrs. Milton J., New York, N. Y.
Bullitt, J. F., Philadelphia, Pa.
Bullitt, Wm. Marshall, Louisville, Ky.
Burges, Richard F., El Paso, Texas.
Burnhill, J. F., Indianapolis, Ind.
Burwell, D. S. Norfolk, Va.
Byrd, Samuel M., Nachitoches, La.

Cabell, Henry Landon, Richmond, Va.
Cabell, Col. Julian M., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Cabell, Robert G., Richmond, Va.
Cabell, Royal E., Richmond, Va.
Caldwell, C. R., Staunton, Va.
Caldwell, James E., Nashville, Tenn.
Call, Norman, Richmond, Va.
Callaway, Fuller E., La Grange, Ga.
Callahan, G. C., Philadelphia, Pa.
Callery, Mrs. J. D., Pittsburg, Pa.
Cameron, Col. Benehan, Stagville, N. C.
Camp, William C., Richmond, Va.
Camp, William S., Washington, D. C.
Campbell R. K., Washington, D. C.
Cannon, Arthur M., Richmond, Va.
Cannon, Mrs. G. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Cannon, James E., Richmond, Va.
Caperton, Mrs. James W., Richmond, Ky.
Capps, Dr. C. P., Meherrin, Va.
Capps, Rear Admiral, W. L., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Cargill, Mrs. T. A., Houston, Texas.
Carlin, Hon. C. C., Alexandria, Va.
Carpenter, Rear Admiral J. S., U. S. N., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Carpenter, Major William T., U. S. A., Fort Leavensworth, Kansas.
Carrington, Richard W., Richmond, Va.
Carrington, Tazewell M., Richmond, Va.
Carter, Robert H., Richmond, Va.
Carter, Spencer L., Richmond, Va.
Cary, Alfred S., Richmond, Va.
Cary, Hunsdon, Richmond, Va.
Cary, R. M., Pensacola, Fla.
Cary, Wilson M., Baltimore, Md.
Caskie, James, Richmond, Va.
Caskie, James R., Lynchburg, Va.
Catlett, Mrs. Richard H., Staunton, Va.
Chalkley, John W., Big Stone Gap, Va.
Chalkley, Judge Lyman, Lexington, Ky.
Chamberlayne, Dr. Churchill G., Richmond, Va.
Chandler, Dr. J. A. C., Williamsburg, Va.
Chandler, R. G., Chicago, Ill.
Chandler, Walter T., Chicago, Ill.
Chapin, William E., Atlanta, Ga.
Chauncey, Mrs. Agnes C., Narberth, Pa.
Chilton, W. B., Washington, D. C.
Chowning, C. C., Urbanna, Va.
Christian, Edmund D., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Judge Frank P., Lynchburg, Va.
Christian, Judge Geo. L., Richmond, Va.
Christian, Stuart, Richmond, Va.
Christian, Walter. Richmond, Va.
Churchill, Charles S., Roanoke, Va.
Claiborne, Mrs. Robert, North Tarrytown, Phillipse Manor, N. Y.
Claiborne, Rev. W. S., Sewanee, Tenn.
Clark, Mrs. Edward H., New York, N. Y.
Clark, W. Welch, Danville, Va.,
Clark, Mrs. William, Jr., Bernardsville, N. J.
Clarke, P. N., Louisville, Ky.
Clement, Mrs. N. E., Chatham, Va.
Clemmer, Mrs. J. Frank, Staunton, Va.
Clyde, W. P., New York, N. Y.
Cobb, Wm. H., Elkins, W. Va.
Coffin, Charles P., Brookline, Mass.
Cohen, Mrs. Edward, Washington, D. C.
Coke, John A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Coleman, Aylett B., Roanoke, Va.
Coleman, J. T., Lynchburg, Va.
Coleman, Charles W., Washington, D. C.
Coles, Mrs. T. B., Brooklyn, N. Y.
Colston, Edward, Cincinnati, Ohio.

Compton, Key, Baltimore, Md.
Compton, Dr. R. F., Charlottesville, Va.
Conyers, C. B., Brunswick, Ga.
Cook, Roy Byrd, Charleston, W. Va.
Coolidge, Archibald C., Cambridge, Mass.
Cooper, Henry O'B., Washington, D. C.
Cootes, Col. Harry N., U. S. A., Fort Meyer, Va.
Corbitt, James H., Suffolk, Va.
Corbin, Richard Beverley, New York, N. Y.
Corbin, Mrs. Richard W., Newport, R. I.
Cotten, Bruce, Baltimore, Md.
Cox, Edwin P., Richmond, Va.
Coxe, Joseph W., Roanoke, Va.
Coxe, Whitwell W., Roanoke, Va.
Cozzens, Federick B., Chicago, Ill.
Craddock, John W., Lynchburg, Va.
Crawford, Dr. Joel, Yale, Va.
Crawford, Mrs. Millard H., Shepherdstown, W. Va.
Crenshaw, S. Dabney, Richmond, Va.
Crenshaw, William A., Richmond, Va.
Cridlin, W. B., Richmond, Va.
Crockett, R. H., Franklin, Tenn.
Crockett, Mrs. Sidney S., Nashville, Tenn.
Crump, Judge Beverley T., Richmond, Va.
Crump, James D., Richmond, Va.
Crump, Malcolm H., Bowling Green, Ky.
Crump, Robert S., Richmond. Va.
Crutchfield, E. M., Richmond, Va.
Cunningham, Mrs. Jennie M., Shelbyville, Ky.
Cunningham, Richard E., Richmond, Va.
Curry, Duncan, Staunton, Va.
Cutchins, John A., Richmond, Va.

Dabney, Dr. William M., Ruxton, Md.
Dabney, Prof. R. H., University, Va.
Dance, Mrs. Russell, Corinth, Miss.
Dandridge, Miss Mary E., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Darling, Mrs. Frank W., Hampton, Va.
Daughters, A. R., Washington, D. C.
Davenport, Charles, Richmond, Va.
Davies, H. Thornton, Manassas, Va.
Davis, Arthur K., Petersburg, Va.
Davis, Mrs. E. P., Columbia, S. C.
Davis, Chaplain, E. W., U. S. N., Charleston, S. C.
Davis, J. Lee, Richmond, Va.
Davis, W. O., Gainesville, Texas.
Davis, Hon. Westmoreland, Loudoun Co., Va.
Denby, Edwin H., New York, N. Y.
Denham, Edward, New Bedford, Mass.
Denham, Mrs. Harry Bartlett, Washington, D. C.
Denoon, Harry L., Richmond, Va.
Detrick, Miss Lillie, Baltimore, Md.
Dew, Thomas R., Richmond, Va.
Dickey, Judge Lyle A., Lihue, H. T.
Dickinson, A. B., Richmond, Va.
Dillard, Dr. James H., Charlottesville, Va.
Dingledine, Prof. Raymond C., Harrisonburg, Va.
Doremus, Mrs. C. A., New York, N. Y.
Doughtie, Mrs. R. T., Helena, Ark.
Downing, Prof. George C., Washington, D. C.
Downing, Mrs. H. H., Front Royal, Va.
Drake, Nicholas, Richmond, Va.
Drewry Hon. P. H., Petersburg, Va.
Drewry, W. S., Richmond, Va.
Druien, Mrs. James L., Bardstown, Ky.
Drysdale, Duncan, Lynchburg, Va.
Duke, Frank W., Richmond, Va.
Duke, Judge R. T. W., Jr., Charlottesville, Va.
Dulany, W. H. Jr., St. Louis, Mo.
Dunn, John, M. D., Richmond, Va.
Dunn, Rev. Joseph B., Richmond, Va.
Dupont, Col. H. A., Winterthur, Del.
Duval, Miss Maria P., Charlestown, W. Va.
Dwight, Dr. E. W., Boston, Mass.

Eagon, Robert E., Dallas, Texas.
Easley, J. C., Richmond, Va.
East, John P., New York, N. Y.
Eckenrode, Dr. H. J., Richmond, Va.
Edmunds, James E., Lynchburg, Va.
Eggleston, Dr. J. D., Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Ellegood, Dr. J. Atkinson, Wilmington, Del.

Ellerson, H. Watkins, Richmond, Va.
Ellis, Wade H., Washington, D. C.
Ellis, William A., Florence, Ala.
Embry, Judge Alvin T., Fredricksburg, Va.
Empie, Adam, New York, N. Y.
Evans, Miss Catherine, Richmond, Va.

Farrar, B. W., Summerville, Ga.
Fairfax, The Lord, London, England.
Faulkner, C. J., Boydton, Va.
Faulkner, John A., Lynchburg, Va.
Fauntleroy, Miss Juliet, Altavista, Va.
Fauntleroy, Col. Powell C., U. S. A., Fort McPherson, Ga.
Feild, W. P., Little Rock, Ark.
Ferrell, Mrs. Chas. C., Anson, Texas.
Fife, Prof. R. H., Middletown, Conn.
Finch, Dr. A. T., Chase City, Va.
Fishburne, Judge John W., Charlottesville, Va.
Fitzgerald, Littleton, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Fitzgerald, Marion N., Richmond, Va.
Fitzhugh, Gen. Chas. L., Washington, D. C.
Fleet, Beverley, New York, N. Y.
Fleet, Rutherfoord, Ashland, Va.
Fleming, Mrs. Vivian M., Fredericksburg, Va.
Fletcher, William Meade, Sperryville, Va.
Flickwir, David W., Roanoke, Va.
Foster, Mrs. W. W., Richmond, Va.
Fountain, General S. W., U. S. A., Haverford, Pa.
Freeman, Dr. Douglas S., Richmond, Va.
French, Dr. Jno. Herndon, New York, N. Y.
Frost, D. C., Lynchburg, Va.
Fulkerson, S. V., Bristol, Va.
Funsten, O. Herbert, Richmond, Va.
Furlow, Floyd C., New York, N. Y.

Gaines, C. Carrington, Poughkeepsie, N. Y.
Gaines, J. B., Tallahassee, Fla.
Garcin, Dr. R. D., Richmond, Va.
Garland, Spotswood, Wilmington, Del.
Garnett, C. B., Washington, D. C.
Garnett, Theodore S., Norfolk, Va.
Gibson, Richard, Alexandria, Va.
Gilbert, Mrs. Wells, Oswego, Ore.
Gilbert, Mrs. R. M., New York, N. Y.
Gilbert, Prof. W. E., East Radford, Va.
Gilmore, Mrs. L. D., Sewickley, Pa.
Gilpin, Kenneth N., Boyce, Va.
Gish, Miss Elizabeth, Lynchburg, Va.
Glascock, B. Richards, Warrenton, Va.
Glascock, Thomas B., Upperville, Va.
Glasgow, Miss Ellen, Richmond, Va.
Glencross, Reginald M., London, England.
Glenn, Garrard, New York, N. Y.
Glover, Rolfe E., Richmond, Va.
Goddard, A. J., Freeport, Ill.
Good, D. Sayler, Roanoke, Va.
Goodwin, Rev. E. L., Ashland, Va.
Goodwin, Thompson W., Roanoke, Va.
Goodwyn, Tyler, Montgomery, Ala.
Goodwyn, Mrs. W. S., Emporia, Va.
Gordon, Armistead C., Staunton, Va.
Gordon, James R., Richmond, Va.
Gordon, James W., Bon Air, Va.
Gordon, Col. John W., Westhampton, Richmond, Va.
Gordon, Thomas C., Richmond, Va.
Gravatt, Mrs. John J. Jr., Staunton, Va.
Graves, Mrs. W. W., Jefferson City, Mo.
Gray, Andrew J., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Gray, Dr. A. L., Richmond, Va.
Grayson, Rear Admiral Cary T., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Green, Lincoln, Washington, D. C.
Gregg, Mrs. George M., Philadelphia, Pa.
Gregory, George C., Richmond, Va.
Gregory, Roger T., Tunstall's, Va.
Gribbel, John, Philadelphia, Pa.
Grinnan, Judge Daniel, Richmond, Va.
Grinnan, John C., Norfolk, Va.
Grinnan, Miss Nina S., Woodbury Forest, Va.
Grinnan, Dr. St. George T., Richmond, Va.
Groome, H. C., Warrenton, Va.
Grymes, A. J., New York, N. Y.
Guimareans, A. J. C., London, England.
Gunn, Edgar F., Richmond, Va.
Gunn, Julien, Henrico Co., Va.
Guthrie, Major John D., Portland, Ore.
Guy, H. I., Schenectady, N. Y.
Guy, John H., Richmond, Va.

Haas, Judge T. N., Harrisonburg, Va.
Hagner, A. Randall, Hopewell, Va.
Hairston, S. W., Roanoke, Va.
Hairston, Mrs. Samuel, Wenonda, Va.
Hall, Mrs. Prescott F., Brookline, Mass.
Hall, Wilmer L., Richmond, Va.
Halsey, Don P., Lynchburg, Va.
Hamilton, Mrs. Amelia C., New York, N. Y.
Hancock, John W., Roanoke, Va.
Hancock, W. Scott, St. Louis, Mo.
Harahan, W. J., Richmond, Va.
Hardaway, Horace, Bristol, Va.
Hardy, Miss Stella Pickett, Batesville, Ark.
Harman, J. N.
Harnsberger, Dr. Stephen, Catlett, Va.
Harris, Alfred T., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Harris, John T., Jr., Harrisonburg, Va.
Harrison, Dr. Archibald C., Baltimore, Md.
Harrison, Mrs. Carter H., University, Va.
Harrison, E. C., Staunton, Va.
Harrison, Hon. Francis Burton,
Harrison, Geo. T., M. D., University, Va.
Harrison, Randolph, Lynchburg, Va.
Harrison, Robert L., New York, N. Y.
Harrison, Hon. Thomas W., Winchester, Va.
Harrison, William B., Denver, Col.
Harrison, W. Gordon, Savannah, Ga.
Harrison, W. Preston, Los Angeles, Cal.
Hart, Hon. Harris, Richmond, Va.
Hayden, Horace Edwin, Jr., Richmond College, Va.
Hayes, John G., Richmond, Va.
Hawkins, O. A., Richmond, Va.
Heathwole, Prof. C. J., Richmond Va.
Heath, James E., Norfolk, Va.
Hempston, W. D., Leesburg, Va.
Henderson, Mrs. Helen S. T., Lynchburg, Va.
Henley, Robert E., Richmond, Va.
Henning, Mrs. S. T., Shelbyville, Ky.
Herman, A. H., Richmond, Va.
Herndon, J. W., Alexandria, Va.
Hert, Mrs. A. P., Louisville, Ky.
Hickey, James J., Richmond, Va.
Higgins, Mrs. D. F., Joliet, Ill.
Hill, Julien H., Richmond, Va.
Hine, Col. Charles DeLano, U. S. A., Vienna, Va.
Hite, Rev. Lewis F., Cambridge, Mass.
Hocker, Mrs. W. A., Roanoke, Va.
Holladay, Waller, Richmond, Va.
Holt, R. O., New York, N. Y.
Hord, Rev. A. H., Philadelphia, Pa.
Horsley, Dr. J. Shelton, Richmond, Va.
Hotchkiss, E. D., Richmond, Va.
Houston, Mrs. E. M., Springfield, Mo.
Houston, Miss Martha K., Columbus, Ga.
Howard, Mrs. Eleanor Washington, Washington, D. C.
Howard, John, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Howard, Major McHenry, Baltimore, Md.
Howard, N. T., Greenville, Tenn.
Howell, Arden, Richmond, Va.
Howerton, Thomas H., Waverley, Va.
Howle, Mrs. Paul W., Richmond, Va.
Howry, L. Beverley, Washington, D. C.
Hudgins, Russell W., New York, N. Y.
Hughes, A. S., Denver, Col.
Hughes, Dr. T. E., Richmond, Va.
Hull, D. D., Jr., Roanoke, Va.
Hume, Mrs, Frank, Washington, D. C.
Humston, Ezra, Bosworth, Mo.
Hunly, Col. W. M., Lexington, Va.
Hunt, Gaillard, Washington, D. C.
Hunter, E. P., Washington, D. C.
Hunter, James W., Norfolk, Va.
Hunton, Eppa, Jr., Richmond, Va.
Hutcheson, H. F., Boydton, Va.
Hutcheson, Mrs. J. C., Houston, Tex.
Hutchinson, Cary T., New York, N. Y
Hutzler, Alvin B., Richmond, Va.
Hyde, Mrs. John A., Dallas, Texas.

Ingram, Judge John L., Richmond, Va.
Irvin, Miss Annie B., Richmond, Va.

Jackson, E. H., Front Royal, Va.
Jackson, G. Carlton, Richmond, Va.
Jackson, H. W., Richmond, Va.
Jaffe, Louis I., Norfolk, Va.
James, Arthur W., Richmond, Va.
James, G. Watson, Jr., Richmond, Va.

Jameson, Mrs. Sydney B., Buchanan, Va.
Jamison, J. E., Roanoke, Va.
Jarman, Prof. J. L., Farmville, Va.
Jeffries, L. E., Washington, D. C.
Jeffress, T. F., Drewry's Bluff, Va.
Jenkins, Luther H., Richmond, Va.
Jerman, W. B., Richmond, Va.
Jett, Rt. Rev. Robert Carter, Roanoke, Va.
Jewett, W. K., Passadena, Cal.
Johnson, Mrs. J. H., Talladega, Ala.
Johnson, Mrs. R. B., Cleveland, Miss.
Johnston, Dr. Alice, Columbus, Ohio.
Johnston, Mrs. J. A., Richmond, Va.
Johnston, J. Ambler, Richmond, Va.
Johnston, James D., Roanoke, Va.
Johnston, Miss Mary, Warm Springs, Va.
Jones, J. Crawley, Norfolk, Va.
Jones, Mrs. J. Pembroke, Norfolk, Va.
Jones, H. Stewart, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Mrs. M. F., Lawton, Okla.
Jones, Meriwether, Richmond, Va.
Jones, Mrs. Richard, Atlantic City, N. J.
Jones, S. Bruce, Bristol, Va.
Jones, T. Catesby, New York, N. Y.
Jones, W. Strother, Red Bank, N. J.
Jordan, R. L., East Radford, Va.
Joynes, Levin, Richmond, Va.
Judkins, Lewis M., Richmond, Va.
Junkin, Francis T. A.

Kable, Mrs. W. G., Staunton, Va.
Keach, Mrs. O. A., Wichita, Kan.
Kegley, Judge W. B., Wytheville, Va.
Keith, Thomas R., Fairfax, Va.
Kelley, Judge Joseph L., Bristol, Va.
Kemper, Charles E., Staunton, Va.
Kemper, E. H., Alexandria, Va.
King, Mrs. S. W., Jr., Dallas, Texas.
King, Mrs. William G., Dublin, Va.
Kinnier, Miss Josephine P., Lynchburg, Va.
Kirby, Judge Samuel B., Louisville, Ky.
Kirk, Henry J., Bertrand, Va.
Klemm, Mrs. J. G., Jr., Haverford, Pa.
Knight, Col. John T., U. S. A., Fort Mason, Calif.

Lacy, Samuel W., Richmond, Va.
Lamb, Brockenbrough, Richmond, Va.
Lamb, Mrs. E. T., Norfolk, Va.
Lambert, Mrs. W. H., Germantown, Pa.
Lancaster, R. A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Landis, John T., Washington, D. C.
Larus, Mrs. Lewis G., Richmond, Va.
Lassiter, Brig. Gen. William, U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
Lawrence, Mrs. Graham, Shelbyville, Ky.
Lea, John P., Richmond, Va.
Leake, J. Jordan, Richmond, Va.
Leake, Walter, Richmond, Va.
Lee, Blair, Silver Springs, Md.
Lee, Cazenove G., Jr., Washington, D. C.
Lee, John L., Lynchburg, Va.
Legters, Mrs. L. L., Bishopville, S. C.
Lewis, A. U., Harrisonburg, Va.
Lewis, Charles, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Lewis, John Taylor, Ashland, Va.
Lewis, Stanford Bacon, Lansdowne, Pa.
Lewis, William Travers, Berryville, Va.
Leigh, Egbert G., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Liebes, Leon, San Francisco, Cal.
Lichtenstein, Isaac, Richmond, Va.
Lindly, Mrs. Mabel, Lincoln, Neb.
Litchford, Henry E., Richmond, Va.
Lloyd, Mrs. Arthur S., New York, N. Y.
Locke, Victor Murat, Antlers, Okla.
Lodge, Hon. H. C., Washington, D C.
Long, A. R., Lynchburg, Va.
Long, Ernest M., Richmond, Va.
Long, E. McL., New York, N. Y.
Longan, Mrs. George F., Sedalia, Mo.
Love, Col. James M., Jr., U. S. A., Fairfax C. H., Va.
Love, Samuel B., Richmond, Va.
Loyall, Captain B. P., Norfolk, Va.
Lucado, Mrs. Margaret S., Lynchburg, Va.
Luckett, Mrs. Daingerfield G., New York, N. Y.
Lukeman, H. Augustus, New York, N. Y.
Lunsford, Charles I., Roanoke, Va.
Lyon, Mrs. Heber N., St. Paul, Minn.

Machen, Lewis H., Richmond, Va.
Mack, Dr. Edward, Richmond, Va.
Maher, N. D., Roanoke, Va.

Major, J. N., Riverton, Va.
Mallory, Col. J. S., U. S. A. Lexington, Va.
Mann, Miss Annie V., Petersburg, Va.
Manson, N. C., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Markham, George D., St. Louis, Mo.
Marston, Mrs. Maude L., Ventnor, N. J.
Marye, Hon. George T. Jr., Washington, D. C.
Mason, Mrs. Frank T., Atlanta, Ga.
Massie, Eugene C., Richmond, Va.
Massie, Paul, Roanoke, Va.
Massie, Robert, Lynchburg, Va.
Mastin, Mrs. George R., Lexington, Ky.
Mathews, W. Kirk, Richmond, Va.
Matthews, Albert, Boston, Mass.
Maupin, Mrs. William L., Charlottesville, Va.
Maury, C. W., Noroton, Conn.
Mercer, Mrs. William P., Elm City, N. C.
Meredith, Charles V., Richmond, Va.
Meriwether, Mrs. Minor, Shreveport, La.
Meyer, Mrs. August R., Kansas City, Mo.
Michael, C. Edwin, Roanoke, Va.
Michie, Thomas J., Charlottesville, Va.
Mickley, Miss Minnie F., Allentown, Pa.
Middleton, Maury, Washington, D. C.
Miller, Dr. Clifton M., Richmond, Va.
Miller, Dr. E. Howe, Danville, Va.
Miller, H. W., Washington, D. C.
Miller, John M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Miller, Rudolph P., New York, N. Y.
Minge, J. H., New York, N. Y.
Minnigerode, Charles, Baltimore, Md.
Minor, Benj. S., Washington, D. C.
Minor, Hugh, Cannel City, Ky.
Mitchell, Kirkwood, Richmond, Va.
Montague, Hill, Richmond, Va.
Moore, A., Jr., Berryville, Va.
Moore, Hon. R. Walton, Fairfax, Va.
Moore, Dr. S. B., Alexandria, Va.
Moore, Thomas L., Richmond, Va.
Moore, Warner, Richmond, Va.
Moore, William A., Jr., Alexandria, Va.
Morgan, Dr. Daniel H., Lanesville, N. Y.
Morris, L. Z., Richmond, Va.
Morrison, A. Kyle, Bristol, Va.
Morton, Richard Lee, Williamsburg, Va.
Morton, W. Waller, Richmond, Va.
Mosby, Mrs. J. B., Richmond, Va.
Moss, Mrs. Edwin S., Williamsburg, Ky.
Moyler John, Richmond, Va.
Mullen, James, Richmond, Va.
Munce, John S., Richmond, Va.
Munford, Mrs. Beverley B., Richmond, Va.
Munford, R. B., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Murrell, W. M., Lynchburg, Va.
Myers, Barton, Norfolk, Va.
Myers, Lilburn T., Richmond, Va.
McAdams, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.
McAdoo, Mrs. William, New York, N. Y.
McAllister, J. T., Hot Springs, Va.
McBryde, Dr. J. M., Blacksburg, Va.
McCabe, Mrs. W. Gordon, Richmond, Va.
McCaw, Brig. Gen. Walter D., U. S. A., Washington, D. C.
MacCorkle, Hon. W. A., Charleston, W. Va.
McCorkle, Walter L., New York, N. Y.
McCormick, Harold F., Chicago, Ill.
McCormick, Robert H., Jr., Chicago, Ill.
McCurdy, H. A., Richmond, Va.
McCutcheon, Mrs. B. B., Clifton, Forge, Va.
McDiarmid, Mrs. James C., Fayetteville, N. C.
McDonald, Dudley, Richmond, Va.
McFall, James, Pittsburgh, Pa.
McGroarty, W. B., Falls Church, Va.
McGuire, Mrs. Frank H., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Hugh, Alexandria, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Hunter H., Winchester, Va.
McGuire, John Peyton, Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Murray M., Richmond, Va.
McGuire, Dr. Stuart, Richmond, Va.
McKinney, Mrs. Roy W., Paducah, Ky.
McIlwaine, Dr. H. R., Richmond, Va.
McIlwaine, W. B., Petersburg, Va.
McIntosh, Charles F., Norfolk, Va.
McNeil, Mrs. Walter S., Richmond, Va.
McVeigh, Mrs. L. W., Richmond, Va.

Neale, S. C., Washington, D. C.
Neilson, Miss Lou, Oxford, Miss.
Nelson, Mrs. C. W., St. Louis, Mo.
Nelson, James Poyntz, Richmond, Va.
Nelson, Leon M., Richmond, Va.
Neville, Mrs. Robert, Upperville, Va.
Neville, Maj. Gen. Wendell C., U. S. M. C., Washington, D. C.
Newbill, Col. Willard D., U. S. A., San Francisco, Cal.
Newton, John B., Roanoke, Va.
Nicklin, Maj. B. P., U. S. A., Camp Benning, Ga.
Nixon, Lewis, New York, N. Y.
Noland, Miss Charlotte B., Middleburg, Va.
Nolting, Frederick E., Richmond, Va.
Norman, Charles T., Richmond, Va.
Norvell, Mrs. Lipscomb, Beaumont, Texas.
Nowlin, Miss Chloe W., Lynchburg, Va.

O'Connell, Rt. Rev. D. J., Richmond, Va.
Old Dominion Press, Inc., Richmond, Va.
Oliver, Rear Admiral James H., U. S. N., Shirley, Va.
Oliver, Mrs. R. B., Cape Giradeau, Mo.
Omohundro, F. A., Richmond, Va.
Oppenheimer, Mrs. W. T., Richmond, Va.
Osborne, W. L. H., Glide, Oregon.
Otey, Mrs. Dexter, Lynchburg, Va.
Owens, Robert B., Philadelphia, Pa.

Pace, James B., Richmond, Va.
Page, Legh R., Richmond, Va.
Page, Mrs. Mann, Elizabeth, N. J.
Page, Hon. Rosewell, Beaver Dam, Va.
Palmer, E. A., Richmond, Va.
Parham, E. F., Clarendon, Va.
Parker, Col. John, Browsholme Hall, Clethiroe, Lancashire, Eng.
Parks, Mrs. Roscow, Marion, Ill.
Parrish, John B., Richmond, Va.
Parrish, J. Scott, Miniborya, Chesterfield Co., Va.
Parrish, W. J., Richmond, Va.
Patteson, S. S. P., Richmond, Va.
Paxton, T. B., Jr., Cincinnati, Ohio.
Payne, Col. Brooke, U. S. A., University, Va.
Payne, D. A., Lynchburg, Va.
Payne, John B., Washington, D. C.
Payne, Henry E., Charleston, W. Va.
Peete, Mrs. J. W., Memphis, Tenn.
Pegram, Henry, New York, N. Y.
Pegram, Major John C., U. S. A., Fort Leavenworth, Kans.
Pegram, Robert Baker (3d), Atlanta, Ga.
Pendleton, Louis, Bryn Athyn, Pa.
Penn, George E., Abingdon, Va.
Penn, George E. Jr., Kingsport, Tenn.
Penn, Mrs. James G., Danville, Va.
Pennington, Robert L., Bristol, Va.
Perkinson, J. E., Danville, Va.
Perry, Mrs. A. V., Manette, Washington.
Perry, Mrs. James C., San Francisco, Cal.
Pescud, Peter F., New Orleans, La.
Peterkin, Mrs. George W., Parkersburg, W. Va.
Peters, Dr. Don Preston, Lynchburg, Va.
Pettigrew, Mrs. C. D., Pine Bluff, Ark.
Pettus, William J., M. D., U. S. Marine Hospital Service, Charleston, S. C.
Peyton, Dr. Charles E. C., Pulaski, Va.
Phillips, E. Raleigh, Richmond, Va.
Pinckard, James S., Montgomery, Ala.
Pinckney, C. C., Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Edwin, Richmond, Va.
Pleasants, Dr. J. Hall, Baltimore, Md.
Poindexter, W. W., Louisville, Ky.
Pollard, Henry R., Richmond, Va.
Pollard, Henry R., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Pollard, Robert N., Richmond, Va.
Powers, Robert L., Richmond, Va.
Powers, W. Frank, Richmond, Va.
Prentiss, Judge R. R., Suffolk, Va.
Price, James H., Richmond, Va.
Priddy, Dr. A. S., Colony, Va.
Pritchett, James I., Danville, Va.
Pullen, A. M., Richmond, Va.

Quarles, Hon. J. M., Staunton, Va.

Rabe, Mrs. A. K., Pittsburgh, Pa.
Ramage, C. J., Saluda, S. C.
Ramey, Mrs. Alice Lewis, Brownwood, Texas.
Randolph, Archibald C., Bluemont, Va.
Randolph, Chaplain John A., U. S. A., Fort McPherson, Ga.
Randolph, Rev Joseph B., Corinth, Miss.
Randolph, Mrs. Robert Lee, Alexandria, La.
Read, Mrs. Edwin Leigh, Baltimore, Md.
Reagan, Frank, Macon, Ga.
Reed, P. L., Richmond, Va.
Reed, William T., Richmond, Va.
Reeder, Mrs. Clifford H., Miami, Fla.
Reid, Mrs. R. J., Chatham, Va.
Rhoads, W. S., Richmond, Va.
Richards, J. Donald, Warrenton, Va.
Richards, Major Harrison H. Cocke, U. S. A.
Richards, Mrs. Walter B., Riverton, Va.
Richardson, Mrs. Malbon, Upperville, Va.
Ridgeley, Mrs. Jane M., Chicago, Ill.
Riely, Henry C., Richmond, Va.
Rixey, C. J., Jr., Washington, D. C.
Roberson, Mrs. J. Fall, Cropwell, Ala.
Roberts, Mrs. James A., Marietta, Ohio.
Robertson, Judge Thos. B., Hopewell, Va.
Robins, Dr. C. R., Richmond, Va.
Robinson, Alexander G., Louisville, Ky.
Robinson, Miss Martha Reed, Newman, Ga.
Robinson, P. M., Clarksburg, W. Va.
Rockenbach, Col. Samuel D., U. S. A., Camp Meade, Md.
Roemer, Rev. John L., D. D., St. Charles, Mo.
Rogers, Rev. George Floyd, Charlotte, N. C.
Roper, W. A., Richmond, Va.
Roszel, Major B. M., Winchester, Va.
Royster, Dr. L. T., Norfolk, Va.
Ruebush, Joe K., Dayton, Va.
Ruffin, E. Lorraine, Richmond, Va.
Russell, Charles W., The Plains, Va.
Ryan, Thos. F., Oak Ridge, Va.
Ryland, Miss Cally, Richmond, Va.
Ryland, W. S., Richmond, Va.
Sands, Alexander H., Richmond, Va.
Sands, Oliver J., Richmond, Va.
Saunders, Hon. John R., Saluda, Va.
Savage, N. R., Richmond, Va.
Saville, Allen J., Richmond, Va.
Saville, Charles O., Richmond, Va.
Scherr, Henry, Williamson, W. Va.
Schmidt, W. C., Richmond, Va.
Scott, Rev. John Garlick, Richmond, Va.
Scott, Mrs. L. D., Atlanta, Ga.
Scott, Robert E., Richmond, Va.
Scott, Thomas B., Richmond, Va.
Scott, W. Madison, Richmond, Va.
Scott, W. W., Orange Co., Va.
Scott, Walker, Richmond, Va.
Scruggs, Mrs. George R., Dallas, Texas.
Sexton, Mrs. James C., Hazlehurst, Miss.
Shanks, Major Gen. David C., U. S. A., Camp Dix, N. J.
Sheild, Howard, Norfolk, Va.
Shelton, Thos. W. Norfolk, Va.
Shepherd, Dr. Wm. A., Richmond, Va.
Sheppard, Mrs. Ocie Hardesty, Manningtон, W. Va.
Shewmake, Oscar L., Williamsburg, Va.
Sigman, Mrs. M. L., Monticello, Ark.
Sim, John R., New York, N. Y.
Sitterding, Fritz, Richmond, Va.
Skinker, Mrs. William, The Plains, Va.
Slaughter, J. W., The Plains, Va.
Smith, Austin, Middletown, Ohio.
Smith, A. D., Fayetteville, W. Va.
Smith, Alda L., Belton, S. C.
Smith, Blackburn, Berryville, Va.
Smith, Miss Edith W., Denver, Col.
Smith, Dr. F. H., Abingdon, Va.
Smith, Capt. G. Tucker, U. S. N
Smith, H. M., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Dr. James Henderson, Richmond, Va.
Smith, Mrs. Marsden C., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Capt. R. C., U. S. N., New York, N. Y.
Smith, Richard H., Richmond, Va.
Smith, Thomas O., Birmingham, Ala.
Smith, Turner G., Atlanta, Ga.
Smith, Thomas J., Richmond, Va.
Smyth, Mrs. James C., Richmond, Va.
Smoot, W. A., Alexandria, Va.
Southall, Rev. S. O., Dinwiddle, Va.
Spence, Mrs. Audrey K., Wytheville, Va.

Spilman, Gen. B. D., Warrenton, Va.
Squires, Rev. W. H. T., Norfolk, Va.
Stanard, W. G., Richmond, Va.
Statham, Miss Mary B., Washington, D. C.
Staton, Mrs. James G., Williamston, N. C.
Stechert & Co., New York, N. Y.
Steele, Charles, New York, N. Y.
Steiger, E., New York, N. Y.
Stern, Cary Ellis, Richmond, Va.
Stettinius, Mrs. E. R., New York, N. Y.
Stevens, B. F. and Brown, London, Eng.
Stewart, Miss Annie C., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss E. Hope, Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss Norma, Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, Miss Lucy W., Brook Hill, Va.
Stewart, J. A., Louisville, Ky.
Stiles, Mrs. Barnett, Medina, Texas.
Stone, Dr. Harry P., Roanoke, Va.
Stone, Miss Lucie P., Hollins, Va.
Stoner, Mrs. R. G., Mt. Sterling, Ky.
Straus, Arthur L., Richmond, Va
Straus, Milton J., Richmond, Va.
Street, George P., Atlanta, Ga.
Stringfellow, Blair B., Richmond, Va.
Strother, James French, Welch, W. Va.
Stubbs, Thomas J., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Sturdivant, Mrs. R. D., Berlin, Ala.
Sublett, F. L., Harrisonburg, Va.
Sutton, Frank T., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Swem, Earl G., Williamsburg, Va.
Sydnor, Eugene B., Richmond, Va.

Tabb, T. Garnett, Richmond, Va.
Talbot, Mrs. J. A., Los Angeles, Cal.
Taliaferro, Mrs. Richard P., Ware Neck, Va.
Talley, Robert H., Westhampton, Richmond, Va.
Tanner, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
Tayloe, E. D., University, Va.
Tayloe, William H., Washington, D. C.
Taylor, Dr. Fielding L., New York, N. Y.
Taylor, G. A., Boston, Mass.
Taylor, Gervas S., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, Jacquelin P., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, John M., Richmond, Va.
Taylor, Tazewell, Norfolk, Va.
Taylor, Mrs. T. M., New York, N. Y.
Taylor, Prof. T. U., Austin, Texas.
Tennant, W. Brydon, Richmond, Va.
Terrell, Dr. A. W., Lynchburg, Va.
Terrell, R. A., Birmingham, Ala.
Thach, Mrs. Charles C., New Orleans, La.
Thom, William Taylor, Washington, D. C.
Thomas, Miss Ella M., Norfolk, Va.
Thomasson, E. B., Richmond, Va.
Thompson, J. Taylor, Farmville, Va.
Thompson, Mrs. W. H., Norfolk, Va.
Thompson, Mrs. Wells, Houston, Tex.
Thompson, William Boyce, New York, N. Y.
Thornton, R. G., Richmond, Va.
Throckmorton, Charles W., Richmond, Va.
Throckmorton, C. Wickliffe,
Thruston, R. C., Ballard, Louisville, Ky.
Tidball, Prof. Thomas A., Sewanee, Tenn.
Tiffany, Mrs. Louis McLane, Baltimore, Md.
Torrence, Rev. W. Clayton, Front Royal, Va.
Traber, Mrs. Herman, Muskogee, Okla.
Trant, Mrs. Robert L., Portsmouth, Va.
Travers, S. W., Richmond, Va.
Tresnon, Henry E., Richmond, Va.
Trinkle, Hon. E. Lee, Wytheville, Va.
Troubetzkoy, The Princess, Castle Hill, Cobham, Va.
Tuck, G. O., Louisville, Ky.
Tucker, Dr. Beverley R., Richmond, Va.
Tucker, H. St. George, Lexington, Va.
Tucker, Lawrence F., Norfolk, Va.
Tuder, Dr. Thomas J., Keokee, Va.
Tunstall, Robert B., Norfolk, Va.
Turner, Daniel L., New York, N. Y.
Turner, R. R., The Plains, Va.
Twigg, Gilbank, Markham, Va.
Tyler, Dr. Lyon G., Holdcroft, Va.

Upshur, Col. Alfred P., U. S. A., Fort Sam Houston, Texas.
Valentine, E. V., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, G. G., Richmond, Va.
Valentine, Henry Lee, Richmond, Va.
Valentine, M. S., Jr., Richmond, Va.

Waddill, Judge Edmund J., Richmond, Va.
Waddill, Samuel P., Henrico Co., Va.
Waggener, B. P., Atchison, Kan.
Wales, Edward H., New York, N. Y.
Walker, G. A., Tarrytown, N. Y.
Walker, George E., Charlottesville, Va.
Walker, Mrs. J. A., Brownwood, Tex.
Walker, J. G., Richmond, Va.
Walker, Mrs. John Key, Bedford, Va.
Walker, General Meriwether L., U. S. A., Balboa Heights, Canal Zone.
Walker, Norvell B., Richmond, Va.
Walker, Mrs. Stuart W., Martinsville, W. Va.
Walker, Judge W. S. C., Kennett, Mo.
Walker, Mrs. W. W., Armstrong, Mo.
Wallace, Gordon, Richmond, Va.
Wallace, Maxwell G., Richmond, Va.
Waller, E. P., Schnectady, N. Y.
Waller, Major L. T. W., Jr., U. S. M. C., Washington, D. C.
Walling, Mrs. Willoughby, Chicago, Ill.
Wallerstein, Morton L., Richmond, Va.
Ware, Rev. S. S., Berryville, Va.
Walton, Capt. C. Cortlandt, Richmond, Va.
Warfield, George E., Alexandria, Va.
Warren, George W., Westhampton, Va.
Waterman, Edgar F., Hartford, Conn.
Waters, J. S. T., Baltimore, Md.
Watkins, R. Walter, Jr., Baltimore, Md.
Watts, James O., Lynchburg, Va.
Watts, R. T., Jr., Lynchburg, Va.
Wattson, W. Gray, Richmond, Va.
Wayland, Prof. J. W., Harrisonburg, Va.
Weaver, Aubrey G., Front Royal, Va.
Weddell, Hon. Alexander W., U. S. Consul General, Calcutta, India.
Wellford, B. Rand., Richmond, Va.
Wells, Mrs. Chester C., Omaha, Neb.
Welles, Mrs. Paul T., Short Hills, N. J.
West, Mrs. H. L., Washington, D. C.
Wheelwright, Thomas S., Richmond, Va.
White, Judge B. D., Lynnhaven, Va.
White, Edward J., St. Louis, Mo.
White, Rev. H. A., Columbia, S. C.
White, J. B., Kansas City, Mo.
Whiting, Major Edgar M., U. S. A., Fort Logan, Col.
Whitner, Charles F., Atlanta, Ga.
Whitridge, Mrs. Wm. H., Baltimore, Md.
Whitty, J. H., Richmond, Va.
Wiggins, Mrs. Joseph P., Indianapolis, Ind.
Willard, Mrs. Joseph E.
Williams, Dr. Carrington, Richmond, Va.
Williams, E. A., Baltimore, Md.
Williams, E. Randolph, Richmond, Va.
Williams, E. Victor, Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. Frank D., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Mrs. F. L., Bristol, R. I.
Williams, R. Gray, Winchester, Va.
Williams, Langbourne M., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Lewis C., Richmond, Va.
Williams, Walter A., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Williams, William Leigh, Norfolk, Va.
Williams, Rev. W. Twyman, Lynchburg, Va.
Willis, Dr. A. Murat, Richmond, Va.
Willis, George B., Washington, D. C.
Wilson, Col. Eugene T., U S. A., London, Ohio.
Wilson, John T., Richmond, Va.
Wilson, Richard T., Richmond, Va.
Winston, F. G., Minneapolis, Minn.
Winston, James O., Kinston, N. Y.
Winston, Robert T., Hanover C. H., Va.
Winston, Judge Robert W., Raleigh, N. C.
Winston, Thomas S., Richmond, Va.
Winston, W. O., Minneapolis, Minn.
Wise, Mrs. Barton H., Richmond, Va
Wise, George E., Richmond, Va.
Wise, Col. Jennings C., Washington, D. C.
Wise, John C., M. D., U. S. N., Washington, D. C.
Withers, Alfred D., Roane's, Va.
Wood, Jesse F., Richmond, Va.
Wood, Sterling A., Birmingham, Ala.
Wood, Trist, New Orleans, La.
Wood, Waddy B., Washington, D. C.
Woodhull, Mrs. Oliver J., San Antonio, Texas.
Woodward, Jesse M., New York, N. Y.
Wormeley, Carter W., Richmond, Va.
Wortham, Coleman, Richmond, Va.
Wright, E. E., New Orleans, La.
Wright, Mrs. Marcus J., Washington, D. C.

Wyatt, Miss Willie, Montgomery, Ala.
Wyatt, Wm. H., Jr., Richmond, Va.
Wynn, F. S., New York, N. Y.
Wynn, Mrs. James O., Atlanta, Ga.
Wysor, Harry R., Muncie, Ind.
Wysor, J. T., Pulaski, Va.

Yoakum, R. B., Leavenworth, Kan.
Yonge, Samuel H., Norfolk, Va.

Zimmer, W. L., Petersburg, Va.

LIBRARIES—Annual Members

Atlantic City, N. J., Free Library.

Bangor Public Library, Bangor, Maine.
Boston Public Library, Boston, Mass.
Brooklyn Public Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.
Brown University Library, Providence, R. I.

California Society, S. R., Los Angeles, Cal.
Carnegie Free Library, Alleghany, Pa.
Carnegie Free Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Carnegie Library, Atlanta, Ga.
Carnegie Library, Pittsburg, Pa.
Carnegie Library, San Antonio, Tex.
Chicago Public Library, Chicago, Ill.
Chicago University Library, Chicago, Ill.
Cincinnati Public Library, Cincinnati, Ohio.
Cleveland, Ohio, Public Library.
Cocke Memorial Library, Hollins, Va.
Colonial Dames of State of New York, New York, N. Y.
Cornell University Library, Ithaca, N. Y.
Cossitt Library, Memphis, Tenn.

Department of Archives and History, Jackson, Miss.
Detroit Public Library, Detroit, Mich.

Fairbanks Memorial Library, Terre Haute, Ind.

Georgetown University Library, Washington, D. C.
Goodwin Institute Library, Memphis, Tenn.

Grosvenor Pub. Library, Buffalo, N. Y.
Hampden-Sidney College Library, Hampden-Sidney, Va.
Hampton N. and A. Institute Library, Hampton, Va.

Handley Library, Winchester, Va.
Harvard University Library, Cambridge, Mass.
Henderson Public Library, Henderson, Ky.
Houston Public Library, Houston, Texas.
Huntington, Henry E. Library, San Gabriel, Cal.

Illinois State Historical Library, Springfield, Ill.
Illinois Society S. A. R., Chicago, Ill.
Indiana State Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Indianapolis Public Library, Indianapolis, Ind.
Iowa, Historical Department of, Des Moines, Ia.

Jones, G. M., Memorial Library, Lynchburg, Va.

Kansas City Public Library, Kansas City, Mo.

Lawson McGhee Library, Knoxville, Tenn.
Leesburg Public Library, Leesburg, Va.
Lexington, Ky. Public Library.
Library of Congress, Washington, D. C.
Libraire C. Klincksieck, Paris, France.
Little Rock, Ark., Public Library.
Long Island Historical Society Library, Brooklyn, N. Y.

Los Angeles, Cal. Public Library.
Louisville Free Public Library, Louisville, Ky.

Maine State Library, Augusta, Me.
Massachusetts State Library, Boston, Mass.
Michigan State Library, Lansing, Mich.
Milwaukee Public Library, Milwaukee, Wis.
Minneapolis Athenaeum Library, Minneapolis, Minn.

Nebraska University Library, Lincoln, Neb.
Newberry Library, Chicago, Ill.
New Hampshire State Library, Concord, N. H.
Norfolk Public Library, Norfolk, Va.
North Carolina State Library, Raleigh, N. C.
Northwestern University Library, Evanston, Ill.

Oberlin College Library, Oberlin, Ohio.
Omaha Public Library, Omaha, Neb.
Ohio State Library, Columbus, Ohio.

Parliament Library, Ottowa, Can.
Peabody College for Teachers Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Peabody Institute, Baltimore, Md.
Pennsylvania State College, State College, Pa.
Pennsylvania State Library, Harrisburg, Pa.
Peoria Public Library, Peoria, Ill.
Pequot Library, Southport, Conn.
Philadelphia Free Library, 13th and Locust streets, Philadelphia, Pa.
Philadelphia Law Association Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
Pratt Free Library, Baltimore, Md.
Princeton University Library, Princeton, N. J.

Randolph-Macon College Library, Ashland, Va.
Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Va.
Roanoke Public Library, Roanoke, Va

Southern Baptist Theological Seminary, Louisville, Ky.
St. Joseph, Mo., Public Library.
St. Louis Mercantile Library, St. Louis, Mo.
St. Louis Public Library, St. Louis, Mo.
Syracuse Public Library, Syracuse, N. Y.

Texas State Library, Austin, Texas.
Transylvania College Library, Lexington, Ky.

Union Theological Seminary Library, Richmond, Va.
University Club Library, New York, N. Y.
University of California Library, Berkeley, Cal.
University of Illinois Library, Urbanna, Ill.
University of Indiana Library, Bloomington, Ind.
University of Michigan Library, Ann Arbor, Mich.
University of Minnesota Library, Minneapolis, Minn.
University of North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, N. C.
University of Pennsylvania Library, Philadelphia, Pa.
University of Virginia Library, University, Va.
University of West Virginia Library. Morgantown, W. Va.
Vanderbilt University Library, Nashville, Tenn.
Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.
Virginia Military Institute Library, Lexington, Va.
Virginia Polytechnic Institute Library, Blacksburg, Va.

West Virginia Department of Archives and History, Charleston, W. Va.
Wheeling Public Library, Wheeling, W. Va.
William and Mary College Library, Williamsburg, Va.
Wyoming Historical and Geological Society, Wilkes-Barre, Pa.

Yale University Library, New Haven, Conn.

LIBRARIES—Life Members

Boston Athenaeum Library, Boston, Mass.

California State Library, Sacramento, Cal.

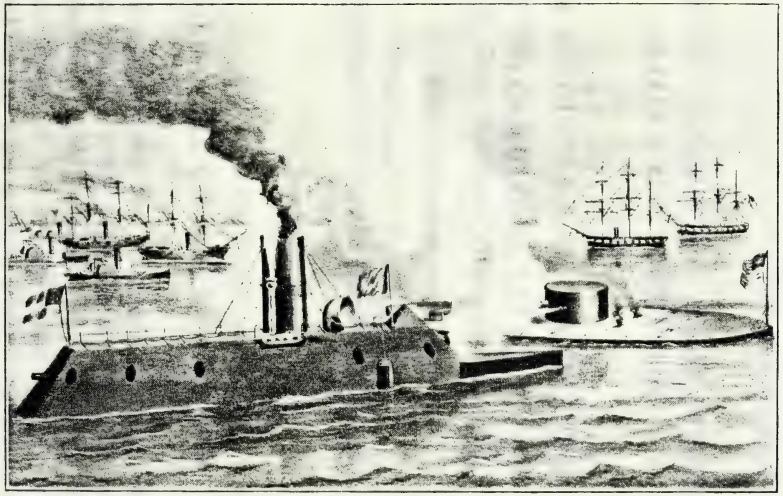
Columbia College Library, New York, N. Y.

Library Company, Philadelphia, Pa.

New York Public Library, New York, N. Y.

New York State Library, Albany, N. Y.

Richmond College Library, Richmond, Va.



"The Great Fight Between the 'Merrimac' & 'Monitor.' March, 9, 1862
The First Battle Between Iron Clad Ships of War
From a sketch furnished by F. Newsom, of Norfolk, Va."

From a lithograph published by
Currier & Ives, New York, 1862.

Under this title of the copy of the lithograph in the possession of the Va. Hist. Society, is written in ink, "Original sketch by a 'Confederate.'"

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXI. APRIL, 1923 No. 2

THE TRUE STORY OF THE VIRGINIA AND THE MONITOR

THE ACCOUNT OF AN EYE WITNESS

BY WILLIAM TINDALL, LL. B., M. D.
Late First Delaware Volunteer Infantry.

With an introduction by

MILLEDGE L. BONHAM, JR.,
Professor of History in Hamilton College

(Concluded.)

THE BATTLE OF THE IRON CLADS

I watched the burning of the *Congress* until near midnight, when I became so sleepy not even the grandeur of that spectacle could keep my eyelids apart, and I went to my bunk which was the lower of two in our tent. A tremor of the bunk awakened me and I sat up with a start and butted my head smartly against the bottom of the upper bunk and ran out on the company parade ground just in time to see the most brilliant and impressive phase of the display.

After the *Virginia* had sunk the *Cumberland* she steamed up the James River about half a mile to turn around so as to

resume her attack on the *Congress*. On account of her length, her draught, the depth limitations of the bed of the river and her comparatively sluggish speed, the turning was a very dilatory movement.

While the *Virginia* was away the flag of the *Cumberland* was still flying at the peak. Lieutenant Selfridge, calculating on the remoteness of the *Virginia* and the clumsiness of her efforts to come about, concluded that he would have time to return to the sunken vessel whose leaning masts protruded above the water for quite a distance below their trucks. He accordingly directed two of her sailors to row him back to her, and secured the flag which he folded as compactly as he could and placed under the mattress of a lounge in one of the houses near by that was occupied by the Army Command at Newport News. He left the flag so concealed pending his temporary assignment to the command of a howitzer detachment then in a defensive position to help meet an anticipated attack by the Confederate land forces under General Magruder. When the apprehension of that expected hostile demonstration passed away Lieutenant Selfridge returned for the flag, but someone had removed it, and he was not able to find it as he was soon thereafter ordered to report to the Naval Commander at Fortress Monroe to take command of the *Monitor*.

The morning of March 9th, 1862, dawned at Hampton Roads with the face of the broad harbor covered with a dense haze accompanied by a dead calm foretelling the ideal sunshine which later in the morning tempered the slight chill of the cloudless air. The surface of the Roads was as smooth as a mirror except where it was rippled by the moving of small boats, which was so rare that it did not impair the general appearance of peacefulness of that beautiful Sunday.

When the morning broke the *Minnesota* was still aground although diligent efforts to move her by her own steam power, assisted by several puffing, straining, steam tugs, had continued all night. So soon as it was light, numbers of the soldiers from Fortress Monroe and the adjacent camps began to gather on the water front. To these onlookers it seemed

that the time of her destruction by the Confederate vessels was a matter of only a few hours notwithstanding the news of the arrival of the untried *Monitor* had begun to circulate in the Federal camps.

The frigates *Roanoke* and *St. Lawrence* which had sought refuge under the guns of Fortress Monroe on the previous evening, conscious of their utter impotence to aid their stranded companion, did not venture to her assistance.

Thus the arena was left substantially unobstructed to the two principal combatants, and so remained during their encounter.

By half past six o'clock the fog had sufficiently thinned to disclose, from the vicinity of Fortress Monroe, in the remote and vapory perspective, a dim slowly moving cloud from the exhaust steam of the *Virginia* as she weirdly drew away from her anchorage at Sewell's Point. An hour later the mist had been dispelled by the bright sunshine and she had approached to within about a mile of the *Minnesota* and fired a shell which exploded in that frigate's rigging. The *Minnesota* vigorously replied but the distance was too great for her missiles to do perceptible damage to her assailant.

On the morning of the 9th of March, immediately after reveille, I went over to the regimental hospital which was in a two story building overlooking Hampton Roads, to visit a sick comrade.

While there the surgeon of my regiment and the captain of a field battery which was cantoned across the road from our camp, passed upstairs to the roof on which was an outlook surrounded by a balustrade. I followed them and when I reached the roof was asked by the Captain to take his glasses, look toward the southern shore of Hampton Roads and tell him if I saw anything unusual. I replied that I saw something like a house on a raft with steam coming from its exhaust pipe. He said, "That is the *Merrimac,* let me have the glasses." I waited there until she first fired at the *Minnesota* and saw the shell explode in the latter's rigging. I also saw the *Minnesota* fire several broadsides at the *Virginia,* and then went down on the beach near Hampton Creek where I stayed

and viewed the encounter until the *Virginia* left for Sewell's Point. One shot from the *Virginia* came within apparently a half mile of us, either through intention or from having missed the *Monitor*.

According to a published statement which Captain John L. Worden made on Jan. 5, 1868, the *Monitor* experienced a hazardous passage from New York to Hampton Roads. She left the lower bay of New York on the afternoon of March 6, 1862, in a moderate westerly wind and a smooth sea. About noon of the 7th while off the Delaware Capes, the sea broke over her decks and forced water through the hawse pipe and under the turret, and about four o'clock broke over the smoke and blower pipes which were 6 and 4 feet high, respectively, wetting the blower bands until they broke. The blowers stopped and deprived the furnace of draft, and the fire rooms filled with gas which prostrated the engine room force. She reached smoother water about 7 o'clock where the blower bands were repaired, and she was soon on her course again. She was towed by a small steam tug, and accompanied by the United States steamers *Currituck* and *Sachem*.

She passed Cape Henry at the mouth of Chesapeake Bay, about four o'clock on Saturday afternoon, March 8th, and soon after her Captain heard the firing at Newport News. About 9 o'clock that night she was anchored near the *Roanoke*, but at the suggestion of Captain Marston who commanded that vessel, steamed over to the *Minnesota* and reported to Captain Van Brunt at 11:30 P. M. Soon thereafter the *Monitor* anchored near and on the westward side of the *Minnesota*. Captain Worden states that he found that frigate much damaged from the fight of the 8th with the *Virginia* and her consorts, and aground and helpless. He assured Captain Van Brunt that he would develop all the offensive and defensive qualities of his battery in endeavoring to protect the *Minnesota* from the *Virginia* if the latter should come out to attack that ship again. The appearance of the *Monitor* in Hampton Roads on the night of the 8th of March was a complete surprise to the Confederate command, and her presence there would not have been suspected by them until Sunday

morning, but for the illumination of the Roads by the burning *Congress,* which exposed her silhouette as she steamed over to take her position near the *Minnesota.*

Accordingly, soon after the *Virginia* fired on the *Minnesota* on Sunday morning, the *Monitor,* about 8:30 a. m., came from behind the latter and stood directly for the *Virginia* in order to engage with her as far as possible from the *Minnesota.* The consorts of the *Virginia*—the *Patrick Henry* and *Jamestown*—immediately turned back in the direction from which they had come, while the *Virginia* turned her head up stream against the ebbing tide and began firing at the *Monitor.*

The *Monitor* approached the *Virginia's* starboard bow on a course nearly at right angles with her keel until very close, when her course was altered so as to be parallel with that of the *Virginia,* but with their bows pointing in opposite directions, stopped her engine, and began firing. The vessels were very close together. I recall very vividly the bright flash of the *Monitor's* guns which were more clearly visible to us, as they were generally behind the smoke of the discharge, while the flashes of the *Virginia's* guns were not always so perceptible to us because the smoke from her fire was often between us and those flashes.

The *Virginia* replied rapidly with both great guns and musketry. The latter was aimed at the *Monitor's* pilot house, apparently with the object of penetrating the lookout holes and disabling the commanding officer and helmsman.

As the *Virginia* began firing the commander of the *Monitor* became anxious to discover whether the machinery which operated the turret was working freely. Many predictions had been made that when a heavy shot with great velocity should strike it, the shock would so derange the machinery that it would cease to act. He learned that two shots had already hit the turret and that it revolved as freely as ever, and returned to the pilot house with confidence that no impairment of the turret operation was probable.

The engagement proceeded at close quarters. Captain Worden in his report of January 5, 1868, tells in a few words of the attempt of the *Virginia* to ram the *Monitor*: of receiving

the injury to his eyes which incapacitated him, and of his transferring his command of the vessel to Lieutenant S. D. Greene, as follows:

> "Once after having passed upon her port side, in crossing her bow to get between her and the *Minnesota* again, she steamed up quickly, and finding that she would strike my vessel with her prow or ram, I put the helm 'hard-a-port,' giving a broad sheer with our bow toward the enemy's stern, thus avoiding a direct blow and receiving it at a sharp angle on the starboard quarter, which caused it to glance without inflicting any injury.
>
> The contest so continued, except for an interval of about fifteen minutes, when I hauled off to remedy some deficiency in the supply of shot in the turret, until near noon, when being within ten yards of the enemy, a shell from her struck the pilot house near the lookout hole through which I was looking, and exploded, fracturing one of the "logs" of iron of which it was composed, filling my face and eyes with powder, utterly blinding and in a degree stunning me. The top of the pilot house was partly lifted off by the force of the concussion, which let in a flood of light so strong as to be apparent to me blind as I was, and caused me to believe that the pilot house was *seriously* disabled. I *therefore gave orders to put the helm to starboard and sheer off,* and sent for Lieutenant Greene and directed him to take command. I was then taken to my quarters and had been there but a short time when it was reported to me that the *Merrimac* was retiring in the direction of Norfolk.
>
> In the meantime Lieutenant Greene, after taking his place in the pilot house and finding the injuries there less serious than I supposed, had turned the vessel's head again in the direction of the enemy to continue the engagement, but before he could get at close quarters with her she retired. He therefore very properly returned to the *Minnesota* and lay by her until she floated."

The statement of Captain Worden above, "I hauled off to remedy some deficiency in the supply of shot in the turret," accounts for the misapprehension of Lieutenant Jones, which led, in part, to the erroneous statement in his report of March 27, 1862, that "we twice silenced her (the *Monitor's*) fire."

It would be tedious to recount the various movements of the two contestants, who fired at each other on every favorable opportunity for nearly four hours. The only manoeuver of special interest was the abortive attempt of the *Virginia* to

run down the *Monitor* under the circumstances hereinbefore related in the quotation from Captain Worden's report. The blow made no other impression upon the *Monitor* than to momentarily depress her stern and correspondingly elevate her bow, and demonstrate her remarkable buoyancy. The writer recalls observing the elevation of the *Monitor's* bow by the depression of her stern under the weight of the *Virginia* as the bow of the latter slid along the edge of the *Monitor's* deck.

An officer of the crew of the *Virginia* told the writer that while none of the *Monitor's* shot nor any other penetrated her armor, the impact of one of them caused a small section of the side to bulge in and fracture.

In his remarks at a meeting on the deck of the *Monitor* at the Washington Navy Yard a few weeks after the fight, at which President Lincoln was present, Worden said that the *Virginia* not only ran on the starboard quarter of the *Monitor* as stated above, but previous to that blow had struck her nearly amidships with her bow and pushed her around without doing her any damage. It was fortunate for the *Monitor* that her antagonist had lost her iron ram, as it is doubtful that her overhang was strong enough to resist a direct blow there from her heavy antagonist if it had been equipped with an iron beak.

About 11:30 o'clock the *Virginia* ran aground about one mile from the Minnesota and while she was in that situation concentrated her fire on the pilot house of the *Monitor*, and fired the shot which fractured one of the iron logs composing that structure, and injured the eyes of the *Monitor's* commander by forcing into the corneal conjunctiva some minute scales of iron and paint from the pilot house bars.

Lieutenant Hunter Davidson of the *Virginia*, says in his letter of October 25, 1862, to Lieutenant Jones,

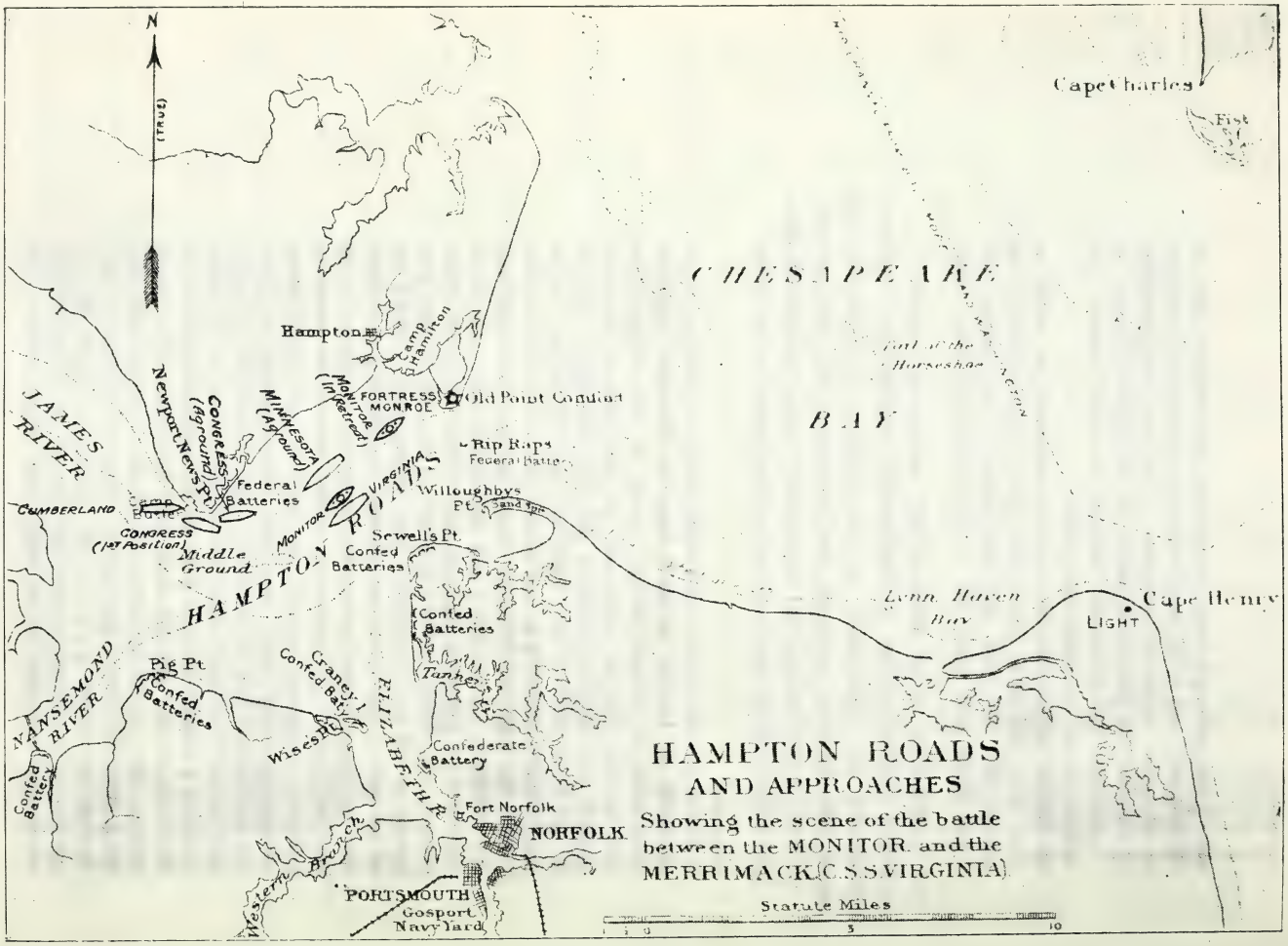
> "It was during the grounding of the *Virginia* that the *Monitor* received her coup-de-grace and hauled off on the shoals out of reach of our guns." * * * * * "When the Virginia was floated again, I was informed that the pilots declared that it was impossible for us to get nearer the *Minnesota*."

Soon after Lieutenant Greene assumed command, the *Monitor* steamed away from the vicinity of the *Virginia* and

did not make any movement toward returning until after the *Virginia* had shelled the *Minnesota* at leisure and had succeeded in getting afloat and proceeded well on her way toward the Elizabeth River. The *Virginia* was aground for approximately half an hour. One of the expedients used in the effort to release her from the shoal was the daring passing far out astern by means of two row boats, of two kedge anchors with cables attached to them which were then drawn in by capstans in the ship. That device in co-operation with the reversed action of the propeller eventually released her from her perilous position. The *Monitor* was not near enough to the *Virginia* to interfere with these operations; otherwise it would be preposterous to assume that her commander would not have taken advantage of the *Virginia's* predicament to keep her at that disadvantage, by preventing such measures for her release. If the *Monitor* had not retreated she could easily have prevented the planting of those anchors. The falling tide would then have left the *Virginia* immovably aground and at the *Monitor's* mercy. From our position on the shore near the mouth of Hampton Creek, we could see with our naked eyes the rowing of the boats, but I never knew what was then being done until quite recently, when Captain Marmaduke informed me of the efforts to get the *Virginia* afloat by that means.

One of the severest tests of the endurance of the *Virginia* was the fire to which she was subjected from the heavy guns of the grounded *Minnesota,* as appears from the following quotations from the report of the Captain of that ship in describing the attack of the *Virginia* upon his vessel on the 9th, the protection he received from the *Monitor,* and his peril when the latter retreated:

> At 6 A. M. (on the 9th) the enemy again appeared, coming down from Craney Island, and I beat to quarters, but they ran past my ship and were heading for Fortress Monroe. * * * * * The *Merrimack* ran down near the Rip Raps and then turned into the channel through which I had come. Again all hands were called to quarters, and when she approached within a mile of us I opened upon her with my stern guns and made signal to the *Monitor* to attack the enemy. * * * * * She (the *Monitor*)



HAMPTON ROADS AND APPROACHES

Showing the scene of the battle between the MONITOR and the MERRIMACK (C.S.S. VIRGINIA)

immediately ran down in my wake right within range of the *Merrimack,* completely covering my ship as far as was possible with her dimensions. * * * * * The *Merrimack* finding that she could make nothing of the *Monitor,* turned her attention once more to me. In the morning she had put an eleven inch shot under my counter near the water line, *and now on her second approach I opened upon her with all my broadside guns and ten inch pivot—a broadside which would have blown out of water any timber-built ship in the world.* She returned my fire with her rifled bow gun, with a shell which passed through the Chief Engineer's stateroom, through the Engineer's mess room, amidship, and burst in the boatswain's room, tearing four rooms all into one in its passage, exploding two charges of powder which set the ship on fire, but it was promptly extinguished by a party headed by my first lieutenant. Her second went through the boiler of the tugboat *Dragon,* exploding it and causing some consternation on board my ship for the moment, until the matter was explained. *This time I had concentrated upon her an incessant fire from my gun-deck, spar-deck and fore-castle pivot guns,* and was informed by my marine officer, who was stationed on the poop, that *at least fifty shot* had struck her on her slanting side without producing any apparent effect. By the time she had fired her third shell the little *Monitor* had come down upon her, placing herself between us, and compelled her to change her position, *in doing which she grounded, and again I poured into her all the guns which could be brought to bear upon her.*

The explosion on the *Dragon* injured three of her crew.

It was at the period last mentioned in the foregoing quotation that Captain Worden was wounded and the *Monitor* abandoned the *Minnesota,* to the despair of those on the stranded frigate which is graphically narrated by Captain Van Brunt later in the same report, wherein he states:

For some time after, the rebels concentrated their whole battery upon the tower and pilot house of the *Monitor, and soon after the latter stood down for Fortress Monroe,* and we thought it probable that she had exhausted her supply of ammunition or sustained some injury.

Soon after the *Merrimack* and the two other steamers *Patrick Henry* and *Jamestown* headed for my ship, *and I then felt to the fullest extent my condition.* I was hard and immovably aground and they could take position *under my stern* and rake me. I had expended most of my solid shot and my ship was

> badly crippled and my officers and men were worn out with fatigue, but even then, in that extreme dilemma, I determined never to give up the ship, * * * * and after consulting with my officers, I ordered every preparation to be made to destroy the ship after all hope was gone to save her.

Here we have the deliberate report of a United States officer who was an observer of the occurrence and immediately concerned in its relations to the safety of the *Minnesota,* that the *Monitor* retreated "for Fortress Monroe," in which he implies that the latter could not be of any service in defending that ship from the *Virginia* and her consorts which he specifically stated "could take position under my stern and rake me." As the stern of his ship was toward Fortress Monroe, and the *Monitor* over a mile away in that direction there was nothing to prevent the Confederate vessels from getting as close to the *Minnesota's* stern as the depth of water and the latter's armament would permit.

The absence of the Captain below during that consultation probably accounts for the omission of the *Minnesota* to fire on the row boats of the *Virginia* while they were placing the kedge anchors to aid in pulling her off the shoal upon which she was grounded; although as during the greater part of the period when the *Virginia* was aground her bow was then directed toward the *Minnesota,* and the row boats were off her stern, the boats may have been invisible from the latter.

Until I read the report of Captain Worden, I was under the impression that Lieutenant Greene was wholly responsible for the untimely and unnecessary retreat of the *Monitor* from the vicinity of the *Virginia.* But as Captain Worden explicitly states in that account—"I therefore gave orders to put the helm to starboard and sheer off, and sent for Lieutenant Greene and directed him to take command," there is no escape from the conclusion that in withdrawing the *Monitor,* Lieutenant Greene was acting in accordance with Captain Worden's instructions and policy, whatever he may have lacked in independence and enterprise in retreating so far as he did, and not sooner acting on his own initiative and returning to protect the *Minnesota.*

Whether Captain Worden was influenced to give that order by an apprehension that Lieutenant Greene needed a few moments of repose for reflection or for instruction as to the status of the combat; or was of the opinion that the injury to the *Monitor's* pilot house was greater than it was, and at least should be ascertained before resuming the fighting; or that his own injury should be treated under more favorable conditions, is immaterial so far as Lieutenant Greene is concerned. Captain Worden's order fully exonerated Lieutenant Greene from the responsibility of the original retreat of the *Monitor* at the moment most propitious for her success, and under circumstances that left the *Minnesota* without the protection which as Lieutenant Greene states in his report of March 12, 1862 hereinafter quoted, was the paramount purpose of the *Monitor's* presence there to afford.

Notwithstanding that many commanders have displayed indomitable combativeness while suffering from grievous bodily wounds, it implies no disparagement of Captain Worden as a man nor as an officer, that his martial attitude was weakened by his wound. In placing the *Monitor* in immediate contact with the *Virginia* he displayed the most commendable traits of a great commander. The intrepidity of that act is worthy of the most heroic legends of the American Navy, and the persistence with which he maintained the combat until he was wounded is beyond criticism. Severe injuries to the eyes, as in his case, are especially distracting and enervating and entitle their victims to special lenience of judgment in passing upon their conduct while so distressed.

Worden's normal intrepidity was also shown when during the most active period of the engagement with the *Virginia,* he crawled through one of the ports in the turret and crept across the deck to examine the extent of the damage done to the armored freeboard of the *Monitor* by the *Virginia's* futile attempt to ram her, while his vessel was exposed to a constant fire of musketry from the *Virginia's* marines.

In considering the degree of acceptance which should be accorded to Captain Worden's account of the movements of the *Virginia* and *Monitor* after he had relinquished the com-

mand to Lieutenant Greene, it should be borne in mind that he was practically blind and therefore did not see the movements of the *Virginia* which he there attempts to describe, and was doubtless more engrossed by the pain and distress of his wound than by the circumstances of the military situation. He is merely stating either what he conjectures to be the facts or repeating what had been told to him, so that his narrative in that respect is worthless as evidence of any strategical occurrence after his injury.

As a matter of fact, the *Monitor* did not return to the scene of her action with the *Virginia* for approximately an hour and had steamed much more than a mile from it before she turned again toward that direction.

The disinterested testimony as to the length of time the *Monitor* was thus absent is not as definite as is desirable, but the following paragraph from the report of Captain Van Brunt of the *Minnesota* refers to circumstances that occurred during that absence which, from their nature, must have occupied a much longer period of time than Captain Worden's report implies:—

> "For some time after, the rebels concentrated their whole battery upon the tower and pilot-house of the *Monitor,* and soon after the latter *stood down for Fortress Monroe.*"

Fortress Monroe was at least three miles from the fight, so that if the *Monitor* only went one half the way there, there was reason enough for Captain Van Brunt's apprehension of disaster to the *Minnesota* because of the *Monitor's* abandonment of her. I am sure from my own recollection that the *Monitor* went more than half way to Fortress Monroe from where she fought the *Virginia.*

Lieutenant Greene states in his report that Captain Worden was wounded at 11:30 A. M. Captain Worden states that at the time of his wounding he sent for Lieutenant Greene and told him to sheer off, and then put him in command of the ship. It is fairly inferable that such transfer of authority and the retreat of the *Monitor* did not occur later than 11:45 o'clock. The log of the *Minnesota* contains the statement that at 1 P. M., the *Virginia* steamed toward Norfolk, which would

make the *Virginia's* stay in the field of action after the *Monitor* retired and before she returned, more than one hour.

The officer whose duty it was to describe this withdrawal and give the reasons for it was Lieutenant Greene. His report was as follows:

"U. S. Ironclad Steamer Monitor,
Hampton Roads, March 12, 1862.

Sir: Lieutenant Commander John L. Worden having been disabled in the action of the 9th instant between this vessel and the rebel iron-clad frigate *Merrimack,* I submit to you the following report:

We arrived at Hampton Roads at 9 p. m. on the 8th instant and immediately received orders from Captain Marston to proceed to Newport News *and protect the Minnesota from the attack of the Merrimack.* Acting Master Howard came on board and volunteered to act as pilot.

We left Hampton Roads at 10 p. m. and reached the *Minnesota* at 11:30 p. m.

The *Minnesota* being aground, Captain Worden sent me on board of her to enquire if we could render her any assistance, and to state to Captain Van Brunt that we should do all in our power *to protect her from the attack of the Merrimack.*

I then returned to this vessel and at 1 a. m. on the 9th instant anchored near the *Minnesota.*. At 4 a. m., supposing the *Minnesota* to be afloat and coming down upon us, got underway and stood out of the channel. Finding that we were mistaken, anchored at 5:30 a. m. At 8 a. m. perceived the *Merrimack* underway and standing toward the *Minnesota.* Hove up the anchor and went to quarters. At 8:45 a. m. we opened fire upon the *Merrimack* and continued the action until 11:30 a. m., when Captain Worden was injured in the eyes by the explosion of a shell from the *Merrimack* upon the outside of the eyehole in the pilot house, exactly opposite his eye. Captain Worden then sent for me and told me to take charge of the vessel. *We continued the action until 12:15 p. m.,* when the *Merrimack* retreated to Sewell's Point and we went to the *Minnesota* and remained by her until she was afloat.

I am, sir, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

S. D. Greene,
Lieutenant and Ordnance Officer.

HON. GIDEON WELLES,
Secretary of the Navy,
Washington, D. C.

This report omits entirely to mention the *Monitor's* retreat.

It is not the least of the mysteries of this encounter that the foregoing report not only omits any allusion to the *Monitor's* retreat, but implies by the statement that "We continued the action until 12:15 p. m. when the *Merrimac* retreated," etc., that the *Monitor* continued to fight during the entire period during which the *Virginia* was present; when as a fact the *Monitor* was taken out of action about 11:45 o'clock a. m., in pursuance of Captain Worden's order, and under Lieutenant Greene's command continued to retire for more than a mile, and did not return until the *Virginia* had left the scene of combat. Whether willful or inadvertent the omission has the effect expressed by the old Latin maxim—*suppressio veri, suggestio falsi.*

It is also significant with respect to the implication in Greene's report that the return of the *Monitor* influenced the retirement of the *Virginia, that Captain Van Brunt makes no mention of the Monitor's return,* which he doubtless would have done if that return had been in any degree influential or timely in delivering the *Minnesota* from the menace of the *Virginia* after the *Monitor* had abandoned her. However, in justice to Lieutenant Greene, it should be remarked that his report may have been "edited" by some official superior, as it was obviously the policy of the Federal Government to present to the people of the North and the nations of Europe, the result of the encounter as an unqualified Union victory.

In this connection it is also suggestively significant that Captain Worden omits from his letter commendatory of Greene for his part in the action and during the *Monitor's* trip from New York, all mention of the *Monitor's* retreat, and of the exposure of the grounded *Minnesota* to the *Virginia* and her consorts, during the *Monitor's* absence.

Lieutenant Davidson, one of the officers of the *Virginia,* states in his letter to Lieutenant Jones, of October 25, 1862, that he fired about eleven shells from the seven inch bow rifle of the *Virginia* at the *Minnesota* after the *Monitor* retreated. To sponge, load and train the gun at a target a mile distant, and fire eleven shells deliberately from such a large muzzle-

loading weapon as the *Virginia's* bow rifle, required several minutes for each discharge, and is instructive as to the length of time that the *Monitor* was absent, and as to the fact that she was so absent. The firing of this gun at that relatively great distance was also impeded by the inadequate vertical span of the *Virginia's* ports, which materially limited the elevation of the bow rifle.

The *Monitor* was not only the first to abandon the fight but did not fire a shot that day after Captain Worden ordered her retreat, notwithstanding the *Virginia* was standing her ground and shelling the stranded *Minnesota* without interference from any other Federal vessel during the *Monitor's* absence.

With respect to the hour when the *Virginia* and her consorts retired toward Norfolk, we have the report of Lieutenant Greene that it was at 12:15 p. m.; of the Captain of the French man-of-war *Gassendi,* that it was at 12:30 p. m., of the log of the *Minnesota* that it was at 1 p. m.; and of the log of the *St. Lawrence* that it was at 2:10 p. m. But the latter is plainly a clerical error. It is probable that the time given by the captain of the *Gassendi* is the most nearly accurate as he was an impartial observer, keeping the record for the official information of his government, while it was only incidental to the recorders on the Federal vessels, and being a disinterested witness he was not liable to be diverted by the excitement and anxieties to which the others were subject at the time. As Lieutenant Greene gives 11:30 as the time when Captain Worden was disabled, the time of the *Virginia's* retirement as given by the Captain of the *Gassendi,* would indicate that the *Monitor* was away from the battle area for about one hour, which substantially accords with the writer's memory of the occurrence.

The mental lassitude of Captain Worden, superinduced by the severity of his injury, appears in the statement of Samuel Howard, the heroic pilot of the *Monitor* who volunteered to guide her when every one of the other pilots in Hampton Roads at the time, who were requested to perform that duty shrank from the risks it entailed.

"After Captain Worden was wounded, my first orders from Lieutenant Greene were to move off and make for Fortress Monroe. I did not know at this time that he had been made chief in command. I thought this was a great mistake, for I knew that if we left, the *Virginia* would come back and destroy the *Minnesota*. Instead of obeying Capt. Greene, I went down to see Capt. Worden. I said to him: 'Captain, they want me to move off to Fortress Monroe. If we do this the *Virginia* will surely destroy the *Minnesota*. I don't want to do it.'

'You must see Lieut. Greene,' replied Capt. Worden. 'He is now in command, and you must get your orders from him.'"

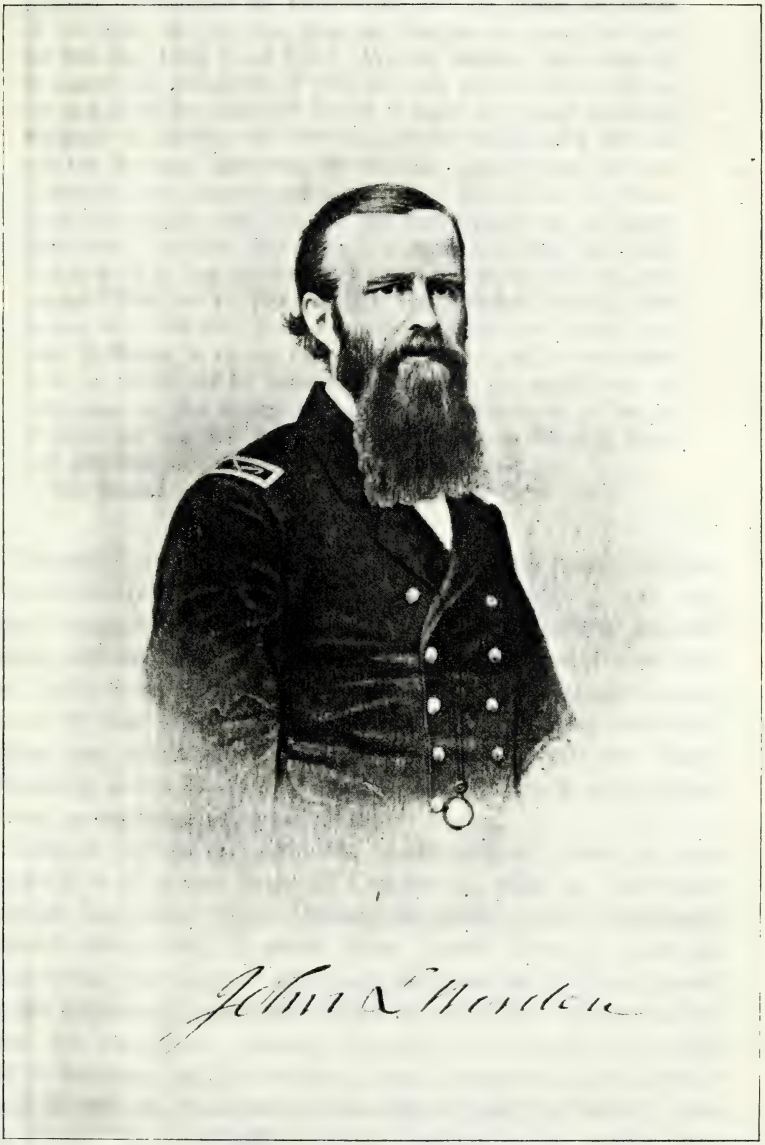
Hence, as Captain Worden left no special directions for the guidance of his subordinate, but transferred the complete responsibility to him, the latter must be held accountable for the subsequent result, whatever may have been his motive in continuing to retire after he assumed command.

Notwithstanding the assumption by Captain Worden of the responsibility for taking the Monitor out of the fight, the impression on the minds of his crew as to that responsibility did not accord with his statement in that respect, as appears from the following letter whose sentiments of pathos, heroism and personal devotion are dignified rather than disparaged by the literary crudeness with which they are expressed. It shows that it was no fault of theirs, and that they did not believe it was any fault of his, that the action was not fought to a finish; and is evidence of a personal conquest by a noble heart, more honorable than any glory derivable from victory in the arena of arms, and is worthy of the contemplation and imitation of all who become vested with authority over others in any sphere of life:

"Hampton Roads, April 24th, 1862.
U. S. Monitor.

To our Dear and Honored Captain.

Dear Sir: These few lines is from your own Crew of the Monitor with their Kindest Love to you there Honored Captain Hoping to God that they will have the pleasure of Welcoming you Back to us again Soon for we are all Ready able and willing to meet Death or any thing else only give us Back our own Captain again Dear Captain we have got your Pilot house fixed and all Ready for you when you get well again and we all Sincerely hope that soon we will have the pleasure of welcoming



Captain John L. Worden, U. S. N.

you Back to it again (for since you left us we have had no pleasure on Board of the Monitor we once was happy on Board of our little Monitor But since we lost you we have Lost our all that was Dear to us Still) We are waiting very patiently to engage our Antagonist if we could only get a chance to do so the last time she came out we all thought we would have the Pleasure of Sinking her But we all got Disapointed for we did not fire one Shot and the Norfolk papers Says we are Coward in the Monitor and all we want is a chance to Shew them where it lies with you for our dear Captain we can teach them who is cowards But there is a great Deal that we would like to write to you But we think you will soon be with us again yourself But we all join in with our Kindest Love to you hoping that God will Restore you to us again and hoping that your Suffering is at end now and we all so glad to hear that your eye Sight will be Spaired to you again, we would wish to write more to you if we have your Permission to do so But at Present we conclude By tendering to you our Kindest Love and affection to our Dear and Honered Captain.

We Remain until Death your Affectionate Crew
The Monitor Boys."

The withdrawal of the *Virginia* on the 9th of March without a more determined effort to destroy the *Minnesota,* was rendered necessary by her leaky condition due to the injuries which she had received from ramming the *Cumberland* and her futile attempts to ram the *Monitor.* The damage to her armor by the shot from the *Monitor* "which came near disabling her machinery," did not essentially impair her battle efficiency, unless, like the injury to the *Monitor's* pilot house, it was an evidence of vulnerability.

One of the most significant statements of Jones in that connection is in his letter of October 1, 1862 to Lieutenant Hunter Davidson: "Had I known the pilots as they afterwards proved themselves, I would have forced them to place us nearer the *Minnesota;*" which implies that the *Virginia* could, in his judgment, have been placed closer to the *Minnesota,* but that she was more seriously injured both by the wrenching off of her ram, and by the fire of the *Cumberland,* the *Monitor* and *Minnesota,* than politico strategical policy permitted Jones to admit. It is probable that the damage to her armor gave him much concern, and that the opening of her underwater

seams required immediate dry dock attention, which accords with the testimony of some of those who were members of her crew; but those circumstances did not detract from her credit as a victor, as the *Monitor* at that time no longer offered battle. Lieutenant Jones says in his letter of August 20, 1862, to Lieutenant Hunter Davidson: "We had run into the *Monitor* causing us to leak, and had received a shot from her which came near disabling our machinery."

The structural conditions of the two vessels after the action were in favor of the *Monitor;* but the allegations of some sensational writers in respect to the injuries to the *Virginia* are so extravagant as to be ridiculous. One of them, by General Wool, was that the *Monitor's* shots went through and through the *Virginia;* whereas, there is not a particle of evidence that any adverse shot penetrated the wood backing or even drove splinters from it.

Lieutenant John Taylor Wood, who was one of the officers of the *Virginia* during her fight with the *Monitor,* makes a palpably fallacious effort to extenuate the policy of the Commander of the *Monitor* in withdrawing from the contest.

In his article in the *Century Magazine* of March, 1885 (p. 744) he states:

> "At length the *Monitor* withdrew over the middleground where we could not follow; but *always maintaining a position to protect the Minnesota.*"

As the stern of the *Minnesota* was then facing Fort Monroe and the *Monitor* was considerably over a mile away between her and that fort, while the *Virginia* was about a mile almost directly east of the *Minnesota* and shelling her *without interruption* for over an hour, the generous but misplaced effort of Lieutenant Wood to palliate by such a defense the abandonment of the *Minnesota* by the *Monitor* is untenable.

It would have been impossible for the *Monitor* to take a position anywhere else at the same distance from the *Minnesota* where she would have been less available to afford such protection than that to which she retreated and to which the Captain of the *Minnesota* alludes as placing this ship in "that extreme dilemma."

The inaccuracy of Wood's memory also appears in his statement that "We awaited her (the *Monitor's*) return for an hour and at 2 o'clock p. m., steamed to Sewell's Point." Whereas when the *Virginia* steamed for Sewell's Point it was about 12:30 p. m. But Wood's statement shows the weakness of his attempt to vindicate the *Monitor's* retreat, as Greene says she was away not more than twenty minutes, while Wood's statement that at two o'clock the *Virginia* steamed away, is equivalent to saying that the *Monitor* was away for over two hours, as she began her retreat not later than 11:45.

There are other statements in Wood's account of the action that are equally questionable, and which tend to discredit much of his story and put much of the rest of it on probation.

In further refutation of Lieutenant Wood's assertion that the *Monitor* after her retreat was "always maintaining a position to protect the *Minnesota,*" we have the report of Captain Van Brunt that soon after the *Virginia* concentrated her fire upon the tower and pilot house of the *Monitor,* "the latter stood down for Fortress Monroe." * * * * * "I was hard and immovably aground and they (the *Virginia* and her consorts) could take position under my stern and rake me."

It is unaccountable on the theory that the commander of the *Monitor* purposed to protect the *Minnesota* that he retreated to a position which entirely uncovered that ship instead of retiring toward her and interposing both the bulk and the armament of the *Monitor* in her defense.

If the risk of receiving another blow on the broken bar of the pilot house were occasion for apprehension, the *Monitor* would then have been in a position of absolute security beside the *Minnesota* where she might constantly have presented the uninjured sides of her pilot house to the enemy, even if it were possible for the *Virginia's* gunners to hit a mark so small at the distance of a mile which was as near as the depth of the water presumptively permitted the *Virginia* to approach. As the *Virginia's* gunners were only able to hit the enormous hull of the *Minnesota* twice out of eleven shots at that distance there was no probability that they could hit the *Monitor's* pilot house which would have been almost imperceptible from the *Virginia*

The inaccuracy of Wood's memory also appears in his statement that "We awaited her (the *Monitor's*) return for an hour and at 2 o'clock p. m., steamed to Sewell's Point." Whereas when the *Virginia* steamed for Sewell's Point it was about 12:30 p. m. But Wood's statement shows the weakness of his attempt to vindicate the *Monitor's* retreat, as Greene says she was away not more than twenty minutes, while Wood's statement that at two o'clock the *Virginia* steamed away, is equivalent to saying that the *Monitor* was away for over two hours, as she began her retreat not later than 11:45.

There are other statements in Wood's account of the action that are equally questionable, and which tend to discredit much of his story and put much of the rest of it on probation.

In further refutation of Lieutenant Wood's assertion that the *Monitor* after her retreat was "always maintaining a position to protect the *Minnesota,*" we have the report of Captain Van Brunt that soon after the *Virginia* concentrated her fire upon the tower and pilot house of the *Monitor,* "the latter stood down for Fortress Monroe." * * * * * "I was hard and immovably aground and they (the *Virginia* and her consorts) could take position under my stern and rake me."

It is unaccountable on the theory that the commander of the *Monitor* purposed to protect the *Minnesota* that he retreated to a position which entirely uncovered that ship instead of retiring toward her and interposing both the bulk and the armament of the *Monitor* in her defense.

If the risk of receiving another blow on the broken bar of the pilot house were occasion for apprehension, the *Monitor* would then have been in a position of absolute security beside the *Minnesota* where she might constantly have presented the uninjured sides of her pilot house to the enemy, even if it were possible for the *Virginia's* gunners to hit a mark so small at the distance of a mile which was as near as the depth of the water presumptively permitted the *Virginia* to approach. As the *Virginia's* gunners were only able to hit the enormous hull of the *Minnesota* twice out of eleven shots at that distance there was no probability that they could hit the *Monitor's* pilot house which would have been almost imperceptible from the *Virginia*

so far away. Besides the momentum of the projectiles would have been so dissipated by the long flight as to be almost harmless against the *Monitor's* armor. It would have been a defensible reason for taking the *Monitor* so far from the place of the battle and toward Fortress Monroe, if it had been urged that the purpose of the retreat was to draw the *Virginia* away from the *Minnesota* in her pursuit; but the omission of any claim of that sort deprives the retirement of the *Monitor* of any other justification than the apprehension of her own need for protection from further injury.

At any rate the fact that the *Monitor's* line of retreat did not interpose her between the *Minnesota* and the *Virginia* nor place her where she could have opposed the slightest restraint on the aggression of the Confederate vessels, disposes of the gratuitous suggestion of Wood that there was a strategical value to her retreat, as there was nothing but lack of depth of water to prevent the *Virginia* from approaching the *Minnesota* and blowing her into fragments or compelling her abandonment, surrender, or destruction by her own crew.

In an article by Greene in the *Century Magazine* of March, 1885, twenty-three years after the fight, he says with respect to the retirement of the *Monitor*:

> "When I reached my station in the pilot house I found that the iron log was fractured and the top partly open; but the steering gear was still intact and the pilot house was not totally destroyed as had been feared. In the confusion of the moment resulting from so serious an injury to the Commanding Officer, the *Monitor* had been moving without direction; but could hardly have exceeded twenty minutes at the utmost."

If Greene meant to imply by that statement that the *Monitor* was only out of action twenty minutes, and moving without direction, his account is not in accordance with the statement of Pilot Howard that Greene ordered him to steer for Fortress Monroe, in pursuance of which she left the scene of action in the direction of that stronghold, and remained away for at least an hour, nor with the report of Captain Van Brunt of the *Minnesota* that she did retreat in that direction and left his ship at the *Virginia's* mercy.

The unreliability of his memory appears in that article when he says—"On taking my station in the pilot house and turning the vessel's head in the direction of the *Merrimac,* I saw that she was already in retreat," when as a fact he had been in that pilot house and in command of the *Monitor* for more than an hour before "turning the vessel's head in the direction of the *Merrimac.*"

Frank B. Butts who subsequent to the battle between the *Virginia* and *Monitor* was paymaster on the latter and had many opportunities to become informed respecting the inside history of the encounter, states in his pamphlet on events connected with the Civil War that "After Captain Worden was wounded, Lieutenant Greene, who had been in charge of the turret division, immediately left the guns and spent full thirty minutes nursing the wounded Commander."

The "1885" article by Lieutenant Greene, furnishes vital testimony as to the time when the *Monitor* returned toward the *Minnesota,* as follows:

> "Exactly how much time elapsed *from the moment that Worden was wounded* until I had reached the pilot house and completed the examination of the injury at that point, and determined what course to pursue in the damaged condition of the vessel, it is impossible to state; but it could hardly have exceeded twenty minutes at the utmost. During this time the *Merrimac,* which was leaking badly, had started in the direction of the Elizabeth River, and *on taking my station in the pilot house* and turning the vessel's head in the direction of the *Merrimac,* I saw that she was already in retreat.

That admission of Lieutenant Greene which accords with my own recollection, that he did not turn the *Monitor* back toward the *Virginia until the latter was retiring,* is conclusive as to the fact that the *Monitor* after her retreat was in no way conducive to the retirement of the *Virginia* nor to the protection of the *Minnesota,* but was kept out of the fighting area for her own safety alone, after her pilot house injury.

It is the crux of the whole episode. Greene had taken "his station" in the pilot house of the *Monitor* nearly an hour before he "began turning the vessel's head in the direction of the *Merrimac.*" His admission that when he began that act

of turning, the *Merrimac* was "already in retreat," fixes the fact that the *Monitor* had no influence in compelling that retirement by her presence, and that he did not turn back to the scene of conflict from which he had retreated, until after the *Virginia* began to retire from it.

With reference to the injuries to the *Virginia*, and the circumstances which rendered her return to Norfolk expedient, the following reports and comments by her officers and others are instructive.

Lieutenant Jones in his report of March 8th, of the operations of that day, states:

> "Two of our guns have the muzzles shot off. The prow was twisted and the armor somewhat damaged. The anchors and all flag staffs shot away and the smoke stack and steam pipe were riddled."

The Captain of the *Gassendi* mentions in his report that "The first iron plate of the armor, *sometimes the second,* was broken, but nowhere was the armor penetrated." He had special opportunities for observation and information.

Lieutenant Hunter Davidson in a letter to Lieutenant Jones, dated October 25, 1862, states that the *Virginia* "was believed to be seriously injured by ramming and sinking the *Cumberland,* and that if she should run aground and remain so in attempting to reach the *Minnesota,* she would probably open forward where her horn had split the stem *and become an easy prey to the enemy*" . . . . . "Our officers and men were completely broken down by two days' and a night's continuous work with the heaviest ordnance in the world."

Chief Engineer H. Ashton Ramsay of the *Virginia,* says in his letter of April 6, 1862 to Flag Officer Joshiah Tatnall, that "From my past and present experience with the engines of this vessel I am of the opinion that they cannot be relied upon. * * * * * The engines gave out yesterday, as I had occasion to report to you, after running only a few hours, and as I cannot insure their working any length of time *consecutively,* I deem it my duty to make this report. * * * * * Each time that we have gone down I have had to make repairs which could not have been done aboard ship very well, or if done

at all would have required a great deal of time." Again he writes during the same month, to Lieutenant Jones, "The engines of this ship are not disconnected and one cannot be worked alone. * * * * * As the vacuum of either engine is at all times precarious, and if the vacuum of the forward engine should fail, the engines would stop."

When the *Virginia* abandoned her attempt to destroy the *Minnesota* on March 9th she was leaking so fast that her own pumps were insufficient to keep her free of water. One of her crew told the writer in Norfolk after its occupation by the Federal troops that before she reached Norfolk she had several feet of water in her hold.

A sufficient defense of Lieutenant Jones for not taking the *Virginia* nearer the *Minnesota* on the 9th of March, is contained in the statement of Lieutenant Charles C. Simms, who so skillfully fired the bow rifle of the *Virginia* on the preceding day, that "I did hear you ask the pilots to place you near the *Minnesota* and I not only heard them tell you that they could get no nearer to her, *but they told me so too.* * * * It was about this time that you asked my opinion as to our further movements, and I unhesitatingly gave as my opinion (the pilots saying that we could not get to the *Minnesota*) that we were only wasting ammunition without doing any damage. * * * * * I had also heard that the ship was leaking badly forward, and that it would be *impossible for the ship to be taken to Norfolk until the day following unless we took advantage of that day's tide.*"

Lieutenant Hunter Davidson not only approved of Jones' course in retiring, but added that he thought that Jones "had made the best fight of the *two* days engagement," which in my opinion is a correct conclusion, as the *Monitor* was a much more formidable antagonist than *all* of the vessels with which the *Virginia* contended on the preceding day, and was a significant compliment to Jones, as Davidson participated in both actions.

It was the duty of Jones to save his ship for future service rather than to expose her to the risk of stranding and consequent destruction or capture for the empty theatrical glory

which the doubtful effort at the destruction of the *Minnesota* would confer upon him. The *Minnesota* was not essential to the Federal Government, but the *Virginia* was then the sole naval reliance of the Confederacy for the protection of Norfolk and the maintenance of the prestige acquired through her success. Besides, the distance between the *Virginia* and the *Minnesota* precluded accurate marksmanship, or as Lieutenant Simms wrote, to fire at the latter was only wasting ammunition. That opinion is fully corroborated by the report of Captain Van Brunt, of the *Minnesota* that only one of the eleven shots from the *Virginia* hit her, although one had hit her early in the morning. Lieutenant Wood in his article in the *Century Magazine* of March 1885 admitted that, "To have run our ship ashore in following the retreating *Monitor* on a falling tide, would have been our ruin."

Jones properly gave his ship the benefit of the opportunity which the retreat and absence of the *Monitor* offered, to leave the scene of battle with the unquestionable prestige of victory. He needs no further proof of his heroic fibre than that he played the bluff of keeping her up to her work in such a desperate structural state, not only in action, but in holding the field long after her adversary had abandoned the fight to him and his gallant crew, and that Lieutenant Davidson's compliment was well deserved.

The structural condition of the *Virginia* after her contest with the *Monitor* and *Minnesota* is also the subject of an affidavit by James Byers, a deserter from Norfolk.

He swears on November 21, 1874 that he was master of the steam tug J. B. White, and that on the ninth of March was compelled by the Confederate Officers and a number of citizens of Norfolk to take the tug out to see the *Merrimac* "finish up," and that from the vicinity of Craney Island he saw the battle of that day. He continues:

> "The *Merrimac* came back into the river badly disabled, and almost in a sinking condition. Tugs had to be used to get her into the dry dock at the Navy Yard, the crew pumping and bailing water with all their might to keep her afloat. I saw her in the dock at Norfolk next day; was on board her, and made a personal examination of the ship. The effect of the

CAPTAIN CATESBY AP R. JONES

Courtesy of Judge L. H. Jones,
Louisville, Ky.

> *Monitor's* guns upon the *Merrimac* was terrible. Her plated sides were broken in, the iron plating rent and broken, the massive timbers of her sides crushed, and the officers themselves stated that she could not have withstood the effect of the *Monitor's* guns any longer."

The only effect of this statement, even if it is accurate, is to corroborate the admission of Lieutenant Jones that the *Virginia* received a shot from the *Monitor* which inflicted serious injury. There is nothing in it to show how much of the injury to the *Virginia* was done by the *Cumberland,* the *Minnesota* and the *Monitor,* respectively.

Byers obviously did not intend his story to be a compliment to Captain Jones, but he could not have paid the commander of the *Virginia* a higher encomium for valor and constancy than in showing that for over an hour he kept the field of battle in a vessel imminently near to being a wreck, awaiting without avail the return of his antagonist to renew the engagement.

The *Patrick Henry* and *Jamestown* were negligible factors in providing substantial support to the *Virginia.* They durst not remain in range of the *Minnesota's* guns long enough to do very much damage, as one fair shot from the ten inch pivot of the *Minnesota* through either of them might be fatal, and a shower of her 9-inch shells at a practicable range would hardly have failed to wreck them.

The condition of the *Monitor* after her conflict with the *Merrimac,* appears in the following reports of her officers:

The Chief Engineer of the *Monitor,* Alban C. Stimers, in a letter to Captain John Ericsson, dated March 9th, 1862, states:

> "We were struck twenty-two times,—pilot house twice, turret nine times, side armor eight times, deck three times. The only vulnerable point was the pilot house. One of your great logs (9 by 12 inches thick) *is* broken in two. The shot struck just outside of where the Captain had his eye and it has disabled him by destroying his left eye and temporarily blinding the other. The log is not quite in two, but is broken and pressed inward one and one half inches. She tried to run us down and sink us * * * * * but she got the worst of it * * * * * *We are just able to find the point of contact* * * * * You are very correct in your estimate of the effect of shot upon the

man on the inside of the turret when it was struck near him. Three men were knocked down, of whom I was one; the other two had to be carried below, but I was not disabled at all and the others recovered before the battle was over.

A shot dislodged one of the one inch plates."

The one-inch plate mentioned was one of the sort with which the deck was covered.

On the 17th of March, Stimers in a letter to Commodore Joseph Smith (father of the Captain of the *Congress,* who was killed), states that a 68 pound rifle shell struck the turret and indented the iron two and one half inches, but did not crackle it in the least. He further said, "I am now building around the pilot house solid oak covered with three inches of wrought iron, in *three thicknesses,* at an angle of 30 degrees with the horizon. Over this we will smear tallow which has been blackened by mixing it with black lead."

During her engagement with the *Virginia,* the *Monitor* fired forty-one solid cast-iron shots.

The *Monitor* only received one material injury, which was the fracture of the bar in the pilot house. That injury might have been aggravated by another shot in the same spot, but such a shot would have been an accident beyond reasonable probability. In all other respects she was as intact as when new. A shot dislodged one of the deck plates but not enough to seriously diminish the protection which it afforded.

The rifle shot from the *Virginia,* fired from about one hundred feet distance, which fractured the solid forged beam of the pilot house on the *Monitor,* only indented that beam about three fourths of an inch; while the same sort of projectile fired at the same distance, which struck the *Monitor's* turret, made an indentation two and one fourth inches deep at the point of contact, all the way through the eight one-inch rolled wrought iron plates of which the turret was composed, but did not fracture either of them.

How little bearing the displacement of the roof of the pilot-house had upon the efficiency of the *Monitor,* appears from the letter of John Ericcson, her designer, to Captain G. V. Fox, on November 24, 1874, in which he says—

> "The displacement of the plate of the pilot-house, which I had designed principally to keep out spray in bad weather, was really an advantage, by allowing fresh air to enter the cramped iron walled cabin—certainly that displacement *offered no excuse for discontinuing the fight.*"*

Perhaps the most impressive circumstance connected with this contest was the coincidence of the potential gravity of the major injury which each received from the shot of the other. A subsequent shot in the same region on the *Virginia's* midship starboard beam, where a shot from the *Monitor* crushed in a small section of her superstructure, would, as Lieutenant Jones exclaimed, have been disastrous; while there can be no doubt that another shot from the *Virginia's* bow or stern rifle on the fractured bar of the *Monitor's* pilot-house at close quarters, would have rendered the latter helpless and her capture imminent.

Worden in his speech on board of the *Monitor* at the Washington Navy Yard, a few weeks after the combat gives his impression of the attempt of the *Virginia* to ram the *Monitor* and of the effects of the shot of the latter upon the *Virginia's* armor:

> "We had more exchanges, and the *Merrimac* tried new tactics. She endeavored to ram us—to run us down. Once she struck us about amidship with her iron ram. It gave us a shock, pushed us around, and that was all the harm. But the movement placed our sides together. I gave her two guns which I think lodged in her side, for from my lookout crack, I could not see that either shot rebounded. I planted two more shots almost in the very spot I had hit her when she tried to ram us. These two shots must have been effective, for they were followed by a shower of bars of iron." This is one of the occasions when the retention of the ram on the *Virginia* would have been disastrous to the *Monitor* by crushing in her overhang.

Worden's memory was obviously at fault in stating that he fired four shots during that contact. No one else claims that the *Monitor* fired more than two shots at that time and I am sure from my recollection of the incident that the vessels

* See the complete letter in the introduction. Italics are Dr. Tindall's. —(Ed.)

were not together long enough during that incident to have permitted the reloading necessary for a second volley of the *Monitor's* two guns. At any rate the *Virginia* was not injured, approximately to the extent which his statement implies.

The structural advantage in the fight between the *Virginia* and *Monitor* was, in the incomplete state of the former, distinctly with the latter, especially in the greater thickness of her turret and her freeboard armor. The open ports of the *Virginia* afforded conspicuous opportunity to her adversary to destroy or dismount her guns by making them the special objects of attack. Whenever her broadside was presented to the *Monitor,* the latter had the opportunity of firing into any one of four or more open ports, either directly or at a feasible angle, while her own ports were protected by an efficient adjustable device. The *Monitor's* ports could be shifted out of danger by rotating her turret, but the broadside ports of the *Virginia* were constantly exposed.

No advantage seems to have been taken of the opportunity to use the *Monitor's* projectiles on her enemy's most inviting and sensitive feature. But the three dents near the *Monitor's* ports suggest that the *Virginia's* gunners had some such purpose in mind with respect to her opponents embrasures. The distance between the ships while they were engaged was so short that with ordinary skill in marksmanship the huge eleven-inch solid shot of the *Monitor* could have broken or dismounted each of the *Virginia's* broadside guns in turn without serious exposure of her own.

On this point Commodore Tattnall, who succeeded Lieutenant Jones in command of the *Virginia* and who was familiar with the defects as well as merits of his ship, expresses the opinion that:

> "The ability to close our ports while loading would be (particularly at close action with the *Monitor*) of great advantage, for, if it be found that both vessels are impenetrable to shot the *contest will be narrowed down to the dismounting of guns;* and while ours will be exposed the *whole* time, hers will be exposed about one-sixth of the time. * * * She fires each gun once in a minute and a half.
>
> I consulted Commodore Buchanan as you suggested, and he

> advised me in the *most earnest* and decided tones, not to engage the *Monitor*, without the port-covers having been fitted. He stated that two of the *Virginia's* guns had been disabled and that a third (the bow gun) would have been disabled also but for its port cover, which shows indentation by two cannon shot. He added that, with two exceptions, all his loss in men was by shots through the ports."

The end ports were the only ports protected by shutters during her battle with the *Cumberland, Congress, Minnesota* and *Monitor*.

While the leaking of the Virginia through the seams opened by the wrenching that occured during the losing of the ram in the *Cumberland,* supplemented by the straining of her bow when she butted the *Monitor*, was the essential cause of her retirement from the battle area, the additional ballast so acquired would have been a material advantage to her if the battle had continued, as it counterbalanced, largely, the tendency of the using of her coal, ammunition and other expendable stores, to diminish her draft and expose the comparatively unprotected hull.

It was her good fortune that those in control of the *Monitor's* guns did not take advantage of the extent of such exposure that did occur. This seems to have been the opinion of Chief Engineer Ramsey also.

That the *Monitor's* guns were defectively aimed is apparent from the criticism of her Chief Engineer that "Our difficulty however, was not from the want of penetration of the cast iron shot—as we now have proof—but their want of homogeneity caused them to go *almost anywhere* except where the gun was aimed."

Such an excuse as that for poor aiming might have been some weight if the range between the vessels had been a few hundred yards, but as they were at all times very near each other while firing, sometimes within one hundred feet, and occasionally in actual touch, it plainly has no application, and is obviously an arriere pensée to cover neglect to take deliberate aim. Captain Worden says in his report of January 5, 1868, "I continued to approach until within very short range * * * * In this way I passed slowly by her *within a few yards,* de-

livering fire as rapidly as possible." But Stimers was given to telling fairy tales for he relates that "Whenever we were directly abeam of her (the *Virginia*) and hit her, our shot *went right through her.*" As no one was hurt by any of those imaginery shots that "went right through her," nor any of her guns dismounted, nor her internal structure demolished, it is plain that Stimers did not see what he relates but was retailing an account given to him by someone else or overworking his imagination. Lieutenant Greene states in a letter to his father that after Worden's injury "We still continued firing, the tower being under the direction of Stimers." It is difficult to imagine what they were firing at as the stern of the *Monitor* was toward the *Virginia,* from whose vicinity she was moving toward Fortress Monroe, as fast as she could. His statement is also inconsistent with his magazine article, in which he states that for twenty minutes after Worden's injury the *Monitor* moved about without direction.

This criticism imports no reflection upon the skill or courage of the members of the crew, who, of course, were in no wise responsible for the aiming of the guns, the direction of the contest nor the retreat.

Recurring to Stimer's attempt to impute the inaccuracy of the gunnery on the *Monitor* to the lack of homogeneity in the weight of the shot, the comment on that marksmanship by a narrator who was in the United States Navy during the Civil War and on duty on that vessel subsequent to the battle with the *Virginia* and had access to fresh sources of information, is startling and in some respects corroborated by Lieutenant Greene, in his *Century Magazine* article of March 1885.

> "The *Monitor* was managed with the greatest bravery and skill so far as the management of the ship was concerned; but as much cannot be said of the management of the turret and *guns.* The turret rested upon a single shaft from the center of its roof, like an umbrella when opened. It has been said, without truth, that the turret worked badly. The facts are that when the turret was fairly started it revolved with considerable speed, and instead of keeping their assailants in view by looking through the peekholes in the turret and gradually slacking the movement as the guns were brought to bear,

> the gun's crew would watch through the open ports until the *Merrimac* was to be seen and then the steam would be suddenly shut off causing the heavy mass to vibrate in such manner as to swing backward and forward several times before it would stop at rest. *There was no attention paid to the training of the guns.*"

This omission to control the operation of the turret is confirmed by the second commander of the *Monitor* in his article of March, 1885, in the *Century Magazine,* in which he states that it was hard to start the turret revolving and to stop it when it was started, so that "It was difficult if not *impossible* to secure accurate firing;" and that "When a gun was ready for firing, the turret would be started on its revolving journey *in search of the target,* and when found would be taken 'on the fly,' because the turret could not be accurately controlled."

With respect to the capricious aiming of the guns of the *Monitor* he says,

> "My only view of the World outside of the tower was over the muzzles of the guns which cleared the ports by a few inches only" * * * * * "When the guns were run-in the portholes were covered by heavy iron pendulums *pierced with small holes* to allow the rammer and sponge handles to protrude while they were in use."

He gives no explanation why he could not obtain a fairly good view of the outside by looking through those holes in the pendulums, which could not have been very small if they permitted the passage of the handles of a sponge and rammer for an eleven inch gun. Nor does he give any reason why they did not pull the pendulums sufficiently aside to look out without admitting any enemy shot. On the contrary there seems to have been no lack of facilities for observation of outside conditions if the officer whose duty it was to make them had possessed the needful ingenuity, enterprise and nerve.

Notwithstanding this admission of the defective aiming of the *Monitor's* guns Lieutenant Wood announced that "the *Monitor* was firing every seven or eight minutes and nearly every shot struck."

In view of the conspicuous damage that was done to the

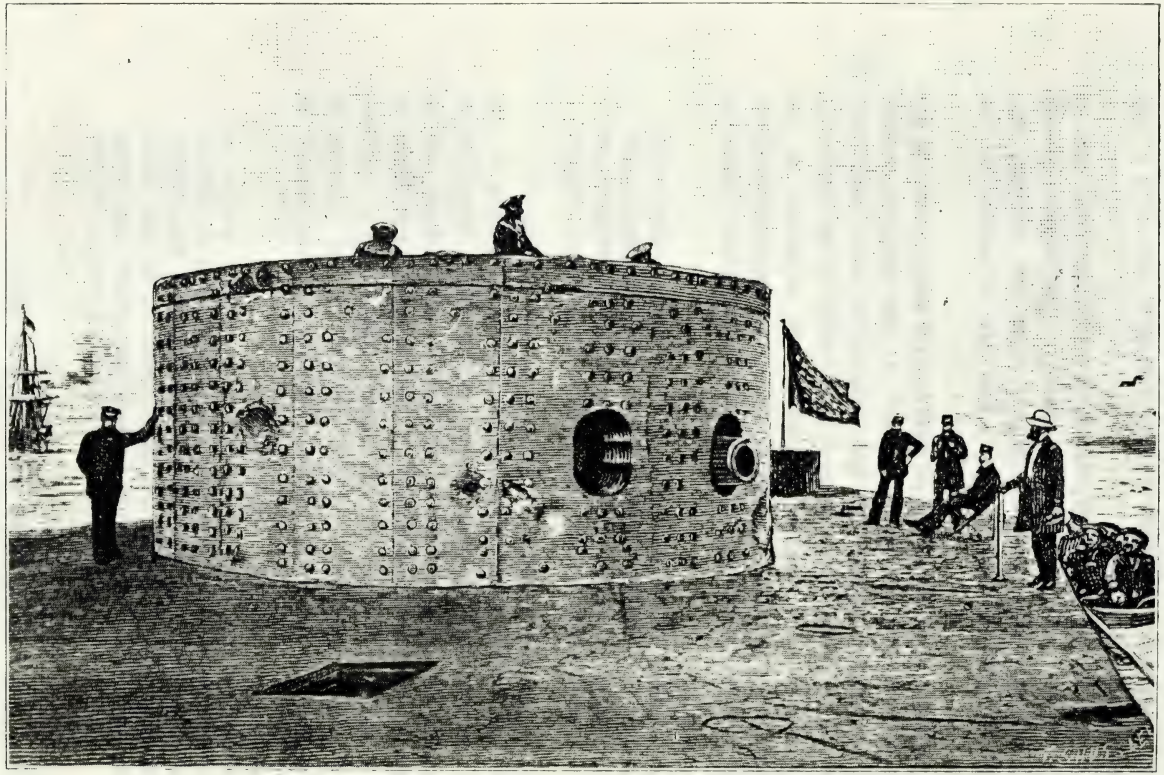
Virginia by the two shots that were simultaneously fired against her while the two vessels were in *actual contact,* as related by Captain Worden in his remarks while on the *Monitor* at the Washington Navy Yard hereinbefore quoted, and the absence of material injury to her from other shots, it is reasonably doubtful that she received a *direct* blow from any other shot from the *Monitor;* although it is not improbable that other of the *Monitor's* shots, as well as those from the *Minnesota* ricochetted against her armor and caused the impression of repeated shocks which Wood described as follows:

> "The *Monitor* was firing every seven or eight minutes and nearly every shot struck * * * * * Several times the *Monitor* ceased firing, and we were in hopes she was disabled, but the revolution again of her turret and the *heavy blows* of her eleven-inch shot on our sides soon undeceived us."

It should be noted again that this statement does not harmonize with that of Stimers who reported that the lack of homogeneity in the *Monitor's* projectiles "caused them to go almost anywhere except where the gun was aimed."

It is more than probable that many, if not all of the blows to which Wood refers were from the solid shot fired by the *Minnesota,* as Captain Van Brunt states in his report of the action that while the *Virgniia* was aground he concentrated upon her "all the guns which could be brought to bear upon her." The *Minnesota's* broadside which bore upon the *Virginia* mounted twenty-one guns, beside the ten-inch pivoted gun. It is not probable that all of those shots failed to reach their aim.

The statement in Captain Van Brunt's report that the marine officer on the *Minnesota* informed him that at least fifty of the shots from that ship struck the *Virginia* "on her slanting side without producing any apparent effect," is too positive testimony to be disregarded, as he was stationed in the *Minnesota's* poop deck and had a clear view. The report also states that he later poured all the guns he could bring to bear upon her. This view derives further probability from the character and number of shot fired by the *Minnesota,*



EFFECT OF SHOT ON "MONITOR" TURRET
(From a photograph taken soon after the engagement.)

which included 169 nine inch and 73 ten inch solid projectiles, and 282 shells, 67 of which were ten inch shells.

Wood further writes:

> "Again she (the *Monitor*) came up on our quarter, her bow against our side, and at this distance fired twice. Both shots struck about half way up the shield, abreast of the *after pivot,* and the impact forced the side bodily in two or three inches. All the crews of the after guns were knocked over by the concussion and bled from the nose or ears. Another shot at the same spot would have penetrated."

Nevertheless it should not be overlooked in extenuation of the apparent inefficiency of the gunnery of the *Monitor* in this engagement, that in the specifications which Ericsson prepared for the construction of the vessel, whose plans he submitted to Napoleon third, he outlines his general idea of how her turret and guns should be operated, and that he might have impressed upon those who had charge of the *Monitor* the employment of similar tactics as follows:

> "During contest the revolving turret should be *kept in motion;* the port holes turned away from the opponent, except at the moment of discharge, which, however, should be made *during full rotation,* as the lateral aim in close quarters requires but little precision."

The obvious adoption of those tactics as appears from the admissions of Greene and others, may have been also enjoined by instructions of the Navy Department somewhat of the character of those which limited the powder in the *Monitor's* guns to fifteen pounds, as the authorities were apparently solicitous for the extreme restriction of the internal dangers to which the *Monitor* might be exposed by lack of skill in her control.

The accuracy of the *Virginia's* gun fire is attested by the statement of Chief Engineer Stimers that the *Monitor* was struck on her "side armor eight times." The surface of this side armor of the overhang, which was exposed, was little if any wider than one foot.

The foregoing statement that no attention was paid to the training of the guns on the *Monitor,* derives strong support,

extravagant as the thought may seem, from the exemption of the *Virginia* from other injuries at least approximate in severity with the volley which was so serious and so surprising to Captain Jones.

In his letter to his father Greene says; "I pointed and fired the guns myself. *Every shot* I would ask the Captain the effect, and the *majority* of them were satisfactory." From which it seems that he was in doubt as to the accuracy of his aim, if, as claimed by the writer above quoted, he did not omit to aim deliberately at all as is implied by his statement in the *Century Magazine* of 1881, that the "target was taken on the fly," which would largely account for the *Virginia's* immunity from disaster by the *Monitor's* fire. There is an awkward incompatibility between his claim that "the majority of them were satisfactory," and Stimers' excuse that "the want of homogeneity in the shot caused them to go almost anywhere except where they were aimed."

When the statement of the surgeon of the *Virginia* that he counted ninety-eight indentations in the armor of that vessel by shots from the *Cumberland's* guns, is compared with the admittedly defective aiming of the guns of the *Monitor,* it is impressive to reflect upon the contrast between the dauntless exposure of the executive officers of the two former vessels and the spirit of emulation it incited, and the lack of skill which prevailed in the direction of the *Monitor's* turret operation and guns.

It is not less remarkable that notwithstanding the noise of the explosions, the crash of shattered spars and timber, the shouts of command and the cries of the wounded, the discipline and courage of the *Cumberland's* crew and the example of her officers was so infectious, that the skill and deliberation of her gunners was such that over one hundred of their shots, or an average of eight to each gun, found their mark, exclusive of those that entered their opponents ports.

One of the Confederate historians who was familiar with the relative abilities of the two vessels expresses the opinion that the *Monitor* would have made short work of the *Merrimac* with her relatively thin armor and open ports, if she had been

operated with the skill by which the latter was controlled. However that may be, the management of the *Virginia* is not above criticism, as she had many opportunities to injure the guns of the *Monitor* and impair the morale of the gun crew by concentrating her broadside guns on the *Monitor's* ports when they were opened preliminary to and while delivering fire when the ships were broad abeam, notwithstanding the *Monitor's* ports were better protected than hers from the effects of such tactics. Yet both crews are entitled to lenient judgment in that respect in view of the novelty of the experiment in which they were engaged.

While the report and comments of Greene incline the fair minded to censure, judgment in that respect should be tempered by the account which he gives in his letter to his father on March 18th, 1862, of his physical and mental fatigue while holding that responsible command.

In that letter to his father he states,

> "I had not slept a wink for *fifty-one hours,* and had been on my feet almost constantly." * * * * *
>
> "I had been up so long; had had so little rest, and had been under such a state of excitement that my nervous system was completely run down. Every bone in my body ached; my limbs and joints were so sore that I could not stand. My nerves and muscles twitched as though electric shocks were constantly passing through them, and my head ached as if it would burst. *Sometimes I thought my brain would come right out over my eyebrows.*"

His mind as well as his body was unmistakably fatigued far past the state of normality by his fifty-one hours vigil and work; for he states in his letter to his father that,

> "We still continued firing; the tower being under the direction of Stimers,"

notwithstanding we have the report of Captain Worden that he ordered the *Monitor* sheered off soon after he received the injury to his eyes; the report of the captain of the *Minnesota* that

> "soon after the latter (the *Monitor*) stood down for Fortress Monroe, and we thought it probable that *she had exhausted her supply of ammunition,*"

and the statement of the heroic pilot of the *Monitor* that

> "After Captain Worden was wounded, my first orders from Lieutenant Greene were to move off and make for Fortress Monroe."

The unreliability of his testimony further appears as he continues the account of the battle in that letter:

> "Five times during the engagement we touched each other, and each time I fired a gun at her. I will vouch the 168 pounds penetrated her sides.
>
> We were between two fires. The *Minnesota* on one side and the *Merrimac* on the other. The latter was retreating to Sewell's Point and the *Minnesota* had struck us twice on the tower."

The obvious intent of that statement is to give the impression that while the *Virginia* was retiring toward Sewell's Point the *Monitor* was between her fire and that of the *Minnesota.* Whereas, neither the *Virginia* nor the *Minnesota* fired a shot after the *Virginia* began her retirement toward Sewell's Point, and the only time the *Monitor* was between the fire of those two, if at all, was before Captain Worden was wounded.

The letter continues:

> "I knew if another shot should strike our pilot-house in the same place our steering apparatus would be disabled and we should be at the mercy of the batteries on Sewell's Point."

The batteries on Sewell's Point were not at any time during that engagement less than two miles distant from the *Monitor;* and, as he continues a little farther on in his letter,

"We had strict orders not to follow the *Merrimac* up," it is plain that the danger he apprehended was not from Sewell's Point, but that the possibility of another shot from the *Virginia* hitting the *Monitor* in her sore spot on the pilot-house was a dominant influence in impelling him to take her so far from the place of the battle and not again expose her to the *Virginia's* guns. She certainly was in no possible danger from the Sewell's Point batteries, from two to three miles away;

while to follow the *Virginia* there, which he says was strictly forbidden, was the only way to get within their range.

It is difficult to imagine a situation more perplexing to a nervous nature than that which confronted Lieutenant Greene when the responsibility which Captain Worden had sustained for nearly four hours was suddenly imposed upon him by the peremptory command of his disabled superior, even if his mental and physical powers had been at their best. The duty was especially embarrassing as its transfer to him immediately followed the command of his predecessor to sheer the ship out of action, which left upon the new commander the determination of the subsequent strategical policy while he was hampered by the necessity to weigh critically and correctly, the gravity of the circumstances which controlled the judgment of his former superior in ordering the retreat, and to decide how far those circumstances ought to govern his own management. In view of that latter consideration he would have needed no extenuation of his temporary inaction. The country would not have denied him credit for judicious circumspection if he had fully and frankly described the events which occurred in connection with his command.

The specious mental attitude in all of his discussions of the events connected with his command of the *Monitor* was persistent, and rendered him unable to give a consistent account of the incidents of that episode.

During the meeting on the deck of the *Monitor* at the Washington Navy Yard, hereinbefore mentioned, he was invited to speak. Among other of his references to incidents in the fight with the *Virginia*, he said:

> "Once we ran out of the circle *for a moment* to adjust a piece of machinery and I learned that some of our friends feared that we were drawing out of the fight. The *Merrimac* took this opportunity to start for Norfolk. As soon as our machinery was adjusted we followed her, and got near enough to give her a parting shot."

He there again mixes different incidents which occurred at different dates and times. In his article of 1885, in the *Century Magazine* he ascribes the withdrawal of the *Monitor* to another cause; namely:

> "In the confusion of the moment *resulting from so serious an injury to the Commanding Officer,* the *Monitor* had been moving *without direction.*"

We must leave him to reconcile these different reasons for the *Monitor's* retreat. There was good enough reason in the condition of the *Monitor's* pilot house, to justify Greene in retiring from the contest for the purpose of determining the seriousness of that injury, and considering the judicious course to pursue thereafter. He had no reason to apologize for the retirement. It is the inconsistency of his reasons that is embarrassing.

I do not recall that the *Monitor* fired a parting shot after the *Virginia* began retiring, but if she did so, it was about the most futile act that any ship's commander could have committed, as the distance between the vessels at that time was considerably more than a mile. The *Monitor's* guns were muzzle-loading smooth bores and utterly unreliable for accuracy at one third that distance.

Neither have I been able to find a word said or written by Worden, nor by any one except Greene, that any part of the machinery of the *Monitor* was at any time defective during the battle. On the contrary in his report of January 5, 1868, Worden expresses satisfaction in the way the turret machinery worked.

The writer of this sketch recalls only one shot that was fired after the *Virginia* began her retirement, and that was discharged in an obvious spirit of defiance from one of the *Virginia's* consorts just as it was disappearing behind Sewell's Point from the place of observation where the writer was standing. The *Virginia* had already disappeared behind that point.

Worden's only reference to going out of action before he was wounded, is his reference to drawing away from the *Virginia* to replenish the store of ammunition in the turret. It was neither on that occasion nor when Worden sheered her out of action because of the injury to the pilot house and to himself that the *Virginia* "took the opportunity to start for Norfolk." When she did take the opportunity it was more

than an hour later, and the *Monitor* was inactive in retreat at a distance of more than a mile with her commander apprehending, as he says in his letter to his father, that a shot from "Sewell's Point" then more than two miles away, might hit the broken bar in the *Monitor's* pilot house and disable her.

An incontestible impeachment of his efforts to create the impression that the *Monitor* while under his command did not leave the vicinity of her encounter with the *Virginia,* is the statement in the report of Captain Van Brunt of the stranded *Minnesota* that "soon after the latter (the *Monitor*) stood down for Fortress Monroe," etc.

Greene's need for mental repose was doubtless realized by the naval authorities, and he was relieved of the command of the *Monitor* by the following letter:

"U. S. Steamer 'Roanoke,' Old Point, March 10, 1862.

My Dear Mr. Greene.

Under the extraordinary circumstances of the contest yesterday and the responsibility devolving upon me, and your extreme youth, I have suggested to Captain Marston to send on board the *Monitor* as temporary Commander, Lieutenant Selfridge, until the arrival of Commander Goldsborough, which will be in a few days. I appreciate your position, and you must appreciate mine, and serve with the same zeal and fidelity.

Most truly,

(signed) G. A. Fox."

Greene accepted this action in a highly commendable spirit, and Selfridge went aboard and took command at eight o'clock that night.

As the *Cumberland* sank she carried down all the clothing of the officers and crew except what they were wearing, and many of them were nearly naked. When Lieutenant Selfridge reached the shore he was provided by the Quartermaster at Newport News with a suit of infantry officers' uniform, and in that garb reported to the Naval Commander at Fortress Monroe. The reputation of his gallantry and zeal on the *Cumberland* had preceded him, and on the next day he was entrusted with the command of the *Monitor.* When he boarded that vessel to assume that duty Lieutenant Greene and her

other officers were just sitting down to dinner and were surprised at the appearance of an apparent infantry officer with an order directing him to take charge.

Selfridge was in command only a few days, as the Navy Department had previously offered the command to Commander Will N. Jeffers, who at that time was on duty in the waters of North Carolina, and who soon reported accordingly.

The Republic was grateful for the benefit partly derived from the interposition of the *Monitor* in restricting the zone of the *Virginia's* depredations and in assuaging the panic in the maritime and littoral areas of the North, which the appearance of the *Virginia* had aroused, and public sentiment would have condoned the Fabian caution which the retreat presumptively implied if the full facts had been frankly announced.

While the *Virginia* was in dry dock at Norfolk after her fight with the *Monitor,* about 250 tons of protective iron two inches thick were put on her hull for a distance of three and one-half feet below her deck line; and her rifled guns were supplied with solid wrought iron projectiles, whose penetrating effect was believed by the Confederate authorities to be greater than the resistance of the plates of the *Monitor's* turret. The additional iron sheathing was estimated to have reduced her speed one mile an hour. Her remaining ports had been protected by shutters. The Secretary of Navy stated in his letter of April 4th, that the Commander of the Norfolk Navy Yard reported that the *Virginia* was in better condition than before her engagement on the 8th and 9th of March.

The story of the *Virginia* and *Monitor* would not be complete without the full report of Captain Worden which is appended hereto. (p. 139 and f.)

The next appearance of the *Virginia* in Hampton Roads was on the morning of April 11, 1862, accompanied by the *Patrick Henry, Jamestown,* and several smaller vessels and tugs. The *Jamestown* captured two brigs and a schooner which had anchored within the bar at the mouth of Hampton Creek too far from the Federal fleet for its protection, notwithstanding they had been officially warned of the hazard

they took. The Federal command at Fortress Monroe was not averse to these captures and made no move to prevent them as those in charge of the captured vessels had been warned of their hazardous exposure.

Much has been written to imply and even claim that the *Monitor* and the Federal fleet evaded the *Virginia,* when she appeared off Sewell's Point on the 11th of April and the 8th and 9th of May through doubt of the *Monitor's* ability; but all imputations of that sort are sufficiently refuted by the sagacious opinion expressed in Flag Officer Tattnall's letter of April 21, 1862, in which he says in referring to the elusive tactics of the *Monitor* and her consorts:

> "I am satisfied that their object in not accepting the challenge of the *Virginia* on her late trip to the Roads, was to draw the latter to Newport News, either with this view, or to entangle her in obstructions which I have reason to believe they placed there."

Tattnall's foresight in that respect, as well as the reputation of the Federal fleet, in avoiding an engagement with the *Virginia,* are fully vindicated by the following report of Flag Officer Goldsborough, dated April 12, 1862, to the Secretary of the Navy:

> "Had the *Merrimac* engaged the *Monitor,* which she might have done, I was quite prepared, with several vessels, to avail myself of a favorable moment and *run her down.* This experiment, however, must not be made too rashly, or until the right opportunity presents itself, as to fail in it would be to enable the *Merrimac* to place herself before Yorktown, etc."

The reference to Yorktown relates to the danger in which the right flank of the Federal Army marching toward Richmond, under General George B. McClellan, then besieging Yorktown, would have been exposed if the *Virginia* could have reached that position.

On March 28, 1862 Assistant Secretary of War, P. H. Watson, wrote Secretary of War Stanton:

> "Yesterday I visited the *Vanderbilt* and found her preparations far advanced and that she is at any moment ready for action. Her steam is kept constantly up. There are *seven* steamers,

> all *ready to act* as rams, with more or less efficiency and valor, but by their combined operations abundantly able to destroy the *Merrimack*. In my judgment it is impossible for the *Merrimack* to come down to Fort Monroe without being sunk by the rams. She can run up the James River. She can attack Newport News, and do what she pleases above Fort Monroe, *as the channel is too narrow and crooked to admit of the steam rams being worked against her with effect,* but while remaining up there out of reach she can do us no harm."

These extracts from reports of the rival commanders fully dispose of all the melodramatic assertions about the respective merits of the vessels or their management, and show that the movements of the *Monitor* and the Federal fleet, relative to the appearance of the *Virginia,* were founded solely on judicious strategical calculation, regardless of the relative battle efficiency of the two vessels. Tattnall did not underestimate the hazard of his reputation. He seems to have had no hallucinations on the subject of the invincibility of the *Virginia,* and there is an air of martyrdom as well as of doubt in his letter of April 10, 1862 to the Secretary of Confederate Navy:

> "I have been aware from the first that my command is dangerous to my reputation, from the expectations of the public, founded on the success of Commodore Buchanan, and I have looked to a different field from his to satisfy them. I shall never find in Hampton Roads the opportunity my gallant friend found."

On April 11, the *Virginia* came out of Elizabeth River and steamed toward the *Monitor* and the iron-clad *Naugatuck* and was fired upon several times by the latter. She fired one shot in reply and then returned to Craney Island with her consorts.

The *Virginia* appeared in Hampton Roads again on May 8th, when she confronted the Federal fleet, including the *Monitor* which was then engaged in shelling Sewell's Point, but which retired as she approached.

The last appearance of the *Virginia* in Hampton Roads was on the afternoon of May 9, 1862, when she steamed out of Elizabeth River and confronted the Federal fleet then shelling Sewell's Point which in pursunace of previous instructions,

retired. President Abraham Lincoln was present in a steam tug with the Federal fleet.

The evasive strategical policy of the Federal fleet above described was persisted in to the last, as appears from the report of Goldsborough on May 9th, referring to the *Virginia's* appearance on that date:

> "The *Monitor* had orders to fall back into fair channelway, and only to engage her (*Merrimac*) seriously in such position that this ship (*Minnesota*) together with the merchant vessels intended for this purpose, could run her down if any opportunity presented itself.
>
> "The *Merrimac* came out but was more cautious than ever. The *Monitor* was kept well in advance and so that the *Merrimac* could have engaged her without difficulty had she been so disposed, but she declined it, and soon returned and anchored under Sewell's Point."

Lieutenant D. C. Constable, who commanded the iron-clad *Naugatuck,* states in his report of May 9, 1862, in reference to this appearance:

> "I received orders yesterday morning from Flag Officer Goldsborough to proceed with the vessel under my command, in company with a squadron composed of the steamers *Susquehanna, San Jacinto, Dacotah, Seminole,* and *Monitor,* for the purpose of shelling Sewell's Point Battery, to draw out, if possible, the steamer *Merrimack* into a position where she could be attacked simultaneously by the large steamers. My individual orders from the flag officer were to take a position for the purpose referred to, and engage the battery, and if the *Merrimack* made her appearance *to fall back out of the way* to induce her to come out into the roads, so that she could be attacked by the large steamers which were then at anchor below the fortress. * * * * *
>
> "I selected a position off the battery of the enemy within distance varying from three quarters of a mile to a mile and a quarter (a distance of less than one quarter of the actual range of our heavy gun), from which I threw shell into the enemy's battery with good effect, until the *Merrimack* made her appearance coming out of Elizabeth River, *when, with the rest of the squadron, led by the flagship, we slowly retired toward Hampton Bar.*"

Which conclusively refutes Goldsborough's imputation above, that the *Virginia* declined to engage.

The writer of this monograph was a witness of each of the demonstrations of the *Virginia*, but fails to recall that she was the first to retire during either of them.

The solicitude of President Lincoln on the subject of the *Monitor's* exposure, unsupported, appears in a dispatch from Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles, of March 10, 1862, in which he states "It is directed by the President that the *Monitor* be not too much exposed; that in no way shall any attempt be made to proceed with her unattended to Norfolk."

The unfettered common sense of that prodigy of the Southland clearly saw the expedient course to pursue under the circumstances, and by restricting the exposure of the *Monitor*, precluded the taking of a risk whose possible adverse outcome, if it should be added at that time to the enormous prestige which had accrued to the Confederate cause from the *Virginia's* victories, would have seriously furthered the foreign recognition so essential to the attainment of the object of the Confederate hopes.

The experiments which the Confederate naval administration had been making with their improved wrought-iron solid shot for use in the seven inch rifles on the *Virginia*, gave good reason for confidence that the eight inch walls of the *Monitor's* turret were not impervious to such projectiles. During the *Virginia's* engagements of the 8th and 9th of March, the only projectiles available for use in those guns were light shell. But as the heavy nine inch bar in the pilot house of the *Monitor* had been broken, and her turret deeply indented by these frangible missiles, it was not unreasonable to expect more conspicious results from the use of solid shot.

Lincoln with his usual sagacity realized that the issue of another isolated conflict between the *Monitor* and *Virginia* would be a matter of serious doubt, and that an adverse outcome would involve a problem of diplomatic significance too grave to incur for the mere gratification of a prompting for spectacular military effect. He was therefore averse to the taking of any risks, that could be judiciously avoided.

One, H. K. Lawrence proposed to the Secretary of the Navy to put four submarine appliances under the *Virginia*

and blow her up for $300,000, and to turn the same trick on the *Patrick Henry* and *Yorktown* for $100,000 each, but evidently did not convince the secretary of the efficiency of his project for nothing came of it.

One of the plans by which the Confederates proposed to capture the *Monitor* was to board her and throw a wet sail over the pilot house to obstruct the view of the pilot; to attack the turret, ventilators, smokestack and other openings with turpentine and other combustibles to be ignited, and to drive wedges between the turret and the deck to prevent its turning. But the *Monitor's* crew were aware of the plan and prepared to repel an attack of that kind.

On the morning of May 9, 1862, President Lincoln went to the *Monitor* and directed its commanding officer to reconnoiter Sewell's Point to ascertain whether the Confederate forces had abandoned their work there, but *not to violate the instructions of the commander of the squadron by bringing on an engagement* with the *Virginia*. This is perhaps the only time when a President of the United States delivered an order in person for a tactical movement on the field of battle. He was then in easy reach of Confederate shells from Sewell's Point.

Destruction of the Virginia

Early in the morning of May 10, a large detachment of Federal troops was landed on Willoughby's Point, and so threatened Norfolk in the rear that the city was abandoned, which left the *Virginia* no other alternative than to retire from the Elizabeth River; battle with the Federal fleet; or be captured or destroyed. The first two were found impracticable and she was set on fire by her own crew and blew up at 4:55 o'clock on the morning of the 11th.

The embarrassing situation in which the *Virginia* was placed is completely described by Flag Officer Tattnall:

> On the next day (the 10th) at 10 o'clock A. M., we observed from the *Virginia* that the flag was not flying on Sewell's Point Battery and that it appeared to have been abandoned. I dispatched Lieutenant J. P. Jones, the Flag Lieutenant, to Craney Island, where the Confederate Flag was still flying, and he

learned that a large force of the enemy had landed on the bay shore and was marching rapidly on Norfolk; that the Sewell's Point Battery was abandoned, and our troops were retreating. I then dispatched the same officer to Norfolk to confer with General Huger and Captain Lee. He found the Navy Yard in flames, and that all its officers had left by railroad. * * * * * that the enemy were within half a mile of the city and that the Mayor was treating for its surrender.

On the return to the ship he found that Craney Island and all the other batteries had been abandoned. It was now 7 o'clock in the evening and this unexpected information rendered prompt measures necessary for the safety of the *Virginia*.

The pilots assured me that they could take the ship with a draft of 18 feet, within 40 miles of Richmond. Confiding in these assurances, and after consulting with the first and flag lieutenants, and learning that the officers generally thought it the most judicious course, I determined to lighten the ship at once and run up the river for the protection of Richmond. * * *

Between one and two o'clock in the morning the first lieutenant reported to me, after the crew had worked for five or six hours and lifted the ship so as to render her unfit for action, the pilots had declared their inability to carry 18 feet above the Jamestown flats, up to which point the shore on each side was occupied by the enemy.

On demanding from the Chief Pilot, Mr. Parrish, an explanation of this palpable deception, he replied that 18 feet could be carried after the prevalence of easterly winds, but that for the last two days they had been westerly. I had no time to lose. The ship was not in a condition for battle even with an enemy of equal force, and their force was overwhelming. I therefore determined, with the concurrence of the first and flag lieutenants, to save the crew for future service by landing them at Craney Island, the only road for retreat open to us, and to destroy the ship to prevent her falling into the hands of the enemy.

The propriety of that decision is beyond question.

Admiral Buchanan pays a very earnest and deserved compliment to Tattnall and the crew of the *Virginia* in his letter to Lieutenant Catesby ap R. Jones under date of June 19, 1862, in which he writes:

"There is one thing very certain. The destruction of the *Virginia* saved *Richmond,* for if you all had not been at the Bluff, (Drewry's) Richmond would have been shelled and perhaps taken. I hear this from all sources."

The Commander of the *Monitor* reported that the fire from Drewry's Bluff was "remarkably well directed."

The importance of that service appears from the report of Flag Officer Goldsborough on May 12:

> "The *Monitor* and Stevens (*Nangatuck*) have both gone up the James River with orders from me to reduce all the works of the enemy as they go along * * * * * and then get up to Richmond * * * * * and shell the city into a surrender."

The iron-clad *Galena* was also in that flotilla.

Tattnall was tried by a court martial on the charge of having improvidently destroyed the *Virginia,* but was unanimously acquitted.

On the morning of May 11th the regiment to which I belonged was in the intrenchments that had been erected for the defense of Norfolk from the land side, into which it had marched from Willoughby's Point the preceding day.

Shortly after daybreak I was sitting on the ground with my back toward Norfolk. I felt a tremor of the ground beneath me, and soon after a distinct roar. On looking to the southwest I saw an immense white cloud mounting the horizon, which announced the termination of the career of a vessel which, without a flaw in her rceord, had created a revolution in naval construction, furthered by the services of commanders and crew in every way worthy to share in her glory.

While my regiment was on the wharf at Fortress Monroe, on the evening of May 9th, awaiting embarkation on the canal boats on which it was transported to Willoughby's Point that night, *en route* for the occupation of Norfolk, I was conscious of a sense of peril more acute than I ever felt in any other place of danger. The wharf was piled high with boxes of infantry ammunition and other supplies. The covers of some of the ammunition boxes were off, and the contents of the boxes, consisting of paper cartridges, exposed to the sparks from the funnels of the puffing tugs in the near vicinity, any one of which might have caused an explosion that would have annihilated the expedition and produced disastrous

damage to the supplies stored there for the use of the Federal Army then advancing up the Peninsula toward Richmond.

The only actions of any importance in which the Monitor was engaged after her encounter with the *Virginia* on March 9th, were on the 8th of the succeeding May when she exchanged a few shots with Sewell's Point batteries; and on the 16th of that month when in company with the iron-clad *Naugutuck,* the armored *Galena,* and other vessels, she was engaged in the futile and disastrous attempt to reduce the fortifications at Drewry's Bluff on the James River about eight miles below Richmond. She was hit three times in that action but the impacts only further demonstrated the impregnability of her armor to the heaviest smooth-bore projectiles then in use. The iron armor of her companion, the *Galena,* was perforated thirteen times with the loss of thirteen of her crew killed and eight wounded.

The *Monitor* ended her career by foundering in a hurricane off Hatteras on December 31, 1862.

The most inconclusive feature of the action between the *Monitor* and *Virginia,* in view of the admission of the commander of the *Virginia* that one of the *Monitor's* shots propelled by the minimum powder charge, almost disabled the *Virginia's* machinery, was the omission to put the endurance of the former's guns to a severer test by largely increasing their powder charge, and to take more care and deliberation in aiming. But the Ordnance Bureau had given Captain Worden peremptory orders not to use more than the prescribed service charge of fifteen pounds, although subsequent experience proved that it might have been more than doubled with safety.

While the conflict between the *Virginia* and *Monitor* did not determine that either of them was in design the better fighting implement, they each embodied features that are represented in the most approved modern ships.

The main outstanding incontrovertible facts connected with that conflict are:

The interposition of the *Monitor* and her vigorous and persistent aggressiveness so diverted the *Virginia* from her

attack upon the *Minnesota* that the destruction or capture of the latter, which otherwise would have been imminent, was delayed and finally averted through the structural impairment of the *Virginia* partly incurred during her conflict with the *Monitor,* that rendered her longer stay away from facilities for general repairs, precarious.

The *Monitor* was withdrawn from the conflict *under fire* by order of her first Commander on account of injury received from the *Virginia.*

The *Monitor* continued under her second commander to retreat from the locality of that conflict for a distance of more than a mile and stayed away during almost or more than an hour.

During the absence of the *Monitor* the stranded *Minnesota* was thus abandoned to her own inadequate resources for her defense from destruction or capture by the *Virginia* and her consorts.

The only Federal vessel within gun shot range of the *Virginia* during the retreat of the *Monitor* was the grounded *Minnesota* whose commander admits in his report of March 10, 1862 to the Secretary of the Navy, that as a consequence of that retreat of the *Monitor* he was in such abject despair of saving his ship from capture that he was contemplating her destruction when the *Virginia* withdrew.

The *Monitor* did not attempt to return to the battle ground until after the *Virginia* had begun to retire therefrom of her own volition in unchallenged triumph, unpursued and unthreatened by any of her adversaries as Lieutenant Greene admits.

As an eye witness, I observed the withdrawal of the *Monitor* from the conflict with the *Virginia* without pause until she was far beyond the effective range of the latter's guns. The prestige lost to the *Monitor* by that retirement under fire, and by those sinister moments of indecision on the part of her second commander, was the prestige of victory gained by her opponent, regardless of the relative structural or personal damage sustained by them or of their relative structural design, efficiency or defects.

The respective superiority in construction and power of offense is not the point at issue. The crux of the discussion is "which was the victor?" Certainly by all the principles which govern in armed conflicts, the contestant that remains after the other has fled is entitled to the honors of the battle. In that view there can be no question that the *Virginia* is entitled to that distinction. How long she should remain on the field of action after her antagonist withdrew was for her to decide. Her antagonist had abandoned the field to her with every appearance of a permanent defeat. That her antagonist returned after she had retired did not detract from her right to the major credit of the conflict. *She did not retire under threat nor compulsion of her adversary.*

The sectional bitterness inimical to the best interest of the Republic, which the discussions of that battle have evoked, is essentially traceable to the erroneous impression created by the incomplete reports of the *Monitor's* commanders and to the ungenerous and groundless intimation in the report of Lieutenant Greene, which was substantially reiterated in the report of Captain Worden, that the *Virginia* retired from the scene of action under the *Monitor's* fire, and has placed both Worden and Greene on the professional and ethical defensive.

It was by such misrepresentations that authors of many Northern school histories of the Civil War were misled into inaccurate narratives of the *Monitor-Virginia* conflict in Hampton Roads, which have a mischievous influence on the minds of their readers by encouraging invidious exultation in the supporters of the Union during the Civil War, and inspiring a corresponding degree of justly indignant resentment on the part of those who sympathized with the Confederate cause.

The main object of this monograph is to further harmony among my countrymen of every section by setting forth with an earnest purpose of impartiality, all the facts I have been able to recall from my own observation as a spectator of the contests between the *Virginia* and the *Monitor* and other vessels in Hampton Roads; from the records on the subject which I have been able to consult, and from the recollections of participants with whom I have conversed.

I feel assured that every noble minded citizen of the Republic, whether of the North or South, and regardless of his judgment or sympathies concerning the merits of the policies and principles involved in the causes of the Civil War, is proud to be the fellow countryman of the breed that was represented in the heroic contestants on either side.

While the Civil War was in progress and for a reasonable period thereafter, it was natural that the opponents in that contest, and their sympathizers, should be disposed to invest their narratives of the events of that war with their personal or partisan coloring. It is full time that the truth alone should appear regardless of the effect it may have upon the reputations of the participants or the sentiments of others concerned. In that spirit I have made my investigation and submit their results.

CAPTAIN WORDEN'S REPORT

"Brooklyn, N. Y., Jan. 5, 1868.

Sir:

Recently learning that Lieut. Comdr. S. D. Greene, the executive officer of the *Monitor,* in her conflict with the *Merrimac* in Hampton Roads, on the 9th of March, 1862, has been annoyed by ungenerous allusions to the fact that no official record existed at the Department, in relation to my opinion of his conduct on that occasion, I desire now to remedy a wrong which I regret should so long have existed, and to do justice to that gallant and excellent officer, as well as to all the officers and crew of the *Monitor,* who, without exception, did their duty so nobly in that remarkable encounter, by placing on the files of the Department the following report.

In order to do full justice to him and to the others under my command, I beg leave to state narratively the prominent points in the history of that vessel from the date of my orders to her until the encounter with the *Merrimac.*

I was ordered to her on the 13th January 1862, when she was still on stocks. Prior to that date Lieut. S. D. Greene had interested himself in her and thoroughly examined her construction and design, and informed himself as to her qualities; and notwithstanding the many gloomy predictions of Naval Officers and of officers of the Mercantile Marine as to the great probability of her sinking at sea, volunteered to go in her, and

at my request was ordered. From the date of his orders he applied himself unremittingly and intelligently to the study of her peculiar qualities and to her fitting and equipment. When she was nearly ready for putting in commission, I was authorized by the Department to select a crew from the Receiving Ship *North Carolina,* or any other vessel of war in the harbor of New York. Under that authority I asked for volunteers from the *North Carolina* and the Frigate *Sabine;* and after stating fully to the crews of those vessels the probable dangers of the passage to Hampton Roads, and the certainty of having important service to perform after arriving there, had many more men to volunteer than was required. From them I selected a crew, and a better one no Naval Commander ever had the honor to command.

She was put in commission on the * * * * day of February 1862, and from that time until her day of sailing, Lieut. Greene and all the officers and crew displayed untiring energy and zeal in her fitting and equipment, and in the conduct of the several trials of her engines, turret, machinery, etc.

She left the lower Bay of New York on the afternoon of the 6th of March, with a moderate wind from the West'd. and smooth sea, in tow of a small tug-boat, and accompanied by the U. S. Steamers *Currituck* and *Sachem.* About midday of the 7th, the wind has freshened to a strong breeze causing—in our then position off the Capes of the Delaware—a rough sea, which broke constantly and violently over her deck, and forcing the water in considerable quantities into the vessel through the hawse pipes, under the turret and in various other places. About 4 o'clock p. m. the wind and sea still increasing, the water broke over the smoke and blower pipes—the former 6 feet and the latter 4 feet high—which wetting the blower bands, caused them to slip and finally to break. The blowers being thus stopped, there was no draft for the furnaces, and the engine and fire rooms became immediately filled with gas. The Senior Engineer, Mr. Isaac Newton and his assistants met the emergency with great determination, but were unable to fight against the gas, which, in a very short time prostrated them—apparently lifeless—upon the floor of the engine-room, from which they were rescued and carried to the top of the turret, where they finally revived. With motive power thus useless for propulsion or pumping, the water which was entering the vessel in many places, was increasing rapidly. The hand pump was used and men set to work bailing; but with little effect. The tug-boat having us in tow, was ordered to head inshore, but being light and of moderate power, she could move us but slowly against wind and sea.

Between 7 and 8 o'clock however, we got into smoother water and were enabled to so far clear the engine-room of gas, as to permit the blower bands to be repaired and the blowers to be gotten into motion, and by 8 o'clock were on our course again, with the engines going slowly and a comparatively smooth sea. This lasted until shortly after midnight, when in crossing a shoal the sea suddenly became rough again, broke violently over the deck, causing fears of another disaster to the blowers. The wheel ropes too, became entangled and jammed and for half an hour—until it was cleared—the vessel yawed unmanageably and seriously endangered the towing hawser which fortunately held, and in a short time we were clear of the shoal and in smooth water again.

From this time no further serious mishap occurred, and about 4 o'clock p. m. of Saturday March 8th, we passed Cape Henry Light and soon after heard heavy firing in the direction of Fortress Monroe, indicating an engagement, which I rightly concluded to be with the *Merrimac*. I immediately ordered the vessel stripped of her sea rig, turret keyed up and in every way to be prepared for action. About midway between Cape Henry and Fortress Monroe, a pilot boat came alongside and gave us a pilot, from whom we learned of the advent of the *Merrimac*, the disaster to the *Congress* and *Cumberland* and the generally gloomy condition of affairs in Hampton Roads.

About 9 o'clock p. m. we anchored near the Frigate *Roanoke*, Capt. Marston—the senior officer present—to whom I reported, and who suggested that I should go to the assistance of the Frigate *Minnesota*, then aground off Newport News. Finding difficulty in getting a pilot I accepted the services of Act. Master Saml. Howard, who earnestly volunteered for that service, and under whose pilotage we reached the *Minnesota* about 11:30 o'clock p. m. when I reported to Captain Van Brunt, her commanding officer, and anchored near him at about 1 o'clock a. m. of Sunday March 9th. He hoped to get his ship afloat at high water—about 2 o'clock—but failed to do so. At daylight the *Merrimac* with several consorts, was discovered at anchor under Sewell's Point. I went at once to see Captain Van Brunt, whose vessel was still aground, a good deal damaged from the attack of the day before, and in a helpless condition. After a few minutes conversation with him in relation to the situation of affairs, I left, telling him that I would develop all the qualities, offensive and defensive, possessed by the "Battery" under my command to protect his vessel from the attack of the *Merrimac*, should she come out again; and that I had great faith in her capabilities. Soon after reaching

my vessel and at about 7:30 o'clock a. m., the *Merirmac* was observed to be underway accompanied by her consorts, steaming slowly. I got underway as soon as possible and stood directly for her, with crew at quarters, in order to meet and engage her as far away from the *Minnesota* as possible. As I approached the enemy, her wooden consorts turned and stood back in the direction from which they had come, and she turned her head up stream against the tide, remaining nearly stationery, and commenced firing. At this time—about 8 o'clock a. m.—I was approaching her on the starboard bow, on a course nearly at right angles with her line of keel, reserving my fire until near enough, that every shot might take effect. I continued to so approach until within very short range, when I altered my course parallel with hers but with bows in opposite directions, stopped the engine and commenced firing. In this way I passed slowly by her within a few yards, delivering fire as rapidly as possible, and receiving from her a rapid fire in return, both from her great guns and musketry, the latter aimed at the pilot house hoping undoubtedly to penetrate it through the lookout holes and to disable the commanding officer and helmsman. At this period I felt some anxiety about the turret machinery, it having been predicted by many persons that a heavy shot with great initial velocity striking the turret, would so derange it as to stop its working; but finding that it had been twice struck and still revolved as freely as ever, I turned back with renewed confidence and hope, and continued the engagement at close quarters, every shot from our guns taking effect upon the huge sides of our adversary, stripping off the iron freely. Once during the engagement I ran across and close to her stern, hoping to disable her crew, which I could not have missed by more than two feet.

Once after having passed upon her port side, in crossing her bow to get between her and the *Minnesota* again, she steamed up quickly and finding that she would strike my vessel with her prow or ram I put the helm "hard-a-port" giving a broad sheer, with our bow towards the enemy's stern, thus avoiding a direct blow and receiving it at a sharp angle on the starboard quarter, which caused it to glance without inflicting any injury.

The contest so continued, except for an interval of about fifteen minutes, when I hauled off to remedy some deficiency in the supply of shot in the turret, until near noon, when being within 10 yards of the enemy, a shell from her struck the pilot-house near the lookout hole, through which I was looking, and exploded fracturing one of the "logs" of iron of which it was

composed, filling my face and eyes with powder, utterly blinding and in a degree stunning me. The top of the pilot-house too was partially lifted off by the force of the concussion, which let in a flood of light, so strong as to be apparent to me, blind as I was, and caused me to believe that the pilot-house was seriously disabled. I therefore gave orders to put the helm to starboard and sheer off and sent for Lieut. Greene and directed him to take command. I was then taken to my quarters and had been there but a short time, when it was reported to me that the *Merrimac* was retiring in the direction of Norfolk. In the meantime Lieut. Greene, after taking his place in the pilot-house and finding the injuries there less serious than I supposed, had turned the vessel's head again in the direction of the enemy, to continue the engagement; but before he could get at close quarters with her she retired. He therefore very properly returned to the *Minnesota* and lay by her until she floated.

The *Merrimac* having been thus checked in her career of destruction and driven back crippled and discomfitted, the question arises, should she have been followed in her retreat to Norfolk? That such a course would commend itself very temptingly to the gallantry of an officer and be difficult to resist is undeniable. Yet I am convinced that under the condition of affairs then existing at Hampton Roads and the great interests at stake there—all of which were entirely dependent upon the *Monitor*—good judgment and sound discretion forbade it. It must be remembered that the pilot-house of the *Monitor* was situated well forward in her bows, and that it was quite considerably damaged. In following in the wake of the enemy, it would have been necessary—in order to fire clear of the pilot-house—to have made broad "yaws" to starboard or port, involving in the excitement of such a chase, the very serious danger of grounding in the narrower portions of the channel and near some of the enemy's batteries, whence it would have been very difficult to extricate her, possibly involving her loss. Such a danger her commanding officer would not in my judgment have been justified in encountering, for her loss would have left the vital interests in all the waters of the Chesapeake Bay at the mercy of future attacks from the *Merrimac*. Had there been another ironclad in reserve at that point to guard those interests, the question would have presented a different aspect which would not only have justified him in following but perhaps made it his imperative duty to do so.

The fact that the battle with the *Merrimac* was not more decided and prompt, was due to the want of knowledge of the

endurance of the XI-inch Dahlgren guns with which the *Monitor* was armed, and which had not been fully tested. Just before leaving New York I received a peremptory order from the Bureau of Ordnance to use only the prescribed service charge—viz 15 lbs.—and I did not feel justified in violating those instructions at the risk of bursting one of the guns, which placed as they were in turret would almost entirely have disabled the vessel. Had I been able to have used the 30 lb. charges, which experience has since shown the guns capable of enduring, there is little doubt in my mind that the contest would have been shorter and the result more decided. Further—the crew had been but a few days on board, the weather bad, mechanics at work on her up to the time of sailing, and sufficient opportunity had not been afforded to practice them properly at the guns, the mode of manipulation which was entirely novel. A few days at Hampton Roads to have drilled them and gotten the gun and turret gear in smooth working order—which from having been constantly wet on the passage was somewhat rusted—would have enabled the guns to have been handled more quickly and effectively and with better results.

And now Sir, I desire to express my high appreciation of the zeal, energy and courage displayed by every officer and man under my command during this remarkable combat, as well as during the trying scenes of the passage from New York. I commend one and all most heartily to the favorable consideration of the Department and of the country.

Lieut. Greene, the executive officer, had charge in the turret and handled the guns with great courage, coolness and skill, and throughout the engagement, as in the equipment of the vessel and on her passage to Hampton Roads, exhibited an earnest devotion to duty unsurpassed in my experience; and for which I had the honor, in person, to recommend him to the Department and to the Board of Admirals (some three years since) for advancement, in accordance with the precedent established in the case of Lieut. Comdr. Thornton, the executive officer of the *Kearsarge*. I beg leave now most respectfully and earnestly to reiterate that recommendation.

Acting Master Saml. Howard, who volunteered as pilot stood by me in the pilot-house during the engagement and behaved with courage and coolness. He has since been promoted to Acting Volunteer Lieutenant for his services on that occasion.

Chief Engineer A. C. Stimers, U. S. N., made the passage in the vessel to report upon the performance of the machinery, &c., and performed useful service during the engagement in manipulating the turret.

First Assistant Engineer Isaac Newton, the chief engineer of the vessel and his assistants, managed the machinery with attention and skill, and gave prompt and correct attention to all the signals from the pilot-house.

Acting Assistant Paymaster W. F. Keeler and Captain's Clerk Danl. Toffey, made their services very useful in transmitting my orders to the turret.

Peter Williams, quartermaster, was at the helm by my side and merited my admiration by his cool and steady handling of the wheel.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

John L. Worden,
Captain.

Hon. Gideon Welles,
Secretary of the Navy,
Washington, D. C.

BIBLIOGRAPHY *

Battles and Leaders of the Civil War.

Butts, Frank B., *The Monitor and the Merrimac.*

Century Magazine, March 1885. Narratives Lieutenants J. T. Wood of the *Virginia* and S. D. Greene of the *Monitor.*

Greene, Samuel Dana, *Letters to His Father.*

Marmaduke, Henry H., (C. S. N.), Oral Recollections.

Official Records of the Union and Confederate Navies, Series 1, Volume V.

The Merrimac and the Monitor. U. S. H. R. Report N. 1725, 48th Congress, (May 31, 1884).

Preston, Robert L., Letter in the *Washington Post* (March 9, 1912.)

Selfridge, Rear Admiral Thos. O., U. S. N., *The Cumberland,* War Paper 67, Military Order of the Loyal Legion of the U. S.

* The following additions may be made to the bibliography: "The Career of the Iron-Clad Virginia (formerly the Merrimac) Confederate States Navy, March-May, 1862. By Dinwiddie Brazier Phillips, Late Surgeon, Confederate States Navy, Serving in the Virginia." Collections of the Virginia Historical Society, new series, Vol. VI., (Richmond mdccclxxxvii), pp. 193-231.

The Confederate States Ram Merrimac or Virginia. By Virginius Newton (Richmond 1907).

The History of Norfolk County, Virginia. By Col. W. H. Stewart (Chicago 1902), pp. 67-98.

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629

(From the Originals in the Library of Congress)

(Continued from XXX, 361.)

A Co^{rt} at James Citty the 4th of March 1628. p^{r}sent.

Doctor: Pott.
Capt: Smyth.
Capt: Mathewes.
M^{r}: Secretary.
M^{r}: ffarrar.

At this Co^{rt} was brought in the will of Gilbert Peppit, gen. and proved to bee this last will and testam^{t} uppon the oathes of Zachary Cripps and George Woodcocke and that hee was of p^{r}fecte sense and memory at the making thereof.

Whereas it appeared that Mathew Cavell for the consideracon of twelve pounds ten shillinges paid into the hands of Sr Edwin Sandis Knight then treasurer for Virginia was to take upp fifty acres of land in the said Country of Virginia, And for that the said Mathew is deceased and Thomas Cavell his sonne moved this Co^{rt} to grant him leave to take upp the said fifty acres It is ordered that hee shall have liberty to take upp the same in any place wthin this Colony soe as the same bee not formerly made Choice of Provided that hee doe make proofe that hee is the next and right heire to the said Mathew Cavell.

At this Co^{rt} was taken into Consideracon the placing of Lazarus Martin[1], Minister who arrived in the London Marchant and as yett is not p^{r}vided for in any Cure or charge Whereuppon

[1] It is evident that there were a number of ministers in Virginia the early part of the Seventeenth century whose names have not appeared in any of our histories.

it was thought fitt and accordingly ordered that hee should have the two plantacons of the Neckofland and the College under his Care And for that those places doe not conteyne any sufficient a number of Inhabitants as hee might expecte to yeild him a Competent meanes p^r^porconable to his paines and ministry. It is thought Convenient if soe bee the Inhabitants and planters shall willingly Condiscende therein that the dues and titles in the same bee augmented in such p^r^porcon as may give him Contemtm^t^ and incourage him to labor diligently in his Calling.

Whereas Mr George Keth is lately arrived, and by his dep^r^ture from Elizabeth Citty into England the place hee formerly held is allready furnished and p^r^vided for wherby hee is now destitute of a Chardge wherein to p^r^forme his Calling and Ministry, The Co^rt^ hath thought fitt to order that those new plantacons scituate betweene Maries Mount and Waters his Creeke bee for the tyme beeing joyned into one p^r^ishe and Contribute to the mainteynance of the said Mr Keth such tythes and duties as shall bee belonging unto him.

William Barnes is imprisoned at the suit of Thomas Crumpe untill hee make him satisfaccon.

It is ordered that a warrant shall bee directed to Mr Grevill Pooly and Edward Auborine to appeare.

At this Co^rt^ Roger Saunders p^r^ferred his suit against Richard Popeley uppon a bond of fower hundred pounds sterling, and for that hee affirmeth that hee hath beene dampnified to the value of 2600^li^ tob. wth hee hath satisfied unto John Army or given him security therefore. The Co^rt^ hath ordered that the said Richard Popeley shall dischardg a bill wherein the said John Army indebted to Mr Thomas fflint in 900^li^ of Tobaccoe and dischardge on other bill wherein the Saunders stands bounde unto John Army for the paym^t^ of 800^li^ of tobaccoe and shall delyver one new man unto the said Saunders to serve him all his tyme of covennte, the said Saunders to choose him out of five of Popelys new servants And that the said Popley shall binde himselfe twelve servants and his plantacon to p^r^forme the same.

At this Co^rt^ was taken into Consideracon what Course was best to bee held wth the Indians in generall It was concluded

that the order of Co^rt made the last daie of January last past should stand in force; But as concerning a p^rticular Indian wch came in voluntarily amongst us: ffor that it Could not be p^rsupposed that hee knew of our breaking off the former treaty of peace wth their Cominge so suddenly unto us after the messengers were sent awaie wth a messuage to that effecte, It was thought fitt in reguard they have not begunn wth us nor killed any of our men first, And for that it is conceaved that by that meanes they may happily bee w^thheld from offering us any further injuries wch is not uneasie for them to effecte Considering the weakness of dyvers of o^r stragling plantacons, that hee shall bee delyvered upp to the hands of his Countrymen, and w^thall a messuage to bee tould them that we are resolved to breake off the treaty of peace wth them in Virginia they have beene soe false unto us in all the Condicons Concluded and agreed on, And especially for that they have frequented our plantacons and pressed uppon our howses Contrary to the first and principall Article, And further have killed many of our hogs and Cattel and done injuries to divers of our men hunting in the woods.

Whereas it appeared that Nicholas * * * * * * was to serve Mr Thomas Willoughby untill the age of [illegible] The said Mr Willoughby did now signifie to this Co^rt that hee is Content to accepte the said Nicholas to serve him fower yeares after this p^rsent day and then to set him free.

A Co^rt at James Citty the 5th of March 1628 p^rsent

Doctor Pott.
Capt: Smyth.
Capt: Mathewes.
Mr Secretary
M^r ffarrar.

Robte Poole gent sworne and examined sayth that about the midle of May 1625 this exa'iat being at Cap: William Tucker his howse at Elizabeth Citty wth Leift Gilbert Peppett, Henry Henett, marriner, and Walter Williams marchant, heard the said Cap: Tucker make offer of fower thousand weight of tobaccoe unto the said Walter Williams and to paie the same unto him p^rsently in the behalfe of Capt Michaell Mar-

shart for the use of Mr William Lucas to be sent home in the shipp called the Supply.

At this Cort Capt. Samuell Mathewes made over unto Zachary Cripps gent one hundred acres of land accrewing by vertue of the transportacon of Thomas Dryhurst and Mathew Liveing who came in the Shipp the Neptune 1618 whereuppon the Cort graunted that a patent for the said one hundred acres should bee made unto the said Zacharie Cripps Scituate at the mouth of Warwick Ryver abutting upon [illegible] and Leift Gilbert Peppett his land.

John Southerne gent sworne and exaied sayth that hee being in his owne house, the Provost Marshall being to execute his office by setting an unruly fellowe in the stockes did Charge the standers by in the kinges name to bee adying and assisting unto him, amongst whome were then and there prsent Charles Waller John Virgo and Robte Hutchenson wch parties this dept very well knew who did not only not ayde and assist him but went away laughing.

It is ordered that John Virgoe for refus[ing] to assist [the] Provost Marshall in the execution of his office [shall] paie forty pounds of tobacco for a fine and [shall give] suerties for his good behavior.

The said Virgo did then acknowledg to owe unto or soveraigne lord the King forty pounds [of tobaccoe] wth condicon to appeare at the next Quarter Cort and in the meane tyme to bee of the good behavior.

This daie the whole body of the Councell nowe remayning and resident in the Colony did according to his Mats letters patents assemble themselves, and after full and serious Consideracon did electe and Choose John Pott Esqr to bee the prsent Governor of and for this Colony of Virginia.

A Cort at James Citty the * * * of March Ao 1628 prsent

John Pott Esqr Gouernor &c
Capt: Smyth.
Mr: Secretary.
Mr ffarrar.

Richard Peck aged 25 yeares or thereabouts sworne and

ex'aied syth that uppon the eight daie of february last past Thomas Godby being at the Howse of Wm Parker at Merry poynt, this depon^t^ and dyvers others being then there in Company wth him, after supper they dranke out betweene them a bottle of burnt clarett wine conteyning five pints or thereabouts, and the said Godby dranke for his share thereof about some fower cupps at wch tyme Mr Conges boate running agrounde on the sholes against the said howse William Bently being in her came into the howse and asked if that were their orders to heare men call and not come to helpe them out of the water whereunto Godby answered, doe yo^u^ thinke wee have nothing to doe but to fetch yo^u^ out of the water. To wch Bently replyed hold yor peace noebody speaketh to yo^u^ after wch many jesting wordes passed betweene the said Bently and Godby, amongst wch Godby gave Bently many provoking wordes, and after that Bently said to Godby shall wee tosse some balls whereuppon Godby said if yo^u^ tosse balls to mee I will tosse the Cup in yor face and not long after (many words having first past betwixt them) Godby called Bently rogue or rascall or both and Bently did the like to him, and thereuppon p^r^sently the said Bently sitting uppon the forme on the left side of Godby strooke him of from the said forme and p^r^sently rose upp and gave him a kick as hee lay uppon the Ground. Then the Company there p^r^sent tooke upp the said Godby and sett him on a chair and then Godby complayned saying oh my side after wch hee walked two or three tournes crosse the howse, and then William Parker led him toward this exaia'ts howse and by the way having occasion to unloose a poynt hee could not sitt but tumbled downe Crying out, oh Bently thou hast killed mee repeating the same words often, and also said of himselfe I am Cruelly faxed and repeated the same likewise very often After wch the said Parker this deponent and some others Carryed him backe to Parker's howse And in the morning Godby was founde dead in tha said howse and this is all this dep^t^ can saie.

William Parker aged 22 yeares or thereabouts sworne and exa'ied sayth that uppon the eight daie of february last past, one Thomas Godby at Elizabeth Citty being at this exai'ts

howse wth some six others in Company after they had supped they had a bottle of burnt Clarett wine Conteyning about five pints, and the said Thomas Godby dranke about fower Cupps of the same And this exa'iate sayth hee was a little light headed wth drinke and after about eleven of Clocke at night William Bently Came to this exa'ats house alsoe in a boate, and when hee was Come into the howse hee asked, why would none of the howse light us upp, and then Thomas Godby answered was any body bound to bring yo^u^ light to ietch yo^u^ of from the water then William Bently replyed noe body speaketh to yo^u^ then all sitting by the fire they began to jest one wth another, And Bently called Godby Cuckold To wch hee said I were as good be a Cuckold as a Cuckold maker and Called Bently Rogue or knave, whereuppon Bently sitting uppon a forme on the left hand of Godby stroke the said Godby wth his right hand (as this ex'aiate taketh it and felled him from the forme, and then p^r^sently Bently rose and kicked Godby and then the Company there parted them and tooke Bently from him and then Godby got upp and gott uppon a Chest and Cryed out o my belly and my side whereuppon this ex'aiat advised the said Godby to goe to the next house to sleepe, and thereuppon the said Godby went out wth this dep^t^ [illegible] and there this dep^t^ left him and Retorned [to his] owne howse, and w^th^in a q^r^ of an hower after [the] said Godby was brought backe again to this dep^ts^ howse and there was laide uppon a bed, and Cryed out o Mr Bently yo^u^ have killed mee repeating the same divers tymes, and saying Lord have mercy uppon us Lord Jesus receave my soule after wch hee lay very quiett and this dep^t^ thinking him to bee a sleep left him and in the morning hee was found dead.

Hereuppon said Bently was indited by the name of William Bently late of Grangers poynte, Taylor, for that hee the eight daie of February in the fourth yeare of the reigne of our soveraigne Lord Charles by the grace of god of England Scotland ffrance and Ireland king defendo^r^ of the faith &c at the howse of one William Parker Scituate at the plantacon Called Merry poynt by force and armes uppon one Thomas Godby late of Elizabeth Citty planter at the said howse in the

peace of our soveraigne Lord the King and then being made an assaulte and affray, and the said Thomas Godby then and there wth his left hand, uppon the left eare felloniously wth his foote did kicke of wch stroke and kicking the said Thomas Godby the nynth daie of february in the yeare aforesaid in the morning dyed, and for the said William Bently the said Thomas Godby the said nynth daie of february in the yeare aforesaid felloniously did kill against the peace of our said soveraigne Lord the King his Crowne and Dignity.

Uppon wch indictm^t^ the said William Bently pleaded not Guilty, and for his tryall put himself uppon the Country vizt

Richard Kingsmill	Edward Cage	Thomas Bagwell
John Southerne	Thomas Crumpe	Marmaduke Rayner
Thomas Harwood	John Harris	Elmer Phillipps
John Bridges	John Johnson	ffrancis ffowler

W^ch^ Jury being Impaneled and sworne to enquire of the said felony uppon delyvering upp their verdict founde the said Bently guilty of manslaughter, And hee being asked what hee had to say for himselfe that hee ought not to dye demaunded his Clergie[2] whereuppon hee was d'd to the Ordinary &c.

At this Co^rt^ was a lease graunted unto Thomas Delmaio^r^ of a Certaine small slipp of land lying at Goose hill conteyning three acres abutting westerly uppon the land of Dame Elizabeth Dale Easterly uppon Goose hill Marshe Southerly towards the main River and Northerly on the Iland.

(To be continued)

[2] In cases of manslaughter, a person who could read could claim "benefit of clergy," and be burnt in the hand. It is probable that at this time the "burning" had become a mere form. This freed the prisoner from other punishment.

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

The Rent Roll of the Land in James City County, 1704

A

	Acres
Adkinson, Tho	50
Adkinson, Henry	250
Armestone, Joshua	50
Adams, Anne	150
Argo, James	200
Abbitt, Francis	100
Aperson, W^{m}	80
Allen, Rich'd	540

B

Baker, Jno	100
Bentley, Jno	125
Best, Edwd	75
Burwell, Lewis	1350
Beckett, Tho	60
Bray, James	3500
Bryon, Jno	100
Bingley, James	100
Benham, Jno	50
Brown, James	250
Bower, W^{m}	50
Broadnax, W^{m}	1683
Bayley, Wm.	100
Black, Geo.	200
Bush, Jno	800

Ballard, Tho	100
Bray, David	5758
Burton, Ralph	200
Blankett, Henry	100
Brand, Richd	125
Breeding, Jno	100
Bruer, Shackfield	350
Blackley, Wm	142
Barratt, Wm	305
Barron, Tho	100
Blankes, Henry	650
Bagby, Tho	180
Barnes, Francis	200
Brackitt, Tho	150
Brown, Wm	1070
Buxton, Samll	300
Bimms, Christo	300
Ballard, Wm	300
Boman	90
Benge, Robt	60
	19123

C

Center, Jno	100
Clerk, Wm	1100
Charles, Phill	200
Capell, Tho	200
Cearley, Wm	450
Clerk, Robt.	300
Clerk, Sarah	200
Cole, Richd	80
Cooper, Tho	60
Cook, Richd	75
Cosby, Charles	250
Crawley, Robt.	460
Cryer, Geo.	100
Cobbs, Ambrose	350

Cock, Jonathan	250
Cowles, Thomas	675
	4850

D

Dorman, Jn°	100
Drummond, Wm	150
Deane, Jn°	150
Duckitt, Abraham	290
Danzee, Jn° Jacob Coignan	4111
Deane, Tho	80
Deane, Wm	100
Drummond, Jn°	200
Deane, Tho	150
Duke, Tho	750
Davey, Francis	778
Doby, Jn°	300
Duke, Henry, Junr	1000
Davis, Geo	50
Duke, Henry, Esqr.	2986

E

Elerby, Elizb	600
Edmunds, Elizb	175
Eggleston, Joseph	550
Eglestone, Benja	1375
	2700

F

Fearecloth, Tho	277
Farthing, Wm	50
Frayser, Jn°	250
Fox, Wm	50
Fonace, Stephen	150
Fish, Jn°	100
Freeman, Geo	197

Farrbush, W^{m}	400
Flanders, Francis	350
	1824

G

Goodrich, Benj^{a}	1650
Gwin, Jno	100
Garey, Tho	60
Guilsby, Tho	300
Graves, Joseph	250
Goss, Charles	171
Goodall, Jno	400
Geddes	476
Gill, Jno	100
Green, Tho	050
Gregory, Nich.	50
Green, Wm.	100
Genings, Phill	400
Gibson, Gibey	150
Goodman, John	275
Grice, Aristotle	700
Greene, Tho	500
	5882

H

Hudson, W^{m}	50
Herd, Zeph	100
Hadley, Dyonitia	100
Hall, Jno.	50
Harvey, Geo.	1425
Howard, Jno	25
Hughes, Geo.	250
Hanfield, Mich.	.. 50
Hudson, Geo.	100
Hudson, Leonard	170
Hood, John	250
Harris, W^{m}	140

Hamner, Nich°	500
Henley, Leonard	360
Hooker, Edw[d]	1067
Higgins, Jn°	75
Henley, Jn°	100
Holiday, Tho	250
Hitchcock, John	100
Holeman, James	150
Hubert, Matt	1834
Hendcock, Robt	300
Haley, James	310
Hook, Mich.	260
Hill, Tho.	310
Hatfield, Rich[d]	100
Hilliard, Jerimiah	225
Hilliard, John	200
Hopkins, John	120
Hunt, Wm.	1300
Hix, John	115
Harrison, Wm.	150
Hawkins, John	200
Hix, Joseph	100
Harrison, Benj[a] Jr	100
	10936

J

Inch, Jno.	30
Inglis, Mongo	1300
Jones, Fred	300
Jenings, Edw[d] [Edmund] Esqr.	200
Jaquelin, Edw[d]	400
Jeffrys, Tho	60
Jackson, Eliz[b]	200
Jackson, Rich[d]	150
Jeffrys, Matt	100
Johnson, Antho	100
Jones, Wm.	50

Johnson, John	260
Jones, Wm.	115
Jordan, John	1000
	4265

K

Knewstup	150

L

Lawrence, Rich^{d}	250
Ludwell, Phil, Esqr.	6626
Lattoon, John	75
Lund, Thomas	100
Lillingtone, Benj^{a}	100
Lidie, Robt.	500
Loftin, Corneles	200
Lightfoot, Phil	1650
Lightfoot, John, Esqr	250
Love, Jno	100
Loftin, Corneles, Junr	200
Livey, Wm.	55
	10106

M

Mookins, Roger	160
Macklin, Wm.	300
Marston, Wm.	150
Morris, Edwd, Junr	100
Manningaren	150
Marston, Tho.	1000
Martin, Rich^{d}	150
Maples, Tho.	300
Mattlow, Jno	170
Morris, James	800
Morris, David	170
Myers, Wm. Junr	100
Mountfort,Tho	600
Morris, John	195

Marble [Marrable?] Geo.	135
Mallard, Poynes	100
Morryman, James	300
Morecock, Tho	700
Meekinge, Tho	175
Marraw, Dennis	30
Major, John	100
Major, John	100
	5885

N

Norrell [Norvell] Hugh	328
Nicholson, Jn°	144
Nicholls, Henry	100
Nailer, Wm.	300
O'Mooney, Mary	126
	998

P

Prince, George	50
Page, John	1700
Page, Mary	900
Pigot, Benj[a]	90
Pall, Wm.	450
Parker, Tho.	1650
Peper, Stephen	100
Phillips, Jn°	300
Pattison, Alex	100
Perkins, Charles	320
Philips, Edw[d]	100
Philips, Wm.	300
Pearman, Wm.	270
Pearman, Jn°	200
Pendexter [Poindexter], Tho.	550
Parish, Tho	100
Pattisson, Tho	200

Parke, Dan[ll] Esq[r]	1800
Pattison, Catherine	150
	9330

R

Rhods, Randall	50
Ryder, Mary	50
Rhodes, Francis	100
Rovell, Jn[o]	50
Revis, Wm.	150
Russell, Sam[ll]	350
	1050

S

Stafford, Mary	210
Sanders, Jn[o]	50
Sewell, Jn[o]	75
Sprattley, Jn[o]	350
Smith, Clerist[o]	450
Short, Jn[o]	90
Smallpage, Robt.	190
Santo, Robt.	100
Smith, Jn[o]	114
Slade, Wm.	80
Soane, Henry	750
Sykes, Burnard	1012
Selvey, Jacob	50
Sharp, Jn[o]	800
Shaley, Jn[o]	150
Simes, Wm.	650
Sorrell, Mary	500
Sherman, Eliz[b]	500
	6121

T

Tinsley Edw[d]	100
Tinsley, Rich[d]	100

Tomson, James	100
Thackson, John	289
Tyery, Wm.	1590
Thurson, John	500
Thomas, Wm.	150
Tyler, Henry	730
Tullett, John	625
Thomas, Hanah	100
Thomson, Henry	150
Tevine, Tho	100
Thomas, Jn°	250
	4784

V

Vaughan, Henry	1900
Udall, Matthew	50
Verney, Wm.	50
Vaiding, Isaac	300
	2300

W

Weathers, Tho.	130
Wood, Rich^{d}	130
Whitaker, Wm.	320
Waid, Tho.	100
Weldon, Sarah	100
Whaley, Mary	200
Winter, Tim°	250
Wilkins, Sam^{ll}	170
Wright, Sam^{ll}	100
Winter, Wm.	100
Williams, Matt	75
Walker, Alex	500
Williamson, John	120
Walker, David	150
Walker, Alex. Junr	2025
Warberton, Tho.	190

Weldey, Geo	317
Wragg, Tho	500
Wooten, Jn°	150
Willson, Jn°	140
Wilkins, Tho	600
Wood, Edwd	300
Wood, Tho	200
Walker, David	100
Ward, Robt.	800
Wright, Mary	175
Woodward, Lanslett	650
Woodward, John	650
Woodward, Geo.	350
Woodward, Sam^ll	350
Waid, Henry	150
Waid, Edwd	150
	10662

Y

Young, Robt.	350
Young, Thomas	350
	700

A	1420
B	19123
C	4850
D	11695
E	2700
F	1824
G	5882
H	10936
J	4264
K	150
L	10106
M	5885
N O	998

P	9330
R	1050
S	6121
T	4784
V	2300
W	10662
Y	700
	114780

Benj[a] Shottwater of York County	300
Tho Sorrell	300
Mary Nesham at the Blackwater	168
	768

Henry Soane jun[r]. Sher.

The Totall of the Acres in James City County	114780	
Discovered of this for wch the Sherriff is to be allowed the Q[t] R[t] according to his Ex[cy] ord[s] in Councill	6000	
Remaine	108780	
108780 acres at 24[l] tob[o] p 100 is	26107[l]	Tobo.
Whereof p[d] in Aronoco at 6[s] p ct	4000 is	12–0–0
In sweet scented at 3[s] 4[d] p ct	22107	92–2–3
	26107	104–2–3

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road, Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

(Continued from XXX, 367.)

14 Nov. 1640. Admon. of JANE BARHAM of p'ish of Linsted, Arch. Cant. Widow to Richard B. son of dec.

"Lodovicus" (Lewis) Lee of p'ish of Eastlinge, Kent, gent & Charles Barham of city of Canterbury, innholder, *bondsmen.* £40. *Canterbury Archdeaconry A. B.* 34, 3.

[A number of wills of the Kentish family of Barham, to which Anthony Barham of Virginia undoubtedly belonged, have been printed in this series.]

Admon. 30 Oct. 1641, of ROGER EPPS of p'ish of Elmested, Archd. Cant. to brother William E.

Bondsmen John Soones of p'ish of Elmested, co. Kent, yeoman & Edward Cloake of same, yeoman.

28 Oct. 1641. Ellen Epps widow relict of above, renounced. *Archdeaconry of Canterbury, A. B.* 34, 66.

[The Virginia family of Eppes, Epps, Eps, bears the arms of the Kentish family of the name. The name of Francis Eppes, the emigrant, has not yet been found in the wills so far examined.]

Admon. 14 Mar. 1642-3, of DUDLEY SENTLEGER of St. Johns in Isle of Thanet, Archd. Cant., gent., to Anne S. widow of dec.

Bondmen: Geo. Crayford of Middle Temple, London, Esq. & Jo. Quilter of St. John's af's'd yeoman, in £800. *Canterbury Archdeaconry, A. B.* 34, 132.

[Dudley St. Leger was no doubt the person of the name who was the brother of Ursula St. Leger, wife of Rev. Daniel Horsmander. He was probably ancestor of Capt. Dudley St. Leger, of Deal, who was a friend of the first William Byrd during his visit to England.]

Mr. John Bayne of Virginia bur. at St. Nichs., Liverpool, Dec. 1700.

Justinian Cooper died in Virginia. P. C. C. Admon. 18 Sep. 1655, to uncle William C. only next of kin.

[For a note on Justinian Cooper, of Isle of Wight County, Va., see this Magazine XXI, 63. His will dated March 26, 1650 is of record in Isle of Wight and an abstract has been printed in this Magazine.]

Nicholas Dickson, formerly of York Town in Virginia but late of Bristol, dec. P. C. C. Admon. 20 Apr. 1770, to relict Charlotte D., widow.

Simon Keich *of Virginia.* P. C. C. Admon. 22 Aug. 1655, to relect Sarah K., widow.

John Kidby in ship "Providence" coming from Virginia. P. C. C. Admon. 3 July 1655, to relict Joan K., widow.

Richard Low of Virginia, bachelor. P. C. C. Admon. 13 Sep. 1655, to Jane Allen *als.* Low, mother of dec.

Edmund Ludham of Ratcliff, but died at Virginia. P. C. C. Adm. 26 July 1655, to relict Margaret L., widow.

Robert Parsons of James Frigate, in Virginia. P. C. C. Admon. 19 June 1655, to mother Sarah Butler *als.* P.

William Rogers of Truro, Cornw., widower. P. C. C. Admon. 17 Nov. 1733, to Isaac Milner, attorney of Robert R., only bro. & n. of k. of dec., now residing at Virginia in America.

Ludovic Rowzee of Virginia. P. C. C. Admon. 16 July 1655, to John Catlett, half brother of Ralph R., now resident in Virginia, eldest son of dec., late of Ashford, Kent, to use of sd. R. R. & of Edward & Martha R., all children of dec., now beyond seas.

[Dr. and Mrs. W. C. Stubbs of New Orleans, La., in their genealogy of the Catlett family (included in their *History of Two Virginia Fam-*

ilies), printed from the Canterbury marriage licenses, one dated Sept. 19, 1626, for Lodowick Rowzie, of Ashford, Doctor of Physic, bachelor, aged about 36, and Sarah Catlett, of St. Peters, Canterbury, widow, aged about 24, relict of John Catlett, late of Sittingbourne, gentleman. Col. John Catlett, her son by the first marriage, came to Virginia, and gave the name Sittingbourne—now in Essex—to the parish in which he settled. His half brothers and sister, Ralph, Edward and Martha (perhaps mistake for Sarah) Rowzie came to Virginia with him. The family of Rowzie, Rowzee or Rowzey was long resident in Essex and has now many descendants in various parts of the county. For a short notice see *Two Virginia Families*, p. 98.]

Richard Williams of Limehouse, but died at Virginia. P. C. C. Admon. 3 July 1655, to Susan Stocke, aunt & guardian to Richard, Jane, Anne, Mary & Stephen W., minors, children of dec. during minority.

Edward Aiskley of Ratcliff, but died at Virginia. Adm. 18 Aug. 1656, to James Shawe, curator of Elizabeth A., minor, only child of dec.

Mary Blisse of Virginia. Adm. 7 Nov. 1655, to Martha Ward *als.* B. (wife of John W.) sister of dec.

Richard Burton of Virginia, bachelor. Adm. 23 Oct. 1656, to Elizabeth Vaughan *als.* Cooke (wife of Hugh V.) & Martha C., spr., sisters of dec.

Mary Harris als. Crumpe of Virginia. Adm. 12 June 1656, to Martha Jennings (wife of John J.) daur. of dec.

Henry Edwards in ship "Dove" at Virginia. Adm. 10 June 1656, to Christopher Goulding, cousins german & n. of k. of dec.

Samuel Fry, bachelor, died in Virginia. Adm. 2 Mar. 1655-6, to mother Anne F., widow.

Robert Gaylard of Virginia, bach. Adm. 24 Apr. 1657, to mother Mary G., widow.

EDWARD HANNYFORD of Virginia. Adm. 28 June 1656, to relict Marchebell H., widow.

JOHN HUMPHREYS of Haniton, Devon., but died in Virginia. Adm. 2 Sep. 1656, to bro. Henry H.

WILLIAM OWEN of Limehouse, but died in Virginia. Adm. 26 Oct. 1655, to Anne Bascombe, guardian of William O., minor, only child of dec., during min.

ANTHONY RICHARDSON of Limehouse, but died in Virginia. Adm. 11 Sep. 1656, to relict Sarah R., widow.

DANIEL SALTER in ship the "Seven Sisters" going to Virginia. Adm. 24 June 1656, to Avis Nutt (wife of John N.) sister of dec.

ROBERT TAYLOR of Stepney, but died in Virginia. Adm. 21 Oct. 1656, to Sarah Bidmore als. T. (wife of John B.) relict of dec.

FRANCIS TOWNSEND in States service at sea, bachelor. Adm. 5 Sep. 1653 to bro. Richard T.

[It was thought, when a copy of this Adm. was asked for, that he might be the son of Richard Townsend of Virginia. Richard Townsend had, however, only two sons, Robert of Stafford Co., Va., and Francis, who removed to London, where he died. Richard Townsend died in or before 1652, when his son Francis obtained a regrant for part of his land. As Rd. Townshend of Va. had no son Richard, the Francis of the text could not have been the son of that name, who lived in London.]

NOTES AND QUERIES

THE EDGAR ALLAN POE SHRINE.

On lower Main Street, in the pre-Revolutionary part of the city, is a quaint old home built of rough, unhewn river stones—the oldest building in Richmond, Dating probably from the reign of James II, 1685-1688, the old house is thought to have been built by the father of William Byrd, the city's founder. It has survived the storms and wars of two centuries, in the meantime descending, as it were, from the only two-storied, Indian-proof structure among many shacks of logs and clay, to a dirty and unkempt tenement with a junk-heap for a back yard.

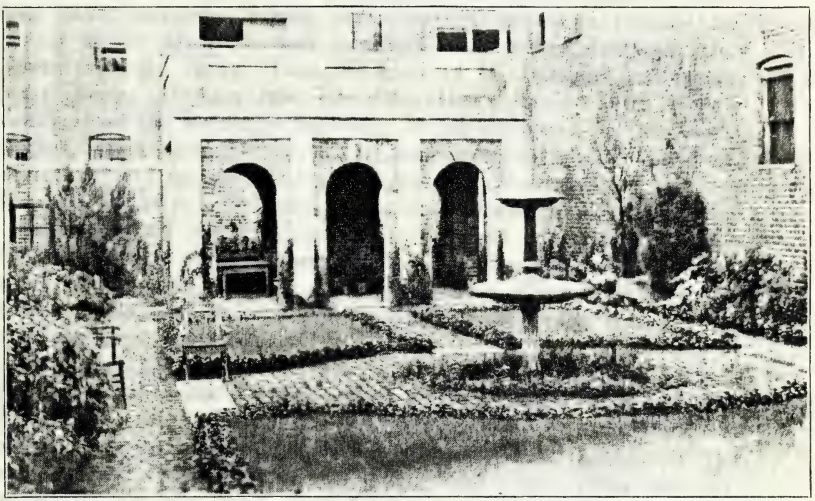
In 1912 the owner of the "Old Stone House" decided to demolish the structure and erect a modern store on the site. This, however, was not to be. Granville G. Valentine, who, with others of his family, has already contributed so much to the cultural development of Richmond, generously purchased the building and deeded it as a gift to The Association for the Preservation of Virginia Antiquities.

This Association, through lack of funds, was unable to do more for the Old Stone House than merely keep it from falling down. But a year ago it occurred to a Richmond man that with a relatively small expenditure of time, energy and money, the Old Stone House, with its garden in the rear, could be restored to its one-time charm and beauty.

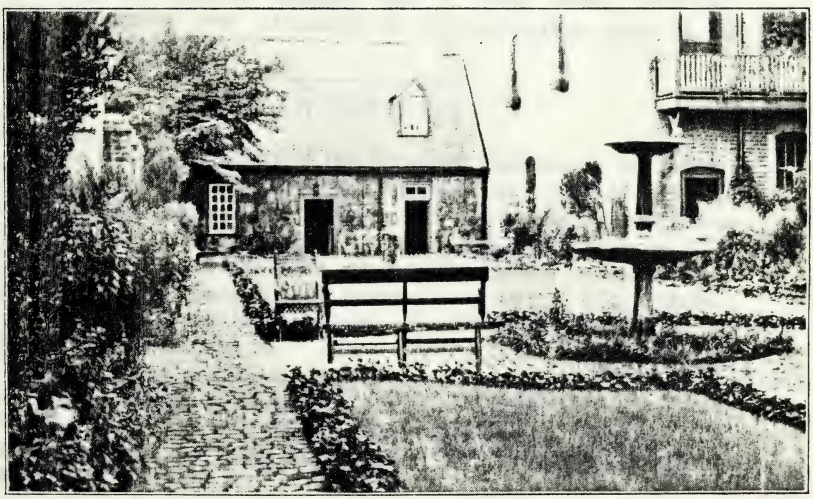
Now, as all of us know, Richmond was the boyhood home of Edgar Allan Poe. Here, while editor of the *Southern Literary Messenger*, he wrote many of the tales and poems that brought him world-wide fame.

A year or two ago the city condemned the Messenger Building and it was torn down. The local Poe Association, however, preserved the material of the structure, and this was used in the restoration of the Old Stone House, and for the erection of a permanent memorial in the back yard, which it was planned to convert into the "enchanted garden" of Poe's dreams:

"Thou wast that all to me, love,
For which my soul did pine—
A green isle in the sea, love,
A fountain and a shrine,
All wreathed with fairy fruits and flowers,
And all the flowers were mine."



House and Garden Views
Edgar Allan Poe Shrine
"Old Stone House"



So wrote Poe in those charming verses, "To One in Paradise." And such was the inspiration that stirred the lovers of Poe in the conversion of the Old Stone House into the Edgar Allan Poe Shrine.

Nothing was changed in the building; it was merely repaired. Missing locks, knobs and hinges, and other fixtures, were replaced by similar articles from the room in which Poe's mother died, only two blocks from the Shrine; from the home of his first and last sweetheart, Elmira Royster; from the Allan House, home of his foster-father; from the Messenger Building. In the shadow of old St. John's Church, where Patrick Henry spoke those immortal words, "Give me liberty or give me death," lies the grave of Poe's mother, and ivy from this grave now flourishes in the restored garden.

Stepping from the house one finds truly an "enchanted garden." Flower beds ever abloom, emerald green grass star-specked with bright crocus in the early spring, a fountain, a shrine, Poe's favorite "fairy fruits and flowers," make of the tiny space a "green isle in a sea" of drab commerce and industry.

The house has become the home of The Edgar Allan Poe Shrine, Inc., (the Poe memorial association of Richmond), and many authentic Poe relics, rare editions and other Poeana—including the desk at which he wrote when editor of the *Messenger*—can be seen in its ancient rooms; while many of the leading literary and artistic men and women of America have enrolled themselves as "charter members" of the Shrine.

The Poe Shrine association has in the first year of its existence obtained a large membership; but is desirous of greatly increasing its numbers. Its wish is one which should have a wide appeal. The Secretary, Mr. Stevens Hughes, 1914 E. Main Street, Richmond, Va., will gladly send information as to membership, plans of the association, etc.

CORRECTIONS

In the last annual report of the Treasurer, published in the January 1923 magazine, the item "Society's Fund," a part of the Permanent Fund included a gift to the Society, which has heretofore been anonymous; but we are now permitted to enter this gift, $500.00, as "The Isabella Taliaferro Jones Fund, given by Meriwether Jones, of Richmond, Va., as a memorial to his mother."

The amount of the actual "Society's Fund," would of course be less by the amount named.

The following are the correct forms of several names printed in the list of members: Edgar G. Gunn, Richmond, Va.; Col. B. P. Nicklin, U. S. A., Camp Benning, Ga.; Mrs. James S. Sexton, Hazlehurst, Miss.; E. B. Thomason, Richmond, Va.; Brig. General John T. Knight, U. S. A.

CORBIN—CORRECTION.

Will you not kindly correct in an ensuing number of the Magazine an error, probably typographical, appearing in the January issue just at hand, page 83, Corbin genealogy, where it is stated that Edmonia Fauntleroy Corbin was born in 1820. A reference to the date of her father's (Richard Randolph Corbin's) first marriage given in the paragraph almost immediately preceding discloses the obvious incorrectness.

When Edmonia Fauntleroy Corbin (Mrs. Robt. O. Carter) died Feb. 5, 1917, it was stated in her obituary that she was aged 92. This would make the year of her birth 1825. Corroborative is a statement made by her to me early in 1898 (which I noted in writing at the time and have preserved among other family data) that if she lived until July of that year she would be 73; and fixes 1825 as the year.

Filmore M. Corbin, (p. 83, Jan. 1923, Magazine) has children of "both" marriages. There was one child of the first marriage and two of the second. His daughter, Alice (Mrs. Henderson) was the daughter of Lula Hebe Carradine, Mr. Corbin's first wife.

Sincerely yours,

L. B. Howry.

CORBIN—CORRECTION.

I note some mistakes in the Corbin genealogy in the January 1923 Magazine.

On page 82. No. 84 should be *Richard* and not *Robert*.

On page 80. Robert Beverley Corbin's children by his second marriage were

(1) Sally, who married Charles B. Vaden, (a daughter, Mrs. Frank Cox, of Ashland, Va., survives).
(2) Anna, who married Pompey Brander and left issue.
(3) Nicholas Miles.
(4) Charles Miles.
Neither married.

T. V. B.

WICKLIFFE

According to the William and Mary Quarterly, Vol. 24, p. 194, David Wickliffe, the first white protestant child born in Maryland, married Mary Sisson of Westmoreland Co., Va., sister of Nicholas Sisson and widow of Lewis Nicholas and had issue: (1) David; (2) Robert; (3) Deborah.

Can anyone give any record of the descendants of the above that will connect them with the Wickliffe family of Kentucky.

C. W. T.

GIBBS—SALMON—RYAN

Information is desired in regard to Sarah, daughter of Lazarus Gibbs; John Salmon, of Bedford Co., Va., who lived there in 1791; and Philip Ryan of Henry County, who lived there in 1788.

L. H. W.

SMITH—BAILEY

Wanted, information about George Smith (died about 1744), and his wife, Ann Bailey (born 1694, d. 1768), daughter of Henry Bailey. They lived in or near the Huguenot settlement at Manakintown, Virginia. The parentage of each is desired and the names of their children other than Thomas Smith (1719-1886), of Powhatan Co., Va. Correspondence desired on the subject of this Smith family.

E. W. Smith,
501 East Colfax Ave.,
Denver, Colorado.

AUDITOR GENERAL

In *Stanard's Colonial Virginia Register* there is recited a lack of record evidence as to who held the post of Auditor in Virginia between 1728 and 1732. The following memo. seems to supply the information.

COUNCIL MINUTES (C. O., 5: 1419)

1727, November 4: Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., (who was then Deputy Auditor), attended a meeting of the Council.

1727, December 14: Nathaniel Harrison recited as "lately dead."

1728, May 2: "The accompt of his Majestys Revenue of Quitt Rents for the past year being examined by Henry Willis, Gent., Deputy Auditor protempore, was Sworne to by the Receiver General and certified by the Governor as usual.

1728, August 15: "A deputation from the Honble Horatio Walpole, Esq., Auditor Genl of his Majestys plantations, constituting John Blair, Gent., Deputy Auditor of his Majestys Revenues in this Colony, was presented at the Board and read and thereupon the said John Blair took the oaths . . ."

Fairfax Harrison.

MAXEY

Information wanted as to the very early history of the Maxey family of Virginia, members of which intermarriage with the Porter, Sallee, Smith and Moseley families, both in Virginia and later in Kentucky. Who was the immigrant ancestor of this family?

E. W. Smith,
501 East Colfax Ave.,
Denver, Colorado.

EXPLORATION OF HOWARD AND SALLEE

Mr. Fairfax Harrison made a distinctly able contribution to the history of the Old West and Southwest in his *The Virginians on the Ohio and the Mississippi in* 1742, in the April 1922 number of the Magazine. It so happened that at the time this article was published, the writer was engaged in a search for the report of this journey of exploration in 1742, based upon the following reference to it in the *Gentleman's Magazine* of 1763, Vol. xxxiii, 284.

"These accounts are confirmed by our own people who were sent by the government in 1742 to view the western parts of that province; and, although they only went down the Ohio and Mississippi to New Orleans, they reported that 'they saw more good land on the Mississippi and its many large branches than they judge are in all the English colonies as far as they are inhabited.'"

The language thus quoted from a report of the journey, differs from that embodied in the account of Sallee, as given in Fry's copy; and indicates the existence in 1763 of another report or account of the journey of 1742—probably one made by Howard. At any rate this statement of Mr. Harrison cannot stand: "there is no evidence that Howard made any report in London."

This tour of exploration needs to be further explored; and this is written in the hope and belief that further research in the British archives will bring to light an account of it by John Howard.

The neglect of the Mississippi Valley by the British and by the American colonists for decades, covering the year 1742, in contrast with French alertness, does not make a strong appeal to our racial pride.

Another error, slight though it be, should be corrected. In his note 36 Mr. Harrison states that Antoine Bonnefoy was carried by the Cherokees "up the Tennessee river to captivity in the Western North Carolina mountains." Bonnefoy was a captive of the Overhill Cherokees in the valley of East Tennessee, at the junction of Tellico and (Little) Tennessee rivers.

It is to be hoped that research will go forward, and that Mr. Harrison may expand his article and give it the form of book or brochure.

Sam'l C. Williams,
Emory University, Ga.

SIR WILLIAM BERKELEY'S ADMINSITRATORS IN REGARD WILLIAM DUDLEY

Herewith an interesting side light on Bacon's rebellion, a by-product of the Culpeper investigations. It is from the chancery proceedings, the reference being indicated in the upper right hand corner.

Fairfax Harrison.

Chancery Proceedings,
C 10: 483: 50.

10 May, 1681, Alexander Culpepper of Leeds Castle, co. Kent, Esq., Admor. of Sir William Barkely, knight, dec. of goods in Kingdom of England, Philip Ludwell of the plantation of Virginia, Esq., & Dame Frances, his wife, Admix. of goods of sd. Sir W. Barkely in sd. plantation of Virginia, as by several letters of Admin. ready to be produced appear, & Gawen Corbin of London, merchant, orators. Sd. Sir W. B. in 1664 was appointed Governor of sd. plantation & his Majesty's subjects there having all that time peaceably demeaned themselves under him, about June 1676 one William Dudley, then of Virginia, merchant, now dec., & others stirred up to rebellion several meaner inhabitants & were for a long time in arms. Sd. Governor endeavoured by force to subdue them & seised on persons of several of the chief instigators of the rebellion, among them the sd. W. Dudley & emprisoned him till peace was restored. Sd. Dudley, knowing he deserved death, by several friends applied for pardon, promising amendment, & gave to sd. Governor 15 hogsheads of tobacco as an acknowledgment of his obligations to sd. Sir W. for granting him his pardon. During lifetime of sd. Dudley sd. Sir W. peaceably enjoyed sd. tobacco & no one claimed either against sd. Sir W. or Dame Frances his relict there, although sd. Dudley knew that divers suits did daily happen there both in sd. Sir W's. lifetime & since his death betwixt many other of the inhabitants there touching such goods as had during commotions been spoiled. These were so many & vexatious that by a general assembly an act of free pardon was made on 8 June last when sd. W. Dudley or Elizabeth, his relict & Admix. was an inhabitant in sd plantation. Act applied to acts between 1 May & 16 Jan. 1676. Sd. Sir William Berkely & orator Corbin having corresponded for many years, sd. Sir W. having sent several great quantities of tobacco from Virginia to London & consigned them to sd. Corbin. Now Elizabeth Dud-

ley, the pretended relict & Admix. of sd. William D., supposing that some of tobacco consigned to Corbin was the tobacco she pretends Sir W. Berkely forced sd. W. Dudley to give him, in Michs. term last commenced suit against sd. G. Corbin in Kings Bench Westmd. for 15 hogsheads of tobacco, value £160. Subpoena therefore to sd. Elizabeth Dudley.

PAYNE OF GOOCHLAND, ETC.

We are indebted to a correspondent for the following. For other genealogical matter in regard to this family of Payne see this magazine vi, numbers 3 and 4; vii, numbers 1 and 2; xix, number 2; xxiv, numbers 2 and 3; xxv, number 1, and xxix, number 4.

Col. John Payne of "White Hall," born Dec. 4, 1713, died July 29, 1784, married 1st (probably Miss Archer), 2d in 1757, Mrs. Jane Chichester, daughter of Philip Smith of Northumberland County.

Issue: Anna b. Oct. 7, 1758, Philip b. March 29, 1760, Jean, b. April 30, 1762, Smith b. June 18, 1764, George Woodson b. Oct. 9, 1767, Mildred, d. young, Robert b. Oct. 3, 1770, Elizabeth, d. young.

Philip Payne b. March 29, 1760, d. July 7, 1840 at 7:30 P. M.; m. Nov. 13, 1783, Elizabeth Dandridge, daughter of Nathaniel West Dandridge and Dorothea Spotswood, his wife.

Issue: Jane Smith b. Oct. 29, 1784, John Smith b. June 26, 1786, Elizabeth Spotswood b. July 8, 1788, Nat. West b. April 11, 1790, Mary Claiborne died young, Philip M. b. May 29, 1794, d. April 5, 1872, Baldwin M. b. Dec. 11, 1796, Anne b. Feb. 18, 1799, Evalina Washington b. Feb. 24, 1801, Camilla West, b. March 26, 1805, Elvira Henry b. 1805, d. young, Louisa Woodson b. Oct. 11, 1811, Clarissa Elliott, b. March 1809.

Nat. West Payne, m. Dec. 5, 1812, Catharine Wilson Alexander, dau. of Capt. Robt. Alexander of Va. and had issue: Cabell, Philip, Elvira, Mary, Catherine, Angelina, and Dorothea.

Philip Payne (son of N. W. and Catherine Payne) m. Lucretia Mitchell and had issue: Mary Catherine (b. Dec. 5, 1843, d. Nov. 5, 1920 m. Thos. Hubbard), Charles Robert and Cornelia. (From Family Bibles, etc.).

Elizabeth Dandridge, b. Sept. 12, 1764, d. April 26, 1833, m. Philip Payne Nov. 13, 1783.

GENEALOGY

WILL OF ROBERT TERRILL, OF ORANGE COUNTY, VIRGINIA.

Contributed and annotated by Mrs. Joseph P. Wiggins, Indianapolis, Indiana, together with data on the Terrills, obtained by Mrs. Wiggins from England.

In the name of God amen, I Robert Terrill, of the County of Orange and parish of St. Thomas being sick and weak in Body but of sound mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same, do make and ordain this my Last will and Testament in manner and form following.

First after I shall quit this mortal Body I desire that I may be decently buried at the discretion and with the Solemnity that my Executors hereafter may think fit and proper.

Item. I give to my son Robert Terrill the land I purchased of Spencer Bobo in the County of Culpeper containing four hundred acres more or less to him his heirs or Assigns forever.

Item. I desire that the land I now live on Containing Two hundred and Thirty one acres also the land I hold in Culpeper which I purchased of Charles Grymes Containing by Estimation five hundred acres after my Decease may be sold by my Executors and the money Arising from the sale thereof pay such Legacies and be Divided as I shall hereafter mention.

Item. I give and bequeathe unto Robert Moore, Francis Moore, Bernard Moore and Alexander Moore, children of my daughter Ann Moore decd., one hundred pounds Current money to be equally divided Between them.

Item. I give and bequeathe unto Lyda Murray and Elizabeth Murray, children of my daughter Sarah Murray Decd., one negro girl named Lara to be equally divided between them or their heirs forever.

Item. I give and bequeathe to my grandchild William Moore, Son of my daughter Ann Moore, decd., one negro Boy named George and five pounds Current money to him his heirs or assigns forever.

Item. I give and bequeathe unto my sons Robert Terrill, John Terrill, William Terrill and my daughter Mary Hudson remainder of my slaves to be equally divided between them to them their heirs or assigns forever.

Item. I give and Bequeathe unto Mary Towles, Ann Towles, Joseph Towles, Jane Towles, Fanny Towles, Children of my daughter Sarah, Decd., which she had by Joseph Towles, Decd., Two hundred and twenty pounds Current money to be equally Divided between them or their assigns forever and to remain in the hands of my Executors till they come of age or Marry, and if either of them should die before that time then to be equally divided between the surviving Children above named.

Item. I give and bequeathe to the surviving Children of my son Edmund Terrill, Decd., Two hundred and Twenty pounds Current money to be equally divided between them, their heirs or assigns forever, and the sd. money to remain in the hands of my Executors till they come of age or marry and if any of them should die before that time their part to be equally divided between the surviving ones.

Item. I give unto Ephraim Rucker, Reuben Rucker, Mary Creed and Elizabeth Herring, children of my deceased Daughter, Elizabeth, Two hundred and Twenty pounds Current money to be equally divided between them and their heirs and assigns forever, (Except Mary Creed who I here has disposed of her part expected of my Estate, now if that should be the case then her part I give to be equally divided between her children that she may have of her Body Lawfully begotten).

Item. It is my will and desire that the residue of my estate of what kind soever be divided into several equal Divisions and I do give and dispose of Each Division as follows, one of the said divisions I give to my son Robert Terrill to him his heirs or assigns forever, One other division I give to my son John Terrill to his heirs or assigns forever. Also another of the said divisions I give to be equally divided between the surviving children of my son Edmund Terrill, deceased, or their heirs or assigns forever. Also, another of the said divisions I give to my son William Terrill to his heirs or Assigns forever. Also, I give another of the said divisions to my daughter Mary Hudson to her and her heirs or assigns forever. Also, another of the said divisions I give to be equally divided between Ephraim Rucker, Reuben Rucker, Mary Creed, and Elizabeth Herring, children of my daughter Elizabeth Rucker, Decd., to their heirs or Assigns forever. Also, one other division I give to be equally divided between Mary Towles, Ann Towles, Joseph Towles, Jane Towles, Fanny Towles, children of my daughter Sarah that she had by Joseph Towles, Deceased and remain and go in the same manner as mentioned in the Clause where I left the money.

Item. I have partly agreed with my Grandson, Rush Hudson, for the Tract of land I have in Pamunkey containing five hundred acres for which he was to give me the sum of one hundred and ten pounds current money, now if he complies with the bargain I then desire that my Executors may execute deeds to him for the said land and the

money arising from the sale thereof to be divided after the Legacies are satisfied into seven Equal divisions and disposed of as above mentioned and Lastly I do nominate and appoint my two sons John Terrill and William Terrill Executors of this my Last Will and Testament revoking all other Wills by me heretofore made. In witness I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 13th Day of February 1786.

Robert Terrill (Seal)

Nath'l Welch.
James Taylor

At a court held for Orange County on Thursday 23rd March 1786. This last Will of and Testament of Robert Terrill, deceased, Being presented into Court by John Terrill, one of the Executors therein named and proved by the oaths of James Taylor and Nathaniel Welch witnesses thereunto, and ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Executor, who made oath according to law, Certificate is granted him for obtaining probate thereof in due form, whereupon he, with James Taylor and Benjamin Porter, his Securities, entered into and acknowledged their Bond for the same in the sum of four thousand pounds Currency.

Teste.

James Taylor, C. O. C.

A copy Teste (signed by C. W. Woolfolk) Certified copy.

TERRILL NOTES.

Robert Terrill, of the Will, was the son of Timothy Terrill and his wife, Elizabeth Foster. He was born in New Kent Co., Va., and baptized on the 25th of December, 1697 in St. Peter's Parish Church in which his father was a vestryman. See St. Peter's parish Register, p. 38. There is, also, on same page, record of a son Joseph born to Timothy and Elizabeth Terrill.

Robert Terrill married first, Mary Foster, daughter of John Foster whose wife, it is supposed, was Ann Moore, daughter of Captain Augustine Moore, of Elizabeth City Co., Va.

When the writer of this sketch was apprised of the existence of Robert Terrill's Will by an elderly correspondent, who for a term of years—almost forty—had been a faithful delver in the original records, he remarked in his letter: "Ann Terrill married her cousin." This statement seemed significant; and together with the names of Ann Terrill Moore's sons (distinctive of the Moore family of Chelsea) as given in her father's Will, and indicates a clue to Ann Foster's family setting. [The name Augustine frequently appeared in the family of Moore, of "Chelsea," of King William Co., and in that of Elizabeth

City and York, but there was certainly no relationship, in Virginia at least, between the two families.—EDITOR.]

This deduction is given in the spirit of investigation, in the hope that it may meet the eye of a reader personally interested and who may be in possession of documentary evidence and, through it, be able to authenticate this tracing.

There was such a tendency in early times toward consanguineous marriage that the same patronymic in close generations implies relationship; consequently, it is supposed that Robert Terrill's wife was his own cousin; his mother, likewise, being a Foster.

There are indications, too, that John and Elizabeth Foster were brother and sister to Joseph Foster (a vestryman in St. Peter's parish Church) and that they were born after 1671, the date of the Will of William Bassett, in which mention is made of "Nephew Joseph Foster and his two sisters, Ann and Mary Foster," each under age at date of Will.

I have been so impressed with the frequency with which the name "Mary Foster" meets the eye on records of her descendants that my curiosity is keen regarding this elect lady of so many namesakes. I find the name on page 54—second part of Green's St. Mark's Parish under the head of the Will of Richard Sims—April 16—1809: "Wife Mary; Children, Robert Terrill Sims; Richard Michlin; Edmond; Joseph T.; Henry; Sallie Butler, Avel Collons, Nancy Tucker; and Mary Foster Sims." The line is obviously that of the offspring of Robert Terrill, Jr., son of the Testator mentioned above.

Of the posterity of Robert Terrill and wife Mary Foster, my investigations have been mainly in the line of their son Edmund Terrill. From an old Bible, now in possession of a descendant of the late Mr. Edward G. Cornelius, of Indianapolis, Indiana, I have copied the following table: "Edmund Terrill b. March 21st. 1740; Peggy Willis b, February 25th., 1741. Married, November 26th., 1760.

Issue:—Elizabeth Plunkett Terrill; born April 4th. 1762; Mary Foster Terrill b. June 12th., 1766; John Terrill b, Aug. 13th. 1768; Edmund b, Feb. 9th., 1770; Sarah Terrill b, January 4th. 1772; Jane, b. April 4th., 1774; Robert, b. April 3rd. 1777; James b, June 22nd., 1779; Nancy b, June 22nd 1781; Frances & Lucy (twins) b, Aug. 6th. 1783.

As there has been some speculation as to the parentage of Mrs. Peggy Willis Terrill and a jump-at conclusion accepted by certain of her descendants. I take this opportunity of proving its fallacy. The tradition alluded to has been given a wide circulation and is to the effect that Peggy Willis, wife of Edmund Terrill, was the daughter of Col. Henry Willis, founder of Fredericksburg. In such statements there is no argument so strong as precise dates for the knocking down of a tradition. Col. Henry Willis died on September 14th, 1740, O. S.,

and Peggy Willis was born February 25th, 1741, O. S., making her birth just seventeen months after Col. Henry Willis's death.

In Orange County, Va., there is a Will on file of one John Willis dated 1762; in which mention is made of Wife, Elizabeth; Executors, son William Willis and Edmund Terrill. To the latter he left two slaves. Following, is mention of "Walter Shropshire & the others" (of this, later), then the names of nine children all under age. John, Benjamin, Joshua, Reuben, James, Frances, Moses, Lewis and Mary.

To those familiar with a custom of early times (which entitled the husband to be the recipient of his wife's patromony, as in the present instance and where the name of the wife is not mentioned in her father's Will, but her husband is), there is no question as to the existence of such daughter. But I have been told that this circumstance with certain descendants has ruled Peggy out as a daughter. I recall a case in the enlightened age of the "Seventies" of a highly intellectual clergyman in a western city who, apparently, was so used to the ancient custom that when it transpired that the expected legacy through his father-in-law's Will was left to his wife instead, he was greatly agitated.

In the figuring out of a genealogical problem baptismal names, especially grouped, have much to do in determining the facts in the case.

The reader who is interested will note that Peggy Terrill's eldest daughter is recorded in the family Bible as "Elizabeth Plunkett," which would signify that she had given her mother's full name to her first-born. Thus we infer that John Willis married Elizabeth Plunkett.

Returning to the Will and its opening clause, "Walter Shropshire & Others," who were left a trifling amount: The conclusion as to the place in the family of those mentioned is confusing, and can only be explained on the conjecture that the Shropshires were step-children of John Willis who perhaps married Elizabeth as the widow Shropshire. There is a deed of record dated 1750 in Orange County showing that John Willis and Walter Shropshire are joint guardians of John and Ann Shropshire, children of the late John Shropshire, which encourages the theory advanced.

There is a Will extant in Orange County dated 1760, of Mrs. Sarah Turberville, widow of Edward Turberville, which contains mention of Sons John Willis and William Willis; showing that her first husband was a Willis. There was no Turberville issue, but there were several children, evidently by intermediate husbands two in number.

In the beginning of my Willis quest, I corresponded with the late Col. Thomas M. Green, of Kentucky, who was a recognized expert in the genealogy of the Willis family. It was his opinion that Peggy Willis Terrill descended from William Willis of Craney Creek, Gloucester County. Middlesex county records show that William Willis and Bridget Robinson were married the 23rd of June, 1685, and William Willis, son of William and Bridget Willis, was baptized on the

4th of January, 1693. And according to authority cited below, must have been the father of John Willis of the Will of 1762.

Following the deduction of Col. Green, it would seem that the father of William Willis, who married Bridget Robinson, must have been Henry Willis who died before 1689. (See Willis Family Genealogy, page eleven.) This Henry Willis left five children: Francis, William, Susanna, Mary and Alice.

Westmoreland county abounds in records of Willis and kindred families, as do the adjoining counties, and I have no doubt that if a quest were put into the hands of a person of acumen in such matters we might have the consecutive links in the Willis chain.

SARAH HENDERSON WIGGINS.

(To be continued)

HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER.

(Continued)

5. BENJAMIN[3] HARRISON (*Benjamin*[2]), of "Berkeley," Charles City County, was born in 1673 and died April 10, 1710. The destruction of most of the records of Charles City deprive us of information as to when the "Berkely" estate was acquired by the Harrisons. He died intestate, leaving his widow executrix, and, on account of the destruction of the records just mentioned, his inventory is not on record. Evidence of his very considerable estate is given by an act passed, Oct. 1710 (*Hening* III, 538-540,) which relates that "Elizabeth Harrison, widow and administratrix of the goods and chattels, rights and credits of Benjamin Harrison, the younger, late of the county of Charles City, gentleman, deceased, hath alleged that the said Benjamin Harrison, her late husband, was seized in fee simple of and in diverse lands and tenements, situate, lying and being in the Countys of Charles City, James City, Prince George and Surry, in the colony and dominion of Virginia; as also of and in diverse Negro Slaves to the said Lands appertaining, and did in his last sickness desire certain of his lands and plantations lying on the south side of the river Nottoway, in the County of Surry, as also twenty of his Slaves to the said plantations appertaining, should be sold, and that the money therefrom arising, should be applyed for and towards the satisfaction of his just debts; and did direct his will to be made in writing, thereby appointing the same to be performed; and the said Elizabeth Harrison praying to be enabled to dispose of the said plantations and twenty slaves, according to the desire and appointment of her said husband; all of which said allegations, being sufficiently proved to the satisfaction of this house of Burgesses, as also that the said Benjamin Harrison at the time of his death was seized in fee simple of twenty thousand acres of land

#A. Charles City Co. Va. "Berkeley" Timber in cellar of the old mansion. 1/4 mile east of the present one. Oct 23. 1922

1 Charles City Co. Va. James River from site of the old "Berkeley" mansion. 1/4 mile east of the present one. Oct 23. 1922

and of above eighty slaves, and that Nathaniel Harrison, gentleman, next brother to the said Benjamin Harrison, is freely consenting to the passing of this act": Mrs. Harrison was authorized to sell a tract called Rattle Hill on the south side of the Nottoway in the County of Surry, containing 2100 acres, more or less, and a tract called Hunting Quarter, also on the south side of Nottoway in Surry, containing 1600 acres, and Goodriches Quarter on the south side of Nottoway in Surry containing 1700 acres, and twenty negro and mulatto slaves named Caesar, Ned, Stephen, New England, Jack, Michael, Sambo, Caesar, Dick, Simon, James, Kea, Wasa, Sarah, Betty, Adam, Ben, Roger, Giles, Prue and Phoebe.

Any surplus after the debts were paid was to remain in the possession of Mrs. Harrison for the use and benefit of Benjamin Harrison, only son of the said Benjamin Harrison by the said Elizabeth Harrison to be paid him at the age of twenty one, and if the said Benjamin, the son, should die before he attained the age of twenty one, or without issue, said surplus to be for the use of Elizabeth Harrison, only daughter of the said Benjamin Harrison, deceased, by the said Elizabeth Harrison.

It is not known where Benjamin Harrison was educated. He was hardly young enough to have been a student at William and Mary. He had an interest in the history of Virginia and there was an order of Council about 1705 permitting him to examine and make notes from the public records for information which would assist him in such historical work.

Like the other members of his family Benjamin Harrison was long an office holder. In 1702 and probably other years, he was clerk of Charles City. He was Attorney General of the Colony 1697-1702. The remaining records show that he was a member of the House of Burgesses at the sessions of April 1704 and October 1705 and Speaker at the last named session. He was Treasurer of the Colony 1705-1710.

The house at "Berkeley" which was the home of this Benjamin Harrison was nearer the river and the eastern boundary of the estate, than the present one which was built by his son. We are indebted to a member of the Society for recent photographs of the old house site as well as of the tombs at what was once Westover churchyard where the first Benjamin Harrison, of "Berkeley" and his wife were buried.

He married Elizabeth, second daughter of Lewis Burwell, of "Carter's Creek," Gloucester, and "King's Creek," York (a member of the Council). The will of her son Benjamin refers to his mother's will; but it must have been destroyed with other records of Charles City. Benjamin Harrison and his wife were buried in the old Westover churchyard (close to the Westover house), where their tombs remain, hers in fragments.

His epitaph is as follows:

Memoriæ Sacrum
Hic situs est in Spem Resurectionis
Benjaminus Harrison de Berkeley
Benjamani Harrison de Surrey Filius Natu
Maximus Uxorem Duxit Elizabetham Lodovici
Burwell Glocestriensis Filiam E Qua Filium
Relequit Unicum Benjamin et unam Filiam
Elizabetham Obijit Apr. X Anno Dom MUCCX
Ætatis xxxvii,
Plurimum Desideratus
Prolocutor Domus Burgentium
Causidicus Ingenio, Doctrina, Eloquentia Fide et
αφιλαργυρια Insignis
Viduarum Orphanorum omniumque Pauperum
Oppressorum Patronus Indefessus
Controversarum Et Literum Arbiter et Direruptor
Auspicatus Et Pacificus,
In Administratione Iustitæ Absque Tricis Et
Ambagibus Comitatus Hujus Iudex
Æquissimus Ibidemque Impietatis Et
Nequitiae Vindex Acerrimus
Libertatis Patriæ Assertor Intrepidus Et
Boni Publici Imprimis Studiosus,
Hunc Merito Proprium Virginia Iactet Alumnum
Tam Propere Abreptum, sed Querebunda Dolet.
Publicus Hic Dolor Et Nunquam Reprarabile Damnum
Det Deus Ut Vitæ sint Documenta Novæ.

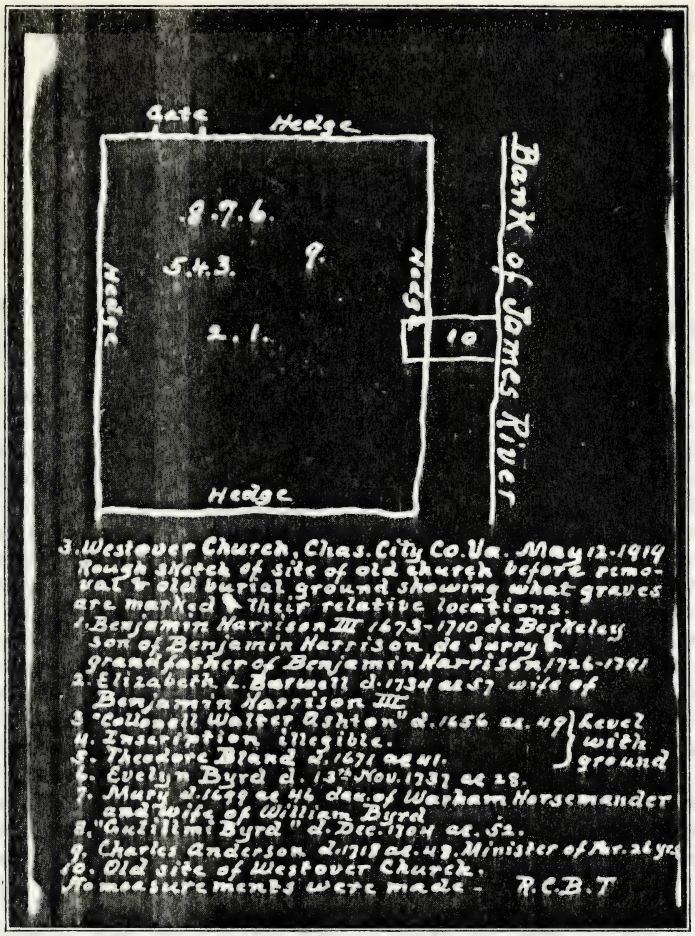
The tomb of Mrs. Harrison bears arms: *a saltire between four eagle's heads erased;* crest: *an eagle's head erased with a branch in its beak.* Other Burwell tombs in Virginia have griffins instead of eagles heads.

This tomb has long been broken; but by piecing together the fragments Dr. Lyon G. Tyler made, in 1896, the following imperfect copy:

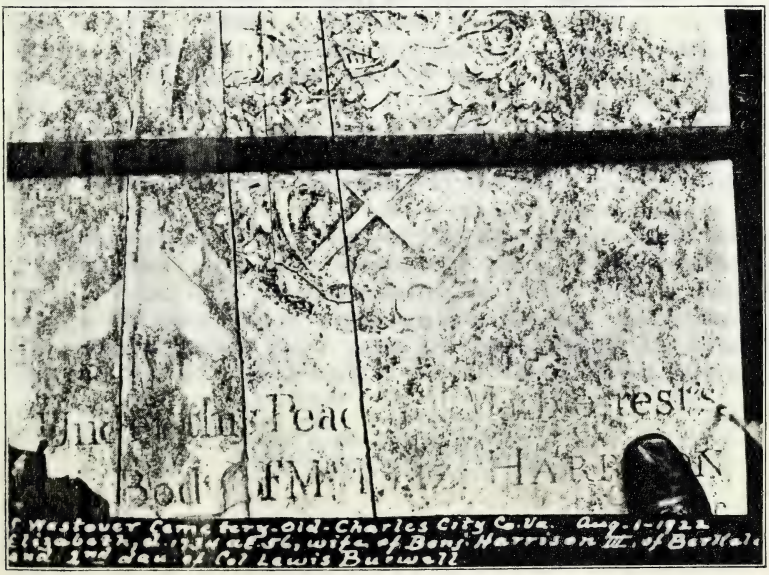
"Under this marble rests
[the] Body of Mrs. Elizabeth Harrison
Relict [of] Benjamin Harrison
of Ber[keley] and second Daughter of
Col° Lewis Burwell of
Gloster County. She Departed
[th]is Life on Monday the 30th of
[De]cember 1734 in the Fifty Seventh
[Year of her] age
* * * aven * * r only one son
* and * * * d children"

Issue of Benjamin[3] and Elizabeth Harrison:
9. *Benjamin*[4]
10. Elizabeth[4]

(To be continued)



3. Westover Church, Chas. City Co. Va. May 12-1914
Rough sketch of site of old church before removal & old burial ground showing what graves are marked & their relative locations.
1. Benjamin Harrison III 1673-1710 de Berkeley son of Benjamin Harrison de Surry & grandfather of Benjamin Harrison 1726-1791
2. Elizabeth L. Burwell d. 1734 æt 57 wife of Benjamin Harrison III
3. "Colonell Walter Ashton" d. 1656 æt. 49 } Level with ground
4. Inscription illegible.
5. Theodore Bland d. 1671 æt 41. } Level with ground
6. Evelyn Byrd d. 13th Nov. 1737 æt 28.
7. Mary d. 1699 æt 46 dau. of Warham Horsemander and wife of William Byrd
8. "Gulielmi Byrd" d. Dec. 1704 æt. 52.
9. Charles Anderson d. 1718 æt. 43. Minister of Parish
10. Old site of Westover Church.
No measurements were made - R.C.B.T



Westover Cemetery. Old. Charles City Co. Va. Aug. 1-1922
Elizabeth d. 1734 æt. 56, wife of Benj. Harrison III. of Berkeley and 2nd dau. of Col Lewis Burwell

BOOK REVIEWS

JOHN RANDOLPH OF ROANOKE. By William Cabel Bruce. 2 Vols.; pp. xii, 661; 804, with 24 illustrations. G. P. Putnam's Sons, New York.

This work is beautifully printed. It is a perfect mine of information on Virginia history for the period between 1773 and 1833. The famous Randolph family is very large and besides John Randolph of Roanoke, the biography tells about his numerous kin and connections. John Randolph was almost a genius and if he had been well balanced, would have accomplished a great deal for Virginia. But he engaged in duels and useless personal controversies, even with members of his own family. The author describes Virginia most delightfully at the time of Randolph's birth in Prince George County on June 2nd, 1773. From this description it appears that Virginia was then superior in wealth and population to New York, Massachusetts and Pennsylvania, and that the brilliant Virginia leaders of that era easily outranked all of the other states. The author's attention is so much taken up with the famous family and his hero that he does not go into the reasons for this admitted superiority. This is to be regretted for no one is better qualified to do so. Had he taken advantage of his opportunity, his work would have been much more valuable. It semes a pity that he has deemed it necessary to go into the century old misfortunes of Ann Cary Randolph. What Theodore Roosevelt said of her in his "Life of Governeur Morris" p. 96 is in much better taste: "On the 25th of December 1809, Morris, then fifty-six years old, married Miss Ann Cary Randolph, a member of the famous Virginia family; he was not very happy with her." Randolph was elected to Congress before he was twenty-five years of age, and took part in the debates for the first time on December 30, 1799. At the early age of twenty-eight, he was recognized as a great debator and was made chairman of the Ways and Means Committee. The author goes into his Congressional career fully and in a most interesting way and makes it plain that he failed as a leader because of his lack of steadiness and not ability.

The treatment of the Burr Trial and John Randolph's connection with it is charming. No judge in America ever had a more distinguished grand jury than Chief Justice Marshall in the District Court at Richmond at this noted trial, of which jury John Randolph was foreman. The names, as given in Vol. 1, p. 296 are: John Randolph, Jr., Joseph Eggleston, Joseph C. Cabell, Littleton Waller Tazewell, Robert Barraud

Taylor, James Pleasants, John Brockenbrough, William Daniel, James M. Garnett, John Mercer, Edward Pegram, Munford Beverly, John Ambler, Thomas Harrison, Alexander Shephard and James Barbour. The spectators in the court room, as well as the witnesses, were almost all well known. Among them were Andrew Jackson, afterwards president, Washington Irving, and that scoundrel Wilkinson, then Commander-in-Chief of the United States Army, who, besides what he received from the government, was a pensioner of the King of Spain. Mr. Bruce is at his best in the picture he draws of this great event in American history. He describes Burr as passing John Randolph's window while under arrest in dirty white hat with the air of mystery out of which he has never yet emerged. The grand jury came very near bringing in a true bill against Wilkinson who was a witness for the prosecution.

Every prominent man in Virginia, or the nation, in the period treated, is mentioned, and not only mentioned, but described in some way to fix the attention of the reader. The biography is not unlike Sir George Otto Trevelyan's "Life and Letters of Macaulay," certainly to Virginians. While opposed to slavery, Randolph owned 373 slaves (Vol. 2 p. 689). He was very kind to them and by his will freed them. He died on May 24, 1833 in Philadelphia. The index to the work is not good. The illustrations are numerous and appropriate. There is no reason why any one else should ever write a life of John Randolph of Roanoke because the painstaking author has said all that can be said about him.

S. S. P. Patteson.

Richmond, Va.

ELIZABETH BEVERLEY MUNFORD, wife of General Richard Kennon.

From a portrait in the possession of Mrs. F. W. Baker and Miss Gilberta S. Whittle.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXI. JULY, 1923 No. 3

KENNON LETTERS

In Vol. XXX, 299-302, we had the privilege of publishing a charming letter, dated 1814, from Mrs. Elizabeth Beverley Kennon, widow of General Richard Kennon. It was sent us by a descendant, Mr. E. A. Williams, of Baltimore.

The letter was interesting enough to cause inquiry as to whether others from the same lady existed. Fortunately another descendant, Judge Stafford G. Whittle, of Martinsville, Va. (recently a judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia) possessed a number of others which he kindly allowed to be copied and published. We are greatly indebted to Judge Whittle and Mr. Williams for permission to use a collection of letters which are of unusual interest as showing the life in Virginia homes at the beginning of the 19th century, how ladies like Mrs. Kennon and her daughter Sally Skipwith Kennon (afterwards wife of Commodore Arthur Sinclair) thought and wrote, what they read and their view of men and events of their day. In addition the fact that Mrs. Kennon's son-in-law and several of her sons were in the navy and that she lived in Norfolk during much of the War of 1812, makes some of the letters of wider historic interest.

The letters are all to members of the Mordecai family then living at Warrenton, N. C., and appear to have been returned to Mrs. Kennon's descendants.

The latter part of the Eighteenth Century and the early decades of the Nineteenth, was a period of great depression in the agricultural interests of Virginia. Lands were being worn out, money was scarce, many planters were greatly involved, and as a result there was a great emigration to the West and Southwest. The Kennons did not escape the hard times. In 1795 Robert Munford, brother-in-law of General Richard Kennon, wrote some burlesque verse on the run-down condition of "Richland," the Munford estate in Mecklenburg County. About 1805 or 1806, Mrs. Kennon, probably with a view to economy and possibly to educate her children, removed for a time to Warrenton,

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXI. JULY, 1923 No. 3

KENNON LETTERS

In Vol. XXX, 299-302, we had the privilege of publishing a charming letter, dated 1814, from Mrs. Elizabeth Beverley Kennon, widow of General Richard Kennon. It was sent us by a descendant, Mr. E. A. Williams, of Baltimore.

The letter was interesting enough to cause inquiry as to whether others from the same lady existed. Fortunately another descendant, Judge Stafford G. Whittle, of Martinsville, Va. (recently a judge of the Court of Appeals of Virginia) possessed a number of others which he kindly allowed to be copied and published. We are greatly indebted to Judge Whittle and Mr. Williams for permission to use a collection of letters which are of unusual interest as showing the life in Virginia homes at the beginning of the 19th century, how ladies like Mrs. Kennon and her daughter Sally Skipwith Kennon (afterwards wife of Commodore Arthur Sinclair) thought and wrote, what they read and their view of men and events of their day. In addition the fact that Mrs. Kennon's son-in-law and several of her sons were in the navy and that she lived in Norfolk during much of the War of 1812, makes some of the letters of wider historic interest.

The letters are all to members of the Mordecai family then living at Warrenton, N. C., and appear to have been returned to Mrs. Kennon's descendants.

The latter part of the Eighteenth Century and the early decades of the Nineteenth, was a period of great depression in the agricultural interests of Virginia. Lands were being worn out, money was scarce, many planters were greatly involved, and as a result there was a great emigration to the West and Southwest. The Kennons did not escape the hard times. In 1795 Robert Munford, brother-in-law of General Richard Kennon, wrote some burlesque verse on the run-down condition of "Richland," the Munford estate in Mecklenburg County. About 1805 or 1806, Mrs. Kennon, probably with a view to economy and possibly to educate her children, removed for a time to Warrenton,

N. C., then the chief trading center of several counties adjoining in North Carolina and Virginia. Here her family formed devoted attachments to the family of Mordecai, resident there. Mrs. Kennon refers to many unhappy events during her stay there. The exact cause is not given; but it seems probable that there were in Warrenton creditors of her husband's estate who behaved harshly towards her.

A genealogy of the Kennon family may be found in Vols. XIV and XV, of the *William and Mary Quarterly*.

Richard Kennon, of "Finewood," Mecklenburg County, served in the Revolution as a lieutenant in the 5th Virginia Regiment, was county lieutenant of Mecklenburg 1789, and after the war was commissioned Brigadier General of Virginia Militia. He was a member of the Convention of 1788, of the House of Delegates 1788-1792, and of the State Senate 1798-1802. He was Speaker of the Senate 1800-1801. He married Elizabeth Beverley, daughter of Robert Munford, of "Richland," Mecklenburg County and had issue: 1. Richard, Surgeon U. S. N., married Mary Ann Byrd, of "Westover;" 2. William, Lieutenant U. S. N., married Nannie, daughter of Beverley Randolph, of "Norwood," Powhatan County; 3. Beverley, Commodore U. S. N.; killed by explosion of a gun on the *Princeton*, Feb. 28, 1844, who married 1st, Elizabeth Dandridge Claiborne, and 2nd, Brittania Wellington Peter; 4. Sally Short Skipwith, married Commodore Arthur Sinclair U. S. N.; 5. Elizabeth, married Capt. William Conway Whittle U. S. N.; 6. George Tarry married Anne, daughter of Robert Boush of Norfolk; 7. Erasmus, married Anne, daughter of Major John Nelson, of "Oak Hill," Mecklenburg County; 8. Robert died at sea.

General Kennon's will was dated Feb. 4, 1805, and proved in Mecklenburg April 8, 1805. He was son of Robert Kennon of "Mt. Pleasant," Chesterfield County, who married Sarah, daughter of Sir William Skipwith, Bart. In addition to the son Richard, he had a daughter Elizabeth (born July 13, 1755, died July 10, 1791), who married, Nov. 28, 1773, John Hartwell Cocke (born Nov. 26, 1749, died Feb. 9, 1791), of "Mt. Pleasant," Surry County.

Mrs. Elizabeth Beverley Kennon was a member of an equally old and prominent family. Her father, Robert Munford (son of Robert Munford and Anna Bland his wife) was educated at Leeds Academy, Yorkshire, England, and on his return to Virginia, served as a Captain in the French and Indian War. Two of his letters written from camp in 1754 are printed in the *Bland Papers*, and another in the *Calendar of Virginia State Papers*. He was appointed County Lieutenant of Mecklenburg County in 1765 and held that office until his death in 1784. He was a member of the House of Burgesses for Mecklenburg 1765-1776, and of the House of Delegates 1779, 1780. He wrote verses and in 1798 his son William Munford published in Petersburg a small volume containing a selection of them. This pious work of the son might as well have been left undone; for it must be confessed that Col. Robert Munford was not even one of the "mob of

gentlemen who write with ease." He married Anna, daughter of William Beverley, of "Blandfield," Essex County and had issue: 1. Elizabeth Beverley, married General Richard Kennon; 2. Ann, married Otway Byrd, son of Col. William Byrd, of "Westover;" 3. William, born in Mecklenburg County, August 15, 1775. He was educated at William and Mary, was a member of the House of Delegates, State Senate, and Council, and one of the leading lawyers of Virginia. He was the author of an admirable translation of the Illiad, published in two volumes in Boston in 1846. He spent most of his life in Richmond, married Sarah, daughter of William Radford and died June 21, 1825.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai[1]

Mount Misery[2] Jary. 15, 1807

Friday

Many thanks to you my dear Ellen, for your two very affectionate letters, which only came to hand a few days since;

[1] In response to questions from the editor of these letters Mr. John B. Mordecai, of Richmond (Traffic Manager of the R. F. and P. Railroad Company) has been kind enough to give the following information:

My great-grandfather, Jacob Mordecai, who was born in Philadelphia in 1762, settled in Warrenton, N. C., about 1790. In 1784 he married Judith Myers, of New York. She died in Warrenton, N. C., in 1796, leaving six children, Moses, Rachel, Ellen, Solomon, Samuel, and Caroline.

Several years after his first wife's death Jacob Mordecai married her sister, Rebecca Myers, and there were seven children from this union, George W., Alfred, Augustus, Julia, Eliza Kennon, Emma, and Laura. Eliza Kennon was born August 10th, 1809, and was named for her mother's intimate friend, Mrs. Eliza Kennon, of Warrenton, N. C. In 1828 she married Samuel Hays Myers, of Richmond, father of the late Major E. T. D. Myers.

Jacob Mordecai in January, 1810, opened a boarding school for girls in Warrenton, N. C., which school was maintained for about ten years. Several of his older children taught in the school.

Colonel Alfred Mordecai [U. S. A.; a very distinguished engineer —Ed.] was son of Jacob Mordecai and his second wife, Rebecca Myers Mordecai.

Samuel Mordecai, son of Jacob Mordecai and Judith Myers Mordecai and author of "Richmond in Bygone Days," died in Warrenton, N. C., in 1861, I think.

Jacob Mordecai about 1820 moved from Warrenton, N. C., and bought "Spring Farm," now known as "Bloomingdale," about three miles north of Richmond and adjoining "Westbrook," where he lived for some years, later moving into the city. His son, Augustus (my grandfather), married Rosina Ursula Young, of "Westbrook," and lived on the adjoining place, "Rosewood," also known as "Young's Pond," now Bryan Park. The present Mordecai family of Richmond are descended from him."

[2] This was Sarah Skipwith Kennon, called Sally Short by her friends,

and I now avail myself of the first opportunity that has offered, of answering them. I will now give you all the news of Mecklenburg; it is said that the all subducting Mr. Jones[3] is to be MARRIED to the accomplished Miss Baskervill; that is quite certain. Now I will tell you another piece, which is not quite as strange, as true; Charles Baskervill and Sally Person are to be fettered in the chains of Hymen; dont you think they will be a most refulgent pair? their children, that is if they have any; will, no doubt be nonpariels, for how my dear can they be otherwise? when they have such paragons forever before their eyes; but enough of them, for the present at least. Oh, but I had like to have forgotten to ask you, how she and Mr. Ruffin drive on? he has gone through the intricate————[5] of the————dance and is at the conclusion Spilifigated———. Well I think I hear you exclaim; why upon my word Rachel, Sally has grown quite scurrilous; well then I have. I spent a most delightful Christmas at Oak Hill, the seat of Major Nelson. We, that is Nancy Nelson, Helen Skipwith[6] and myself had all the beaux in the county with us; in the morning we played at cards, then dressed for dinner, after that was over; we rode out and then again at night, we either played at cards, at romps or at pawns, just as the fancy struck our wavering minds, our notions were as fickle as the winds, dont you think we spent our time quite a la mode de Paris? Anna Coupland has written me word, that she will if possible come over to see me in the

daughter of General Richard and Elizabeth Kennon. She later married Commodore Arthur Sinclair. Mt. Misery was the home of Col. Tarry on the south side of Roanoke River in Mecklenburg County not far from Warrenton, N. C. The Baskerville family was one of the most prominent in Mecklenburg County. The identity of this Charles Baskerville cannot be ascertained. Charles Baskerville, of "Lombardy Grove," Mecklenburg, did not marry until 1813, when he married Elizabeth Anne Coleman. Major John Nelson, of "Oak Hill," Mecklenburg County, (a son of Secretary Thomas Nelson, of Yorktown) was Captain 7th Va. Regiment Oct. 28, 1776, retired Sept. 14, 1778 and served subsequently as major in a state regiment. He married Nancy, daughter of John Carter, merchant, of Williamsburg.

[3] Robert Hill Jones, of Warren County, N. C., married April 9, 1807, Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Eaton) Baskerville, of "Lombardy Grove," Mecklenburg.

[5] Words illegible.

[6] Helen Skipwith, daughter of Sir Peyton Skipwith, Bart., of "Prestwould," Mecklenburg County. She married Tucker Coles.

spring; as William has given her his word that he will contrive some means of conveying her here. Nancy Nelson will be at the races and Helen Skipwith says, that she will endeavour to prevail on her incorrigible mother to let her also come over to see me at that time; but I do not much expect she will; but however I live in hopes. Tell Rachel that I did not expect such a laconic note from her; but she must make amends by writing me a very lengthy epistle by Mama; I would set her the example but Mama is on the wing and I have only time to subscribe myself, your truly affectionate friend and well wisher

S. S. Kennon

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Kennon to Rachel Mordecai

Petersburg, Decr. 3rd, 1807

With real pleasure my dear Rachael, do I acknowledge the receipt of two very delightful letters from you and least I should by inattention, want of punctuality, or negligence give you an excuse for not writing and by that means deprive myself of the pleasure I experience in perusing the charming effusions of your pen; I am now stealing a few moments from "Deaths half brother sleep" as Homer stiles it; to indulge myself in an epistolary confab with you. As you have seen Erasmus lately I suppose he informed you why I declined returning to Warrenton as I intended when I parted with you; and as there is nothing more "tedious than a twice told tale" I will not repeat my reasons but proceed to inform you that after four weeks spent as usual in the happiest manner among my friends in Mecklenburg; I took my departure, not in a very precipitant manner; on Friday last; and after a very circuitous rout, and being highly entertained with Frank Walker's observations on the road; we arrived here; and were welcomed by the hospitable owners of this mansion, with all the cordiality I could desire, and was certain of receiving from our long friendship. We were both unfortunate and fortunate on our journey; for once we came in close contact with our mother Earth but received no material injury; I got my foot sprained;

but as it is not bad enough to spoil my dancing (which is a thing you know I always take delight in) the pain is of no consequence; and our having been once overset, will make us more cautious hereafter. We have an invitation to a Ball to-morrow night at the Masons Hall; but as I am anxious to get to Surry before the bad weather begins; I believe I shall decline going, notwithstanding General Jones[7] and his whole family urge us with friendly warmth to continue with them some days longer; dont you think, it shows great forbearance in two young belles on their fortunes to resist such temptations? more especially as there is also to be a Play the next night which you know, is our favorite amusement; but prudence shall in this instance govern me, and I shall if possible proceed on my journey in the morning; you must therefore when you write again direct to me at Swans Point; by the mail to Surry Court House. Sally desires her love to you all; and requests you to inform Ellen, that she shall receive a very long letter by the next mail; she filled a sheet to her when she was in Mecklenburg and sent it to Mr. Richard Boyd; requesting him to give it a conveyance to her; but she is afraid by Ellens not answering it, that it has been lost; this I think very probable; but friends should not be ceremonious this I hope you consider as a hint to yourself, as well as Ellen; but if you will continue as good as you are at present, I will not complain. Sally says, if she returns to Carolina without a wound she shall think herself invulnerable; for she sees so many charming creatures, that nothing else can preserve her, and she is now an inmate in the same house; with two fascinating objects, who do all in their power to make her happy; however, she declares she is safe yet but how long she will continue so, she cannot tell; particularly when she gets to Richmond; for as all wise men of the nation will be there, she cannot flatter herself with escaping unhurt; but she will not anticipate misfortunes, for sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof; she joins me in love to all the inhabitants of Oakley Cottage we both intreat you to present our best respects to all inquiring friends; Mr. Miller and Mr. Connelly in particular; for we are vain enough to be certain,

[7] Joseph Jones, of Petersburg, General in State militia, married Jane, daughter of Roger Atkinson, and was long a man of prominence.

that they will ask after us. I have seen Moses three or four times since we came here and I expect to have that pleasure again this evening, when I will deliver your message to him. As my paper is full and mother Murphys Puppies begin to be troublesome I will bid you adieu; after assuring you that I am yours sincerely,

E. B. Kennon,

Miss Rachel Mordecai, Warrenton, N. C. Mail.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Evergreen December the 6th. 1807.

After a very long silence my dear Ellen, I once more resume my pen, to have a little chat with you in the epistolary way, for after such a long, long separation from friends, I have such cause to esteem as is the case with every member of your family; a communication of that kind is to me more delightful than words can express and believe me my friend when I assure you, that my silence must not be attributed to any want of inclination on my part; but want of opportunity, for I have (as Rachel would say) positively been hurried from one place to another with such rapidity that I have not had one moment that I could call my own; but least you should think it is only an excuse for my seeming neglect; I will describe my manner of spending my time since I last wrote. You will recollect, I told you that I expected N. Nelson down the day following, to conduct me up to Oak Hill; but some unexpected business calling him another way, he deputed Nancy and Robert, to act in his stead, I therefore had the pleasure of meeting my beloved friend quite unexpectedly; you can have no idea of the delight I experienced on being informed that she waited for me at Richland. I spent a very happy week with her at her own house; she then accompanied me down to Doctor Field's with an intention of visiting Warrenton; but Mama's declining her trip to that place, before we left Mecklenburg; rendered all the plans we had formed of amusement abortive; we left Mecklenburg on Friday and arrived in Petersburg Monday morning to breakfast; we intended to have proceeded

on our journey in two days; but our friends there would not suffer us even to think of it; but detained us with them nearly a week; and at the end of that time, it was with the utmost difficulty, that we could prevail on them to suffer us to depart. I was at a most delightful ball while I was in Town at the Mason's Hall; but perhaps what made it doubly charming to me was my having one of the mast inchanting partners I ever saw; and I have had the pleasure of being with him ever since I got to town; he is very handsome, very clever, very genteel and very lively; with all those qualifications, dont you think that I must be invulnerable, not to have fallen in love with him; but it is even so; for I have as yet been fortunate enough to keep my heart in my own possession; you have I suppose read Evelina and if I did not think it would appear like vanity in me, in the smallest degree to compare myself to her; I would tell you of an adventure, or rather a mistake, I made that night; but as I know you too well, to suppose you would attribute it to any thing of that kind I will give you the particulars; after I had been in the room about an hour; this perfect Adonis came up to me, and asked me if I would dance the set with him. I told him I would with pleasure; but that was engaged; he returned in a short time and asked me if I would be good enough to tell him, who it was that I was engaged to dance set dances with; I told him to no person at all; he then asked, if I had not a few moments before refused to dance with him and given that as my reason. I told him that it was altogether a mistake, that I did not understand him, but thought he asked me if I would dance the next reel; he then requested the honor of my hand, I complied and so the affair ended greatly to my satisfaction; if you ever read Evelina, you may remember that she was exactly in the same situation except that hers was done intentionally; whereas mine, was quite accidental. I dont think in my life I ever spent a more delightful week than when I was in Town; it seemed to be the study of the whole family, to make our time pass away as agreeably as possible; there were five beaux and as many belles in the house constantly; we did nothing at all while I was with them; but eat, visit, romp and sleep; but we made less use of the last mentioned article than any of the former.

I was obliged to be very cautious of my poor little palpitator, as I very much feared that it would not be proof against the daily attacks it met with from the all-subducting Mr. Jones[5] and his almost equally charming brother; upon my word, I was nearly in the situation that Rachel said you were with regard to Mr. Branch; for he really looked so sweet, and danced so gay; he almost danced my heart away and indeed I fear it will be quite stolen before the winter is over, as I heard him say that he intended to spend it in Richmond. But enough of him for the present at least; I will say no more about him; but then you know Ellen, I cannot help thinking of him because he is so vastly inchanting, high ho. I got acquainted with the charming Doctor James but cannot say much about him as I am not enough acquainted with him to form any idea of his mental charms and as to his personal attractions, you have had the extatic delight of feasting your eyes with the sight of them. We met the day we left Town, mounted on a prancing steed, and he no doubt thought himself in the attitude he then sat, a second Apollo of Belvedera; he passed the carriage and with a grace peculiar to himself, bowed his graceful form and kissed his hand. I have also renewed an acquaintance with Mr. Daniel Stewart, son to the Mrs. Field you saw in Warrenton, he has been absent some years, which time he has spent in Great Britian, and has only landed a few days since; he is very handsome and agreeable and is really so much altered that I did not remember him at all, until he came up and spoke to me. I have written Nancy word, that she must certainly set her cap at him when he goes to Mecklenburg, as he intends there in a short time on a visit to his Mother. I only saw Moses once while I staid and that was only for a short time in your Uncle Myers' store. Mrs. Jones invited him to her house but he did not avail himself of it; nor did I see him at the ball; it is true what Rachel says, for in this instance he was mean. I have just got some new dresses from Richmond and would send you a model but they are so very much like the old fashioned frocks that it would be quite

[5] It is not known which of General Jones' sons was this "all subducting" gentleman. He had five sons, Thomas, Roger, Joseph, John and Benson.

useless, the only difference is that the sleeves of these are rather longer than they formerly were. I have also got a bran, span, fine, new-fashioned ball dress; they are called French ball dresses; they are really very pretty and I would give you a description of them, but have not room. I will if I think of it send you a model in my next. We are now at a relations of ours Mr. George Ruffins[9]; the Father of little Edmond Ruffin but shall leave it to-morrow for Four Mile Tree[10] you must therefore direct to that place to be left at Surry Court House to the care of Mr. Falcon and I shall most certainly get it. I have room for no more and will put an end to this horrid scrawl after begging you will not let any eye glance over it but your own and as some excuse for this dreadful production; I will tell you that I have only had a few moments allowed me to write it in and it is so very dark that I can scarcely see to guide my pen. Present me to Beaux Miller and Connelly. Farewell my dear Ellen, give my love to Rachel and indeed every member of your household and believe me most affectionately yours,

S. S. Kennon

P. S. Write very shortly and let your letters be very long to repay me for the two I have written you without ever having received an ancwer.

Miss Ellen Mordicai, Warrenton, N. C. Mail.

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Kennon to Rachel Mordecai

Richmond Febry. 12th 1808

Surely my dear Rachel, you never received the long letter I wrote you from Surry; or you would ere this, have taken some notice of it; at least my vanity and self-love, induces me to hope so; for I cannot bear the mortifying idea, that you would let one of my elegant productions remain so long unanswered; in vain have I sent repeatedly to the Post Office,

[9] Jane Skipwith, a sister of Sarah, wife of Robert Kennon, married Edmund Ruffin, and had a son George Ruffin, of "Evergreen," Prince George County, who was born in 1765. "Little Edmund Ruffin," who was born in 1794, afterwards did much to improve agriculture in Virginia, and fired the first gun on Fort Sumter.

to inquire for letters; the invariable answer, I have always received on the return of the messenger has been; "there are no letters for you madam" as Miss Larolles in the novel of Cecilia says, "only conceive how shocking, it vexed me so you I have scolded terribly for your omission, negligence, inattention, want of friendship &c. &c. &c. I could string many epithets more together; to show the mortification, anger, and disappointment, I have experienced on every occasion; when I have flattered myself, I should receive one of your agreeable epistles and have found that I had, if I may be permitted to quote an old adage, reckoned without my host; but I will not scold any more, least I should deter you from having any intercourse hereafter, with such an old grumbler, and now my dear girl, as I have vented my spleen; I will change the subject to one more pleasing to you; and give you some account of our peregrinations. A few days after I wrote to you last; tempted by a very fine day, we left Surry and turned our faces towards Richmond; but as it often happens in our journey through life, we soon found all our flattering prospects vanish; and before we got to our first stage, a cloudless sky, and warm invigorating sun-shine, were exchanged, for dreadful prognostications of bad weather; for "the evening lowered, and heavily in clouds brought on the night" and for four and twenty hours, there was such a hurricane we could not travel; the next day, as I stood at the window and observed the effects of the wind on the water, for James River was extremely wide where I then was, it reminded me of Popes, or rather Homers description of a storm;

> Down rushed the night; East, West, together roar;
> And South, and North, drove billows to the shore.

The next day, in defiance of Boreas who tried to prevent us; we set off; and after the coldest journey we almost ever had; we arrived here; and were received by our friends, with such a heartfelt welcome, and cordiality; that it fully repaid us, for all the difficulties we had encountered to visit them; we have spent our time delightfully since we entered the Me-

tropolis; I have seen some old friends, I never expected to meet again; and Sally has gotten acquainted with such a variety of charming belles, and fascinating beaux, that she has no desire to leave the city; indeed I should be afraid; one or other of the charming fellows; would steal her heart; if I did not observe, that they are only like meteors with her; they blaze for a short time; but leave no impression, and are quickly forgotten; for after she loses sight of them, she seems never to trouble her head about them again; they have very short reigns; for they are scarcely crowned, before they are dethroned; indeed, she declared to me the other day on her honour; that she never had in her life, seen a man she would like to marry; this declaration, I assure you gave me great pleasure; for I should be very sorry if she was to think of involving herself; in all the cares, and troubles of a married life at present; and if Mr. Faulcon guesses right, I ought to endeavour to keep her single; as he is convinced, I will never trust her to any mans care; he is sure it is out of the question; for he knows I shall be apprehensive, what do you think of such an idea? ask Ellen how she would like my situation, was that to be the case? I suppose when Sally writes, she will convince you that times are very different now; from what they were formerly; you know there was only one Phenix, in an hundred years in those days; but now, we see an hundred in one year; really this should be called the age of beauty; at least if you believe what the young people of both sexes tell you; but I must confess, I very often differ in opinion with them; for between ourselves some have not much more to boast of than your humble servant; tho' I acknowledge there are many very handsome. Dont you think it is time for me to put an end to this scrawl? if you do not, I do; and I will therefore bid you farewell, after requesting you to give Mr. Miller and Mr. Connelly, a friendly shake of the hand for me; present me affectionately to all your family; and assure yourself, that I am yours sincerely

E. B. Kennon.

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

Swans Point[10] May, 10th 1808

Your letter of the 11th of March, my dear Rachel, I never received until it had performed two journeys; the first to [torn] the second to Richmond where it found me last week; this will I hope in a satisfactory manner account for its remaining so long unanswered. How little do we know the strength of our own resolutions, when I went to Richmond; I intended only to stay six weeks; but my brother[11] and sister had sufficient influence to induce me to double that time; and there I should have continued yet; but my amiable nephew Mr. Cock[12], was so anxious for my return to this place; that he sent his horses for me; as mine were in Mecklenburg; dont you think I have reason to be vain to find myself in such demand among them? I often tell them, if I had known they intended to make me spend the whole year in visiting; I would not have rented a house; but as I have been at that expense, I think I ought to live in it some little time at least; but they will not consent to my departure yet; I have however written to Erasmus to come here for the purpose of escorting me back. Oh, my dear girl, how shall I be able to exist, in the woods and wilds of Mecklenburg or even in our superb city after being so long in the Metropolis of the

[10] "Swanns Point" in Surry County was at this time owned by John Hartwell Cocke (afterwards of "Bremo," Fluvanna Co.). He was a nephew in law of Mrs. Kennon, being the son of Hartwell Cocke and his wife Elizabeth Kennon, a sister of General Richard Kennon. The plantation had at an earlier period been owned by the Swann family and the tomb of Col. Thomas Swann, bearing his arms, is still there.

[11] This was William Munford, the translator of Homer.

[12] "Four Mile Tree," Surry was at this time the property of Sally Edwards Browne, the minor daughter and heiress of William Browne. She was born in 1794, married in 1813 John T. Bowdoin, and died in 1815, leaving an only child, Sally Elizabeth Courtney Bowdoin, who married Philip St. George Cocke. Wm. Browne (1759-1799), father of Mrs. Bowdoin had inherited "Four Mile Tree" through a line of ancestors, prominent in the County, back to the date, 1639, when Col. Henry Browne, afterwards member of the Council was granted 2250 acres there.

Old Dominion? heigh ho, I suppose I shall barely breathe; for I imagine I shall be in such a torpid state, that I shall not call it life; well as Tom Tough says "what must be, must;" "so my sighs I'll give to the wind;" and not reflect on past pleasures; but anticipate those which are I hope still in store for me; and among that number, I assure you I shall always place the meeting with my friends in Warrenton; for I can truly say, I long to see you all; and I must confess, I have the vanity to think the joy will be reciprocal when I return among you; if this is not the case, for my sake do not mortify me by letting me see it; but pretend to be delighted. [Torn] evening I stayed in Richmond, I spent with your brother at [Torn] Pages, I have had th epleasure of his company several times, [Torn] often as I wished; he is in fine spirits and appears to be in good [Torn]. Did not every neighborhood produce its proportion of charming [Torn] I should commiserate the situation of Sally and Maria Byrd[13]; (for she accompanied us here) for being so unfortunate as to leave all the Adoniss with which the Capital is so plentifully stocked, to retire to Surry; where they can only view them with "the minds Eye;" but they may be comforted; for I will warrant, that the first cargo of beaux which arrives here, will contain some fascinating objects, who will reign for a short time with great lustre; but who will afterwards give place to others equally resplendent, and equally fragile. Ah, my dear, if you could see the prodigious number of beauties which have delighted my optics (and such beauties too) you would bless your stars; for I am really sometimes quite astonished, but I suppose I am old and hard to please and it is of very little consequence to the sweet fellows, what an old woman thinks of them, if the young ones admire them; however, least you should think me quite devoid of taste, or that my opinions are governed by the petulance incident to old age; I will acknowledge that I have seen some of both

[13] Maria Byrd, who afterwards married Davidson Bradfute, was a daughter of Francis Otway Byrd (who died in 1800) and his wife Anne, daughter of Robert Munford, of "Richland." The family seems, at this time, to have been living in Surry.

sexes who are truly charming. Belles, "Who the breast of a Hermit might move" and Beaux, who are all made up of love and charms; whatever maid can wish; or man admire, delight of every eye;" mercy on me,, how lucky it is for me; that I am so old as to be impenetrable, and that I can stand all the artillery of brilliant eyes, charming shaggy whiskers, white teeth, hair put up in proper order by a confusion brush; and all the et ceteras of a modern fine gentleman, without receiving the least injury. I hope you will always acknowledge hereafter, that age is productive of some advantages as I can now look on all these bewitching objects with the apathy of a Stoic; and not only look at them but listen to them, when the girls think their conversation so charming [torn] "words sweet as honey from their lips distil;" without even [torn] myself young for their sakes; but to speak seriously, I assure you I have seen some extremely clever, sensible and agreeable; but notwithstanding this, Sally boasts of her freedom and says her heart is her own. I sincerely wish she may continue in her present situation some years longer, for I have no desire to see her shackled yet; as I am satisfied she never will be as happy; when she has the care of a family, as she is now. Why do you not sometimes mention your friend Betsy Falkner? I want to know whether she has any prospect of an heir yet; do tell me all the news of our little village, answer this letter immediately I intreat you; and as I shall now be stationary for some weeks; we can keep up a more regular correspondence than we have hitherto done. Make my best respects to Mr. Miller and tell him I did not know he was so unsociable as to dislike good company; but hereafter I will not couple him with any one. Should you observe any inaccuracys in this scrol, you must not impute it to a want of knowledge (that would be too shocking) but to the noise, bustle, confusion and interruptions around me; for my two sons and my little nephew are now in the room driving their waggons and I am entertained at this moment; with all the technical terms, which are generally used by gentlemen of that discription. Give my love to every member

of your family; my best respects to Mr. Connelly; and assure yourself my dear Rachel, that I am yours affectionately

E. B. Kennon

P. S. Your Papa will do me a favour, by forwarding the inclosed letters as soon as possible.

Miss Rachel Mordecai,
Warrenton, N. C.

Honoured by
Mr. Falcon.

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

[Warrenton, N. C.] Sep 12 1808

To that dear odd creature
Miss Ellen Mordecai,
Oakley Cottage

Could you suppose my dear girl, that one of your elegant productions would remain in my possession a single minute without being perused? No no, I am not so much my own enemy as that; plain simple prose should be treated with more respect; how much greater then must my solicitude be, to read one on which the Muses have deigned to smile? assure yourself that nothing but conscious inability prevented my answering it, for if I was to attempt to make even two lines jingle "Apollo would whimper, and the Muses cry" and to send a strait forward jog trot thing, in reply to a piece of Poetry, no my dear the idea was too humiliating; I could not think of it; but do not let this hinder you from favouring me in the same manner again; for who knows but I may in time be capable of giving something like it in return; thus far by way of apology for my seeming remissness; and now I must lament the impossibility of regaling myself this day with the delightful society I should find at Oakly Cottage; for I have three long letters to get ready for the Post this

GENERAL RICHARD KENNON

From a miniature by C. W. Peale, in possession of Dr. Beverley Kennon.

evening; but as I never let a good offer slip entirely through my fingers if I can prevent it; I will tomorrow if no untoward event intervenes; grace "Yon classic ground" by walking over it; and when I get into the house, convince you I am not a Celestial Being as you might suppose from my first appearance perhaps; but a mere mortal, willing to take a good share of the dinner which will be set before me and so unfashionable as not to starve myself; but to let you have ocular demonstration, that I am guilty of that vulgar practice of eating. Farewell my Ellen, let the prospect of the pleasure tomorrow may produce, console us for our disappointment at this time; once more good by, yours sincerely

E. B. Kennon.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Mount Misery September the 25th 1808

Yesterday my dear Ellen, I returned to this mansion, which I have always been accustomed to find the seat of happiness; and peace; but alas, how changed is all around me; my ever dear Mrs. Tarry, who was always cheerful and merry; is now the very picture of despair; she was however delighted to have me with her again; I shall therefore spend some time with her, and endeavour to restore her wonted harmony of mind, if I possibly can. Never did a poor mortal long more ardently to see others, than I do at present to visit my friends in Warrenton; indeed Ellen, I fear you will not be half as much delighted to see me, as I shall be to see you; but for Heavens sake if that is the case, do not let me discover it, for it would be the most mortifying circumstance that I could encounter. Mama got a letter from Rachel yesterday, she is at Oakland, and is well; but expects to be in Richmond in a very short time. We intend to go up to Oak Hill in about a week; would to God you could come over, and join us; as I am afraid if you do not, that it will be some time before I see you; as Mama says, it will not be in her power to return until after court, which is some time off yet; tell Moses from me, that he must bring you; he can get a gig

very easily, and I will insure him, and yourself also, a hearty reception from all my friends at this place; and also over the other side of the river; you know the Nelson family too well to doubt their being delighted to see you both; and indeed it would be charity in you to come and enliven me, for I have been very sick and am now just recovering, and as you know I am just convalescent, I am confined almost entirely to the house, therefore your society would be doubly delightful; and as I fear this will be the last trip of the kind you will take with me before you undertake your disagreeable office; I must insist upon your granting my request; tell Moses, he must and shall bring you, or encounter the everlasting rage of an incensed female; also tell my dear Mr. and Mrs. Mordecai, that they must spare you to me this once; for they cannot form an idea of the pleasure they would confer on me, by the short deprivation of your company they would sustain themselves; and when I return if that will make any amends, they shall have enough of mine in return; I could write a volume on the subject; but my head pains me most violently; and my nerves are so much affected; from my late indisposition, that I can scarcely guide my pen; and indeed I very much doubt, if you will be able to read this after you get it; however you will I know make allowances for me. Present my most affectionate regards to every member of your family; and Mr. Connelly; oh lord, I forgot, my compliments to the two beaux, alias, Moses and Connelly. Farewell my Ellen, firmly relying on your obliging me in coming over, I will bid you adieu, after assuring you that you are and ever will be very dear to the heart of yours

S. S. Kennon.

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Mount Misery Sep. 25th 1808

News Ellen news, good news I have to tell;
Sally came yesterday, and found us all well.

I wish I could also add my dear girl, that she is well herself; but she has the ague and fever every other day; this is

her fit day, and she is apprehensive it is now making its approaches, as her head aches; but notwithstanding that, she is scribbling to you; tho' I flatter myself change of air, a few doses of bark, and my charming society; will soon put such disagreeable company to flight. I found my unhappy friend Mrs. Tarry sick in bed; but she is now much better; I need not tell you that I feel sincerely for her. I have seen Erasmus, Tom Nelson, and Frank Walker since I came here; they all enquired after you, and desired me to present their best respects when I wrote to you. I have heard nothing worth mentioning to you since I arrived here; and I fear you will think this a hum drum sort of letter; but when I get over on the other side of the river, I may perhaps be more amusing; indeed to confess the truth, I am so delighted to see, and chat with my Pet; that I can hardly spare time to write to you, and my doing so at this time ought to convince you how much I love you; as I wish to write a few lines to Beverley, I will bid you farewell, after desiring my love to every member of your family, from your Papa and Mama down to Augustus; and assuring you that I am sincerely yours

E. B. Kennon.

P. S. I am sorry to be so unfashionable as not to fill the sheet; but Mat. is waiting, and seems as anxious to see his pretty Becky; as you could be after a long absence to feast your eyes, with a sight of the fascinating Hambleton[14] for I doubt not her brown cheeks; are as pleasing to him, as the blooming ones which that Son of Mars displays, to the admiring optics of my dear Ellen; for you know; "fancy governs all." What do you think of this Post Script? it is almost

[14] Humberston Skipwith, son of Sir Peyton Skipwith, of "Prestwould," Mecklenburg County (who died in 1805). Humberston Skipwith married 1st, Sarah, daughter of John Nivison, and 2nd, Lelia Robertson, daughter of Fulwar Skipwith. Issue (1st m.) 1. Helen, married Rt. Rev. J. P. B. Wilmer, Bishop of Louisiana; (2nd m.) 2. Fulwar of "Prestwold," married Annie Ledyard; 3. Grey, married Susan D. Brawley; 4. Lelia, married J. B. Lee; 5. Selina, married Tucker T. Coles. Humberston Skipwith died at "Prestwould" Sept., 1863.

as long as the letter. Mrs. Tarry desires her love to you and Solomon.

Miss Ellen Mordecai,

Warrenton.

Mat

[Written across the blank sheet, in an old woman's writing, with pencil is:] Dear old letters, reperused at the close of 1862, arranged according to dates on New Year's day 1863, by her who loved the writer.

Ellen Mordecai.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Roslin[15] October 23rd 1808

I have this moment my dear Ellen, returned from a visit to our unhappy friend Sally Walker; who I very much fear is not to continue long an inhabitant of this world; she has been confined to her bed for three or four months and has, it is thought a dropsy in her head; she got home on Wednesday last, and is I think in a very dangerous situation; poor girl I pity her from my soul; for as Mr. Chatman said, thus to be cut off in the bloom of her life is really shocking; she is quite low spirited and I think that tends in a great measure to increase her malady; I shall endeavour to prevail on her to accompany me to Oak Hill and I am persuaded if she can bear so long a ride that change of scene and the company of our mutual friend, Nancy, will be of infinite service to her; if it has no other good effect, it will probably remove that depression of spirits under which she at present labours. The day we left Warrenton we only got as far as a Mrs. Macklin's about six miles from the Ferry, the next day we went to Richland[16], where I had a return of my old friend

[15] "Roslin" was the home of the Field family, one of the most prominent in Mecklenburg County. It was on the north side of Roanoke River near Field's Island.

[16] Richland. We are indebted to a lady now resident in the South for a letter, which, in part, we are glad to use as a note.

"Aug. 20, 1922.

In the July number of "The Virginia Magazine" is an old letter, that has stirred me deeply. Could any modern woman of today, with

the Ague and Fever; I was detained there three days on that account but after giving me the shivers most violently twice it has again disappeared; but what length of time it will remain absent I am not at present able to say; but if I may judge from its former conduct, it will stay only two or three days, however I will hope; but if that at last deserts me; my situation will be deplorable indeed. We are at present at Mr. Thomas Field's but intend to leave in the morning on a visit to the Mrs. Field you saw some time ago in Warrenton; and from thence we proceed to Major Nelson's; so you have a discription of our intended rout. Mama says, she fears it will not be in her power to go back home, at the time of the races; but if she does not, I will if I can; for I am very anxious to be there at that time; particularly on account of the play, as you know I am remarkably fond of that kind of amusement; if she will lend me her carriage and one of her sons for an escort, all will do pretty well; that is if you will give me house room, for that length of time; this I fear you will not do, but however as I said before I will hope. Well, Ellen, have you had the exquisite delight of spending an evening with the divine Jack yet? if you have not I really pity you; but if you have I hate to own as much but I positively envy you; is he quite as charming as ever? did he enquire after me? or, oh lord, I could ask an hundred questions but

---

the boasted superior educational advantages of the present day, be capable of composing such a remarkable letter?

After the ruin and crash of the Civil War and reconstruction, my father moved near the County Seat on a small plantation, a part of the old Munford-Kennon estate of "Richland." One mile from the home, where I spent my childhood and girlhood, was the old Richland mansion. A great drawing room ran the length of the house, opening from a long and broad hall, with staircase leading up to two large bed rooms over the drawing room, across was a large dining room, with a crooked staircase in an entry leading to old fashioned rooms with dormer windows above. At the back of the big entrance hall was an addition, with bed rooms, and you stepped down in order to enter them.

There was no porch in the days I knew the old house, a big door with large fan effect over it was entered by two or three steps, and there was a big stone carved with what I now think must have been a Coat-of-Arms as you went up the first step.

Revisiting Mecklenburg three years ago, after thirty years, in going out to see the gaunt and lonely wreck of my old home, we passed Richland, just a vacant spot in the old oak grove, burned to the ground a few months before."

they all crowd so fast in my head that I cannot drive another to the light; but at any rate when you answer this, tell me if he has left Warrenton? and if he has, whether he will return to the races. I suppose when you get this, Moses will be about setting off for Rachel; if so present my best wishes to him for a safe and speedy journey; he will I hope persuade Sam to come up with him. I shall expect a long letter in return for this and as Mat will only remain in town one night; you must begin to write as soon as you have read it. I tell you so you may have no excuse; such as not knowing when he would leave town and &c &c. I have been so sick that I have not yet had time to do the hair for you. It shall however be ready when I come over. Grandison insists upon putting a post script; I must therefore bid you adieu; after intreating you will write a very long letter by Mat; and you will confer an everlasting obligation on your truly affectionate

S. S. K.

[In a man's handwriting.]

A discovery in the Virginia Cloth and Botanic department, S. S. Kennon has discovered an herb which dyes blue, black and grey, its name I know not, she will give you a receipt

My bad daughter has not desired you to accept my love; but I hope you, and every member of your family will.

E. B. K.

(To be continued.)

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1629

(From the Originals in the Library of Congress.)

(Continued)

A Co^{rt} at James Citty the 7th of March 1628 p^{r}sent

John: Pott Esqr Gouerno^{r} &c.
Capt: Smyth;
Capt: Mathewes.
Mr. Claybourne
Mr ffarrar.

It is thought fitt that Mr ffarrar[1] at the next meeting of the Co^{rt} do bring downe Mr Pooly and Edward Auborne to answer to such thinges as shall bee obiected ag^{t} them.

It is likewise thought fitt that Capt: Mathewes doe bring upp John Moone[2] of Warrosquoiak to answere to Certaine Contemning wordes wch hee hath spoken ag^{t} the Com'aunder of that Plantacon.

It is ordered that a letter bee written to Mr Thomas Rastell to Certifie the Carriage and estate of his affaires in this Colony.

It was ordered that these Com'issions following bee renewed as followeth vizt

[1] This was William Farrar, member of the Council. Several notes have been printed in regard to him and Rev. Greville Pooley. Edward Auborn, who came in the *Jonathan* in 1620 was living at Pusey's Hundred in 1624-5.

[2] The will of Capt. John Moone was proved Aug. 12, 1655, in Isle of Wight County. See *William & Mary Quarterly* VII, 222.

the College and Neck-of-land	Leift Osborne[3] to bee Com'aunder of the Colledge and the Neck-of-land hee being in the latter to appoynt a deputy.
Sherley hundred maine	Mr Thomas Palmer to be Com'aunder of Shirley hundred main
Sherley hundred Iland	Mr Henry Throgmorton Com'aunder of Sherley Hundred Iland and his owne plantacon
Westover	Cap: Thomas Pawlett Com'aunder of Westover
Perseys hundred	Mr Henry Carelesse Com'aunder of Perseys hundred
Paces Paines and Smythes Mount	Mr William Perry Com'aunder of Paces paines and Smythes Mount
the other side of ye water	Capt: John West Com'aunder of the other side of the water.
Hog Iland	Mr John Chew Com'aunder of Hog Iland

Mr John Jackson Com'aunder of the Neck-of-land in ye Corporacon of James Citty.

Bridges ffreeman Com'aunder of the Maine

Mr. Utie Com'aunder of all the plantacons betweene Martins hundred and Archers hope Creeke

Capt: Basse Com'aunder of Warrosquoiacke

ffor Elizabeth Citty it thought fitt that Cap: Thomas Purfury shall bee principall Com'aunder there and his chardg to bee more p^r^ticulerly for the execucon of all matters belonging to Shipping and such warrants as shall issue from the Governo^r^ and Councell

Leift Willoughby to be Com'aunder vnder him at Maries Mount and so downewards to Cap: Tuckers plantacon.

---

[3] Notes on Thomas Osborne, Henry Throgmorton, Thomas Pawlett, William Perry, John West, John Chew, John Jackson, Bridges Freeman, John Utie, Nathaniel Bass, Thomas Purfury [Purefoy], Thomas Willoughby, George Thompson and Edward Waters have appeared in this Magazine. The "Muster" of Thomas Palmer, who lived at Jordans Journey, Charles City, is entered in the Census of 1624-5. He arrived in the *Tyger* in 1621, with his wife Joane, and her daughter Priscilla, aged 10 years in 1624-5, and had one man servant. Henry Carelesse does not appear in the Census of 1624-5.

Likewise Leift George Thompson from Leiftenante Lupo's Creeke to Chamberlaines Creeke

Likewise Leift Waters from Southampton River to ffox hil

At this Co^rt Mathew Edloe[4] husband to Alice late the wife and Admstratrix of Luke Boys deceased delyvered in uppon his oath the account of the paym^ts of the said Luke Boys his debts and estate.

Mr Richard Stevens Complaynes that the serjeant Coleman at Elizabeth Citty having arrested LaGuarde for 1400^li of tobaccoe who was to appeare at this Co^rt but hath made default: Whereuppon it is ordered that Capt: Purfury shall take order that eyther by the said Coleman or the suerties p^rsent satisfaccon bee made unto Mr Stevens eyther out of their estate or to Com'itte him the said Coleman to prison.

ffor the ease of the people and according to the order established in the generall assembly It is ordered that a Comission bee drawen for a monethly Co^rt to bee holden in the upper p^rtes, The Comissioners to be vizt: Mr ffarrar: Capt: Epes: Capt: Davis, Capt Mr Thomas Palmer, Henry Throgmorton, ——— Mr ffarrar to bee alwaies one

W^ch Co^rt is to decide Controversies of meum et tuum under one hundred weight of tobaccoe and to take into their Chardge the conservacon of the peace soe far as is belonging to the Quarter Sessions of the justices in England life only excepted wch provisoe of appeale to the Gouerno^r and Councell.

A like com'ission for a monethly Co^rt at Elizabeth Citty the Com'issioners whereof to be viz

Capt Purfury: Leift: Waters: Leift: Willoughby: Leift: Thompson: Mr Thorowgood: Mr Lyonell Roulston, Mr William Kempe: Mr John Downeman ——— Cap: Purfury or Leift: Waters to be allwaies [one]

It is ordered that Capt Mathewes shall have leave to sende his barque the ffrancis a trading into the Bay of Chesapeack

There being dyvers Com'issions for trading likely to issue out of the Co^rt It is ordered to p^rvent to some inconveniences wch have happened, that if any of their ships shall arive at

[4] Notices of Mathew Edloe, Luke Boys and Richard Stevens or Stephens have appeared in this Magazine.

one towne together . . . to stay untill the former shipps trade be done or to compound wth them, otherwise to depart to another place, and not to doe anything directly or indirectly to the hinderance or disturbance of the other shipps

---

A Co^rt^ at James Citty the 8th daie of Aprill A^o^ Dmi 1629 p^r^sent

John Pott Esqr Gouerno^r^ &c
Capt: Smyth.

At this Court was heard a difference depending betweene Gilbert Whitfeild p^lt^ against Robte Poole defend^t^ and it appeared that Robte Poole was indebted unto the said Gilbert in the some of 194^li^ of tobaccoe and nyne barrells of Eares. Whereuppon it was agreed betweene them and the co^rt^ have thought fitt that the said Robte Poole shall give security to the said Whitfield for the paym^t^ of the said Tobaccoe at the next cropp and to paie the Corne at or before the first of May next.

A com'ission was graunted unto Robte Poole to goe a trading for Corne to the Easterne Shore.

At this Co^rt^ a Controversie depending betweene Musick [and] Williams [?] and Richard Bennett [?] was ——— Concerning the granting of a lease of Certaine land in Warrosquoaicke, and for that there was not witness produced to prove anything on eyther p^rte^ the Co^rt^ hath referred the examinacon of the Contest to Capt Basse and hath retourned the same to the Gouerno^r^ and Councell at the next Quarter Co^rt^ heare holden.

George Unwin aged thirty yeares or thereabouts sworne and exa'ied sayth that Dorcas Howard his maide [had given birth to a child of which she claimed Robert Gage was the father. The evidence showed that the child was dead, with somesuspicion of infanticide.] [Certain details omitted here]. And then p^r^sently hee [Unwin] came to his wife and tould her of it and asked her what hee should doe who bade him goe backe and call some weomen to view the Child. Whereuppon this dep^t^ sent for one Moorecock's wife who came and

looked uppon it but whether it were born alive or deade this dep^{t} knoweth not, nor more to this matter cann hee depose.

Elizabeth Moorecocke the wife of Reiginald Moorecocke of the age of thirty yeares or thereabouts sworne and ex'aied sayth that George Unwin came to this ex'aiats howse and tould her that her [his] maide was broughte a bed and had Carried out the Childe but had not buried it and desired this dep^{t} to come and view it whereuppon this depon^{t} went wth him and looked uppon the Childe wch wa sa boy, and the mould of the head was bruised, but for any other thing this dep^{t} could p^{r}ceave the Childe might bee borne alyve, and this is all this dep^{t} can depose in this matter.

This was continured till March Q^{r}ter Co.

At this Co^{rt} George Unwin planter did acknowledge to owe unto our soveraigne Lord the King 40^{li} soveraigne englishe money wth condicon that Dorcas Howard shall appear at the Quarter Co^{rt} to bee holden at James Citty

At this Co^{rt} the Church wardens of the p^{r}ishe of the lower p^{r}tes of Eliz Citty did p^{r}sent that William Capps and John Sipse p^{r}ishioners there doe not repaire nor frequent the said p^{r}ishe Church to heare dyvine service according to the lawes and orders of this Colony in such cases provided, It is therefore ordered that for soe long tyme as it shall be proved that the said Capps and Sipse haue beene absent from the said Church, that they shall pay such fines as by an acte therefor made are p^{r}v^{ided} to be paid: the said fines to bee levied at the next Crop by way of distresse.

Exa'icons taken before John Pott Esqr Gouerno^{r} the 25th day of March A^{o} 1629.

ffrancis England of the age of twenty yeares or thereabouts sworne and exa'ied saith That Thomas Hall (being exa'ied by Cap: Basse wether hee were man or woeman (as himselfe did Confesse to this exa'ite) toulde this exa'ite that hee answered Capt: Basse that hee was both man and woeman And this exa'iate further sayth that the said Hall being at Atkins

arbor one Nicholas ———— [blank left here in the original] asked him why hee went in weomans aparell the said Hall answered in the hearing of this dep^t^. [Various unprintable details are omitted here].

Thomas Hall exa'ied saith that hee being borne at or neere Newcastle uppon Tyne was as hee hath been often tould Christned by the name of Thomasine and soe was called and went Clothed in woemans apparell there untill the age of twelve yeares at wch age the said Exa'iats mother sent him to his Aunte in London and there hee lyved ten [?] ye[ares] [y]eares untill Cales[5] Acc'on, at wch tyme a brother of his being pressed for that service this exaiate Cut of his heire and Changed his apparell into the fashion of man and went over as a souldier in that Acc'on, and afterwards hee was employed as a souldier in the Isle of Ree being in the habit of a man, from whence when he was retorned hee came to Plymouth, and there hee changed himselfe into woemans apparell and made bone lace and did other worke wth his needle, and shortly after Shipping being ready for a voyage into this Country hee Changed againe his apparell into the habit of a man and soe came over into this Country.

It was thereuppon at this Co^rt^ ordered that it shall bee published in the planta'con where the said Hall lyveth that hee is a man and a woeman, that all the Inhabitants there may take notice thereof and that hee shall goe Clothed in mans apparell, only his head to bee attired in a Coyfe and croscloth [?] wth an Apron before him And that hee shall finde suerties for his good behavio^r^ from Quarter Co^rt^ to Quarter Co^rt^ untill the Co^rt^ shall dischardge him and Capt Nathaniell Basse is ordered to see this order executed accordingly.

ffor as much as Edward Waller did at this Co^rt^ com'ence his suit against John Johnson about the sale of a sowe and the taking away of a peece, and because Johnson testified to this Co^rt^ that hee sent a pigg in p^te^ of satisfaccon and the

[5] This was the unsuccessful attack on Cadiz in Oct., 1625. The equally unsuccessful to relieve Rochelle met with utter failure at the Isle of Rhé in the fall of 1626. Probably many men besides this valiant man-woman, afterwards in Virginia, took part in these unfortunate ventures.

peece by Richard Dolphenby to the said Edward Waller the wch the said Waller affirmed hee never receaved And for that the said Mr Waller hath dyvers witnesses to examine in this Cause wch at this Cort were not prsent It is ordered that the Captaine Smyth shall examine the said Dolphenby uppon his oath Concerning the same, and the Cause is referred to bee determined at the next Quarter Cort.

It is ordered that every com'aunder wthin the severall planta'cons of this Colony shall take a generall muster of all the inhabitants men woemen and Children as well Englishe as Negroes inhabiting wthin the same and Retorne a list of their names to the Governor and Councell and the next Quarter Cort to bee here holden.

John Virgo being bound by Recognizance to appeare this Cort hath made default whereby hee hath forfe[yted] to the Kings Matie 40li sterling.

Charles Waller beeing bound by Recognizance to appeare at this Cort hath made defaulte whereby hee hath forfeyted 40li sterling to the Kings Matie

---

At Cort at James Citty the 9th daie of Aprill 1629. prsent.

John Pott Esqr Gouernor &c.
Capt: Smyth.
Mr ffarrar.

At this Cort was prferred a peti'con by Leift Willoughby and others for restoring a prte of their parishe wch they prtende was taken awaie and added to another prishe And for that it appeared by an order of Cort that all Controversies concerning the deviding of the said prishes should stand as then it did untill it should bee devided by a generall Assembly or by some other lawful hearing And for as much as the Cort at this tyme is not full by reason of the absence of some of the Councell The governor and Councell now prsent have ordered that the hearing and determining of the said Cause shall bee referred untill the retorne of Mr Secretary, when imediately after they intende to haue a full meeting to decide the same.

At this Co^{rt} was proved the will nuncupative of Robte Adames of Martins hundred uppon the oath of John Lyford, Minister.

ffor as much as it appeared to this Co^{rt} that there was a Coven'nte betweene Mr Lyford, Minister of Martins hundred and Mr Willm Harwood and other the p^{r}ishioners there whereby it was to bee agreed by them to give Mr Lyford 2000^{li} weight of tobaccoe and a sufficient quantity of Corne yearly And for that the planta'con is very small in soe much that it is likely to ly very heavie on the p^{r}ishioners, and because the said agreem^{t} was made by the p^{r}swation of the said Mr Harwood uppon some hope of inlardging the said p^{r}ishe by adding some planta'con neere adioyinge, to the same It is agreed betweene Mr Harwood and the rest of the p^{r}ishioners, and the Co^{rt} doth thinke fitt that Mr Harwood thall pay one third part of the said tobacco and Corne, and the rest of the p^{r}ishioners shall paie the other two third amongst them.

Uppon a difference betweene William ——— and ——— Tuke, for that it appeared that the said ——— worke wth the said Tuke by the space of a mon[eth it] is ordered That the said Tuke shall lett vnto ——— in liew of his monethes worke one acre of ground lying wthin his owne planted grounde for this yeare rent free.

At this Co^{rt} was brought in the will of Edward Davis and proved to bee his last will and testam^{t} and that hee was in p^{r}fecte sence and memory at the making thereof.

At this Co^{rt} Eleno^{r} Price delyvered in uppon her Corporall oath the Inventory of Edward Price her late husband deceased to bee a true and p^{r}fecte inventory of all his goods debtes and credits to the utmost of her knowledge.

A commission of admstrac'on was graunted unto Eleno^{r} Price on the estate of Robte Brittaine her former husband and the inventory was then delyvered in to bee a true and p^{r}fect inventory of his estate vppon her corporall oath.

A Comission of admstrac'on was graunted unto Capt Nathaniell Basse on the estate of ———, And the inventory of the said estate was then likewise delyvered in vppon his oath to bee a true and p^{r}fecte inventory &c

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Continued)

NEW KENT COUNTY RENT ROLL

A Rent Roll of the Lands held of her Majᵗᶦᵉ in the Parish of St. Peters & St. Pauls, Anno 1704.

	Acres
Alford, John	240
Allen, Rich'd	550
Alex. [Alexander] Abraham	100
Allen, Robᵗ	100
Austin	245
Austin, James	700
Amoss, Fran	100
Ashcroft, Tho.	180
Aldridge, Jnº	250
Atkinson, Jnº	300
Anthony, Mark	190
Anderson, Jnº	100
Anderson, Robt.	900
Arise, Margᵗ	200
Austin, Richᵈ	50
Anderson, Robᵗ	700
Anderson, David	300
Anderson, Richᵈ	200
Allen Reynold	205
Allvis, George	325
Aron, Josiah	200
Amos, Nichº	50
Allen, Daniell	250
Allen, Samᵘˡ	150

	Acres
Anderson, John	100
Ashley, Charles	100
	6785

B

Bourn, Wm.	140
Bray, Sarah	790
Bradbury, Geo.	100
Brothers, Jn°	200
Bayley, Jno.	80
Beck, Wm. Mr.	200
Butts, Alice	150
Burnell [Burwell?] Mary, Mrs.	2750
Bassett, Wm.	550
Ball, David	200
Baughan, Jn° Junr	300
Bassett, Tho.	350
Blackburn, Rowland	700
Baker, Christ°	100
Bear, Peter	100
Brooks, Richd	85
Burnell, Edwd	200
Brown, Jn°	100
Bullock, Richd	450
Blackwell, James, Junr	200
Brooks, Robt	45
Bulkley, Benja	200
Blackwell, James	950
Baughan, Jn°	100
Baughan, Joseph	100
Bostock, Jn°	100
Bostock, Wm.	80
Bumpass [Bumpas] Robt	100
Burwell, Lewis	200
Bryan, Charles	100
Bullock, Edwd	450

	Acres
Blalock, Jn°	492
Baker, Jn°	130
Bearne, Henry	50
Burly, Jn°	225
Bow, Henry	200
Bradley, Tho.	255
Barker, Chas.	100
Bugg, Sam[ll]	60
Bassett, Wm., Esqr.	1250
Beck, Wm.	433
Beare, Joseph	150
Barrett, Christ°	60
Baughtwright [Boatwright], Jn°	250
Bad, Sam[ll]	150
Banks, Andrew	50
Baker, Rich[d]	80
Bowles, John	500
Buncle, John	100
Burnett, John	150
Barnhowes, Rich[d]	1600
Barbar, Tho.	500
Burkett, Tho.	41
Bates, Edw[d]	50
Breeding [Breeden], John	300
Brewer, Mary	100
Bassett, Wm. Esqr.	4100
Bradingham, Rob[t]	150
Baxter, James	90
	21786

C

Cotrell, Rich[d]	200
Clarkson, David	200
Crump, Stephen	60
Crump, Wm.	330
Clopton, Wm.	454

	Acres
Chandler, Robt	160
Crump, Richd	60
Cambo, Richd	80
Crawford, David, Junr	400
Crawford, David, Senr	300
Chambers, Edwd	235
Clerk, Edwd	282
Collett, Tho.	100
Clerk, Christo	300
Cocker, Wm.	1000
Case, Hugh	100
Carley, Richd	80
Chiles, Henry	700
Cook, Abraham	200
Crump, Elizb	80
Colum, Richd	130
Crump, James	150
Crump, Robt.	150
Clough, Capt. [George?]	80
Chandler, Wm.	300
Chandler, Frances	150
Cordey, Tho.	150
Curnell, Andrew	330
Croome, Joell	600
Crutchfield, Peter	400
Chesley, Wm.	500
Crutchfield, Junr	400
Carlton, Wm.	140
Chambers, George	100
Cox, Wm.	350
	9251

D

Dolerd, Wm.	50
Dennett, John	350
Durham, James	100
Dumas, Jeremiah	250

	Acres
Depriest, Robt.	350
Dodd, John	300
Daboney [Dabney], James	320
Davis, Eliazar	375
Duke, Henry, Esqr.	325
Dibdall, Jn°	800
Darnell, Rachell	100
Duke, Henry, Esqr.	170
Davis, John	80
Davenport, Mea[t]	125
Daniell, John	100
	3845

E

Eperson, John	120
Elmore, Tho.	300
Elmore, Tho., Jun[r]	100
Ellison [Ellyson], Garratt [Gerrard] Rob[t]	520
England, Wm.	490
Elderkin, John	300
Elmore, Peter	100
English, [Ingles] Mungo	500
Ellis, Wm.	100
	2530

F

Finch, Edw[d]	300
Foster, Joseph	800
Forgeson, Wm.	507
Fleming, Charles	920
Francis, Tho.	150
Freeman, Wm.	200
Fenton, Widdo	270
Feare, Edw[d]	200
Fisher, Wm.	100
	3447

G

	Acres
Goodger, Jn°	200
Green, Edwd	200
Gibson, Tho.	370
Garrat, James	375
Gorton, Jn°	250
Glass, Tho.	150
Graham, Tho.	250
Gleam, Jn°	300
Giles, Jn°	120
Gentry, Nich°	250
Garland, Edwd	2600
Glass, Anne	150
Granchaw [Crenshaw], Tho.	480
Greenfield, Fran.	80
Gillmott, Jn°	160
Gawen, Phillip	50
Gillmott, Rich^d	150
Glassbrook [Glazebrook] Robt	400
Gadberry, Tho.	200
Gill, Nich°	222
Gosling, Wm.	460
Goodring, Alexander	100
Gills, John	100
Grindge, Rich^d	225
	7442

H

Herlock, John	320
Hilton, Jn°	300
Hughes, Jn°	180
Huberd, Jn°	827
Howle, Jn°	150
Howle, Jn° Junr	100
Hughs, Robt	966
Harris, Edm^d	100
Harris, Tho.	100

	Acres
Hawes, Haughton	850
Harris, John	146
Hill Jn°	250
Hester, Fra	300
Horsley, Rowland	250
Horman, Robt	300
Hughes, Rees	400
Hill, Sam^{ll}	300
Holled, Sam^{ll}	100
Harrelston [Harrelson], Paul	360
Hatfield, Wm.	218
Harris, Wm.	125
Harris, Benj^{a}	100
Horkeey, John	800
Hairy, John	280
Haiselwood, Jn°	200
Haiselwood, Tho.	50
Hockiday, Wm.	300
Holdcroft, Henry	95
Hogg, Mary	140
Harmon, Wm.	350
Hogg, Jn°, Junr	260
Harris, Wm.	100
Hopkins, Wm.	200
Howes, Job	300
Hight, John	100
Hankins, Charles	340
Harris, Wm.	150
Harris, Robt	75
Handey, Wm.	150
Hogg, Wm.	200
Haselwood, Rich^{d}	100
Harlow, Tho.	230
Hutton, Geo.	150
	11312

J

	Acres
Jackson, Tho.	500
Izard, Fran	1233
Jarratt, Robt	1600
Johnson, Mich^{ll}	40.
Jones, John	100
Johnson, Wm.	265
Jones, Jane	200
Johnson, John	100
Johnson, Edw^{a}	150
Jenings, Robt.	100
Jones, Fredrick	500
Jones, John	100
Jeeves, Tho.	100
Jones, Francis	200
Jones, John	100
Jones, Evan	500
	5838

K

King, Eliz^{b}	300
Kembro [Kimborough?], Jno	540
Kembro, Jno, Junr	150
Keeling, Geo.	1500
	2490

L

Lightfoot, John, Esqd.	3600
Littlepage, Rich^{a}	2160
Lesplah, Peter	100
Lestrange, Tho.	200
Liddall, Geo. Coll.	100
Lawson, Rich^{a}	200
Levermore, Phill	1000
Lewis, John, Esqr.	2600
Lawson, John	050

	Acres
Lewis, John	375
Lovell, Geo.	920
Lovell, Charles	250
Leak, Wm.	280
Logwood, Tho.	100
Lacey, Wm.	500
Lacey, Tho.	100
Lacey, Emanuell	180
Luke, Jn°	150
Lochester, Robt.	80
Lewis, Tho.	115
Lee, Edwd	120
Lochester, Edwd	80
Law, James	100
Laton, Reuben	100
Linsey, Joseph	1150
Linsey, Wm.	50
Lane, Tho.	100
	14760

M

Mellington, Wm. Junr	450
Mitchell, Stephen, Junr	75
Millington, Wm.	200
Moss, Sam^ll	200
Mitchell, Tho.	300
Meanley, Wm.	100
Minis, Tho.	200
Mitchell, Stephen	200
Moor, Pelham	125
Martin, Tho.	100
Martin, Martin	150
Morris, Robt	245
Moss, Tho.	430
Morgan, Edwd	50
Moon, Stephen	70
Major, Wm.	456

	Acres
Murroho, Jn°	100
Moor, Jn°	250
Masey [Massie], Tho.	300
Martin, John	400
Masey [Massie] Peter	100
Madox, John	300
Martin, Wm.	230
Martin, James	100
Moss, James	720
Moor, Tho.	65
McKing, Alexander	170
McKoy, Jn°	300
Merridith, Geo.	400
Melton, Rich^{d}	290
Morreigh, John	100
Merfield, John	210
Mills, Nich°	300
Mask, Jn°	411
Medlock, John	350
Moor, Edwd	65
McKgehe, Wm.	131½
Merriweather, Nich°	3327
Mage, Peter	450
Mitchell, Wm.	512
Marr, Geo.	100
Moor, Anne	75
Matray, Tho.	382
Merideth, James	270
Mohan [Mohun] Warwick	850
Mattlow, James	150
Morgan, Matthew	210
Morris, John	450
Markham, Tho.	100
Moxon, Wm.	100
Mackeny, Eliz^{b}	250
Meacon [Macon], Gideon	270
	16149½

N

	Acres
Nucholl, James	300
Neaves, James	150
Nonia, Richd	100
Norris, Wm.	100
	650

O

Osling, John	150
Otey, John	290
Oudton, Matt.	190
	630

P

Page, John, Junr	400
Pendexter [Poindexter], Geo.	1490
Pattison [Patteson], David	300
Park, Jno, Junr	300
Park, John	200
Pease, John	100
Philip, Geo.	100
Penix, Edwd	200
Plantine, Peter	240
Pendexter [Poindexter], Tho.	1000
Pyraul, James	150
Pullam [Pulliam], Wm.	575
Purdy, Nicho	200
Page, Mary Madm	3450
Perkins, John	120
Paite [Pate] Jerim[iah]	220
Pasley, Robt.	300
Perkins, Wm.	305
Pait [Pate], John	1500
Petever, Tho.	100
Pittlader, Wm.	147
Pickley, Tho.	281

	Acres
Pittlader, Tho.	295
Petty, Stephen	200
Porter, John	100
Petty, John	2190
Park, Coll [Daniel]	7000
Purly, John	100
	21573

R

Raglin [Ragland], Evan	300
Raglin [Ragland], Evan junr	100
Raglin, [Ragland], Tho.	100
Ross, Wm.	150
Richardson, Henry	300
Raymond, James	80
Reynold, Tho.	355
Reyley, Jno.	100
Reynolds, Jonah	50
Rhoads [Rodes], Charles	175
Reynolds, Samll	820
Rice, Tho.	300
Redwood, John	1078
Rule, Widdo.	50
Richardson, Richard	890
Russell, John	550
Richardson, John	1450
Richard, Eman	1250
Round Tree [Roundtree], Wm.	100
Randolph, Widdo	100
	8298

S

Styles, John	200
Smith, Nathll	82
Sanders, Wm.	40
Spear, Robt.	450
Sanders, James	60

	Acres
Scott, John	300
Scrugg, Richᵈ	100
Strange, Alexander	450
Smith, Wm.	110
Scrugg, Jnº	50
Snead, Tho.	200
Sunter, Stephen	478
Symons, Josiah	100
Sanders, John	130
Stephens, Wm.	100
Stanley, Tho.	150
Sandidge, Jnº	100
Sprattlin, Andrew	654
Snead, John	75
Smith, James	80
Sexton, Wm.	80
Sims, John	1000
Smith, Roger	300
Sherriff, Henry	100
Salmon, Thomas	50
Sanders, Tho.	25
Symons, George	125
Stamp, Ralph	625
Stanup [Stanhope], Capt. [John]	1024
Stanup [Stanhope], Richᵈ	325
Shears, Paul	200
Stepping, Tho.	350
Slater, James	700
	9813

T

Tony, Alexander	170
Tovis, Edmᵈ	100
Turner, Henry	250
Turn'ʳ, Wm.	250
Turner, Geo.	400

	Acres
Thorp, Tho.	200
Thurmond [Thurman] Rich^{d}	131½
Tucker, Tho.	700
Turner, James	50
Thompson, James	100
Tully, Wm.	200
Turner, Geo. Junr	200
Tate, James	160
Town, Eliz^{b}	100
Thomasse's Orphans	500
Tinsley, Cornelius	220
Tyler	100
Tinsley, Tho.	150
Terrell, Wm.	400
Taylor, Tho.	25
Tinsley, Jno	130
Tapp, Jno	110
Tyrrey, James	150
Tyrrey, Alexand^{r}	210
Thompson, Capt. [Roger?]	2600
Tyrey [Tyree?], Thom.	190
Taylor, Joseph	150
Taylor, Lemuell	212
Taylor, Thomas	350
Twitty, Thomas	200
	8708½

V

Upsherd, Jo^{s}	60
Vaughan, Wm.	300
Vice, Amer.	50
Venables [Venable], Abr:	100
Venables [Venable], John	200
Vaughan, John	250
Vaughan, Vincent	410
	1370

W

	Acres
Wintby, Jacob	250
Winfry, Charles	100
Waddill, Jn°	40
Walker, Wm.	650
Walton, Edwd	150
Wilson, John	200
Waddill, Wm.	375
Warring, Peter	88
Wingfield, Tho.	150
Weaver, Sam	100
Wyatt, Alice	1300
West, Nath.	6370
Webb, Mary	200
Wilmore, Jn°	100
Webster, Joseph	80
West, Giles	200
Wharton, Tho.	270
Willis, Fran.	134
Waddy, Sam^ll	150
Willford, Charles	100
Waid [Wade], James	150
White, Jn°	320
Wood, Henry	100
Woody, Symon	50
Woody, John	100
Winstone, Antho.	310
Winstone, Isaac	850
Woody, James	130
Winstone, Sarah	275
Watson, Theophilus	325
Woodson, John	600
Walton, Edwd	450
Wood, Walter	100
Watkins, Wm.	50
Wilkes, Joseph	250

	Acres
Williams, Clerk	300
Willis, Stephen	500
Williams, Tho.	100
Worrin, Robt.	300
Woodall, James	200
Walker, Capt.	400
Wilson, James	60
Wheeler, John	75
Williams, Wm.	100
White, John	190
	17292

Y

Yeoman, John	50
Yeoell, Judith	150
	200

Quit Rents yt hath not been pd. this year vizt

Richardson, Matt.	200
Wm. Wheeler	150
Coll. Parkes	300
	650

Lands that the Persons lives out of the County vizt

Coll. Lemuell [Lionel] Batthurst	800
Robb Valkes [Vaulx?]	500
The Heirs of Bray	500
	1800

A	6785	E	2530
B	21786	F	3447
C	9291	G	7442
D	3845	H	11312

J	5838	R	8298
K	2490	S	9813
L	14760	T	8708½
M	16149½	V	1370
N	650	W	17292
O	630	Y	200
P	21573		
			173870

James Mosse, Sherriff

(To be continued)

ADDITIONS TO WESTERN EXPLORATIONS IN VIRGINIA

By W. B. McGroarty

Accompanying the interesting and scholarly article, "Western Explorations in Virginia between Lederer and Spotswood," by Mr. Fairfax Harrison in the October, 1922, Quarterly, (Vol. XXX), are many explanatory notes, each one in itself a valuable contribution to Virginia Colonial history and such as the readers of the Quarterly have learned to expect from his authoritative pen; two of these notes however—neither of them of great importance perhaps—are, I think, subject to revision.

Note 10, (p. 326) speaking of the old fort on the Rappahannock says, "The fort was built by Major Lawrence Smith on the site of Fredericksburg, &"; this fort was located some five miles from the site of present Fredericksburg, down the river, on the south side, at the mouth of Massaponax Creek. Major Smith, as is well known, for repairing the old fort and seating there fifty armed men, and two hundred other men in the immediate neighborhood, received a grant of land extending up the river "two miles above the fort, and extending down the river three and one half miles below the fort, and running back from the river four miles."

This was a right sizeable tract of land, but it extended no nearer to Fredericksburg than a point two miles above the mouth of Massaponax. Major Smith had patented lands in this neighborhood before the date (1675-6) of the first Act referred to in the note; viz, March 26th, 1666, 6300 acres; and May 25th, 1671, 4972 acres, "On Rappahannock at or near mouth of Massapponax;" the patent of 1671 was recorded first, but not until 1723; the first patent was recorded in 1746.

On May 2d, 1671 a patent was issued to John Buckner[1]

and Thomas Royston for 2000 acres "On the south side of Rappahannock river, adjoining the lands of Mr. Lawrence Smith in the freshes." A portion of the Buckner-Royston tract became, later, "The Leased Lands" so often referred to in early Fredericksburg records, and, later still, on the Leased Lands the town of Fredericksburg was established.

When the five and a half by four mile tract of land was confirmed to Lawrence Smith it was not to him alone, but to Lawrence Smith and Robert Taliaferro[1], and the holdings they held by patents mentioned seem to have been included.

In the intensely interesting "Narrative of My Life," by Judge Francis Talliaferro Brooke, 1763-1851, (du Bellett, Vol. 2, 343-67) he says he was born at "Smithfield," an estate which had been given his mother by her father, Francis Taliaferro[4], of "Epsom," an immediately adjoining estate, and that he believes "Smithfield" to have been named for Major Lawrence Smith; and further, he says that in his boyhood "there were traces of a fortification, including a fine spring, as a defense against the Indians."

Judge Brooke married his near neighbor, Mary Randolph Spotswood of "New Post," an estate which her great grandfather, Governor Spotswood (Mary R[4], Alexander[3], John[2], Alexander[1]), had purchased from Robert Smith, son of Major Lawrence, in 1722. Col. Byrd, in his "Progress to the Mines" was at Fredericksburg from which point he says, "Oct. 4, 1732, went to Massaponax 5 miles off to meet Col. Spotswood, then to Col. Woodfords ("Windsor") about 7 miles off."

"The New Post" was most probably the name by which the second fort was known; the name endures to this day as that of a farm near the mouth of Massaponax; in fact "New Post," "Smithfield" and "Epsom" all exist today, tho' none, perhaps, with the same boundaries or acreage as in the early days.

On page 327, in the context, we read, "During the ensuing summer of 1682, Jones ranged the great fork of the Rappahannock with John Taliaferro, of Snow Creek, son of Robert "Talifer," from whose house on Rappahannock Lederer had set out ten years previously," and the comment on this, Note

14, same page, is "John Taliaferro of Snow Creek, died 1720: it was his son of the same name who testified for Col. Byrd in 1736 (*W. & M. Quar.* XX, 268; Westover MS, Ed. Wynne ii, 99)."

Col. John Taliaferro[2], the Ranger, never lived at "Snow Creek:" He was the son of Robert Taliaferro[1] and Sarah Grymes. His wife was Sarah, daughter of Major Lawrence Smith and with her, and also as heir of his father, he came into possession of a good share of the land owned jointly by his father and hers. In this way he became possessed of "The Manor Plantation," as it was called, of Snow Creek.

John Taliaferro[2], Lieut. Col. of Rangers, Col. of Militia, Memb H. B. Justice, was born 1656 and died 1720. He was married in 1683. His will, dated June 1, 1715, was proved June 21, 1720; this will fixes definitely the fact that he did not live at Snow Creek. He leaves to son, Richard, "One moiety of the land I now live on, viz, the back half of the dividend," and to son William, after decease of the wife, the other moiety, viz, the half next the river." Son Lawrence, "Plantation where he now liveth," and "Son John, plantation where he now liveth." This was John[3], who married Mary Catlett, and the plantation was Snow Creek, where, as his testimony for Col. Byrd shows, he had settled in 1707.

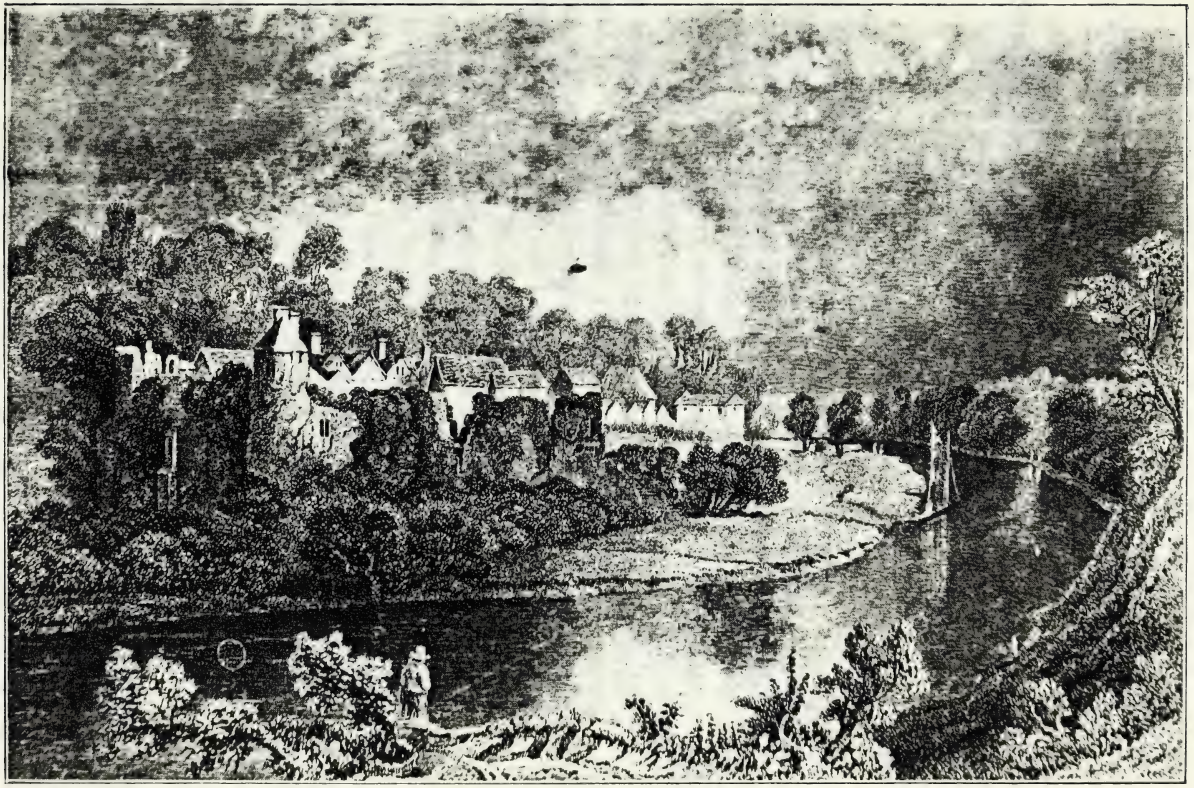
In *W. & M. Quar.* Vol. XIX, p. 168, there is to be seen, by good chance, a surveyor's chart which has a curious and interesting history (see note); our interest in it at this time is that it locates (1730) the homes of the sons Lawrence[3], Richard[3] and William[3] received under the will of their father, just quoted, the home of Wiliam having been that of his parents. The tract of land which comprised these plantations lay at the junction of "Pumensend River" (Pamunsend Creek) and the Rappahannock, below the town of Port Royal. Snow Creek plantation, once in Essex is, since 1721, in Spotsylvania. The plantation on Pamunsend Creek, once in Essex have been in Carolina since 1727.

Note.

Several years ago the writer in his research work came upon the article in question (*W.* & *M.* XIX, 168), and was immediately impressed with the information which it conveyed, which was, briefly, that there was in the county record office of Campbell Co., Ky., a book of surveys of lands in St. Mary's, St. Margaret's and Drysville parishes, Caroline County, Virginia, which had been carried there by R. C. Brooke, Surveyor of Caroline and later holding a similar office in the Kentucky County. The dates covered by these surveys were 1729 to 1762, inclusive. Later records of the Kentucky county were inscribed in the same book. The writer brought the matter to the attention of the Clerk of Caroline County and suggested that steps be taken to secure, if possible, the return of the book. Efforts were made to that end, but unsuccessfully, and then the writer solicited the aid of Judge Alvin T. Embrey, of Fredericksburg, whose knowledge of and interest in the land records of the Rappahannock country is very great: Judge Embrey explained the situation to the Judge of the Circuit Court and by the Court was authorized, in its name, to seek the restoration of the ancient records. Judge Embrey was fortunate in being able to secure the aid and co-operation of Mr. Fairfax Harrison who had the matter brought to the attention of Governor Morrow, of Kentucky. A conference was arranged, at the Governor's office, in Frankfort, which was attended by the Governor, by Mr. Harrison's representative, and by an officer of Campbell Co., at which conference the ancient volume was produced and examined. It was then discovered that the Virginia records had been indorsed on one side of each leaf only, but that, unfortunately, the Kentucky records, of later dates, had been copied on the reverse sides of the same pages, so that each set of records ran continuously through the volume.

Manifestly, it was impossible to divide the book so as to separate the two sets of records, and at the same time the unwillingness of the Campbell county authorities to relinquish the book was justified. Mr. Harrison thereupon had photo-

static copies made of the Virginia pages—twenty two pages in all, thirteen by nineteen inches, and these, which he also had handsomely bound, have been presented to Caroline County, through the Circuit Court, which on February 16th, 1923, entered on its docket a note of appreciation to Judge Embrey and Mr. Harrison for their interest and liberality in bringing about this happy result.



ALLINGTON CASTLE

From a view made about 1840.

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road, Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

(Continued)

Sir Henery Wyatte of Alington, co. Kent, knight.

Will undated. To be buried in church of Mylton besides Gravesend near Dame Anne my wife. My chantry at Mylton to continue as I ordered in book of foundation. My son Thomas to ensure to sd. chantry priests all such lands in Kent & Essex of which they now take profits. Sd. son also to assure following annuities for services rendered viz, to Cervase Franke 10 marks, to George Multon 4 marks, to Christopher Dyconson 40 s., to Edward Westlye 20 s., to John Sayvell 20 s., to Edward Fatersalk 20 s., to Arthur Loffekyne 40 s., and to John Mores the baillywick which he now occupies—all for life. Son T. to pay to Henry Sayvell during life of his mother 5 marks. To Henry Lee yearly during marriage £10, same to Robert Lee his brother 10 marks yearly during marriage to find him to school. To Walter Hendley, gent., for good counsel 5 marks yearly for life. Right Hon. Thomas Lord Cramwell, my son & heir, Thomas W., & Walter Hendley gent. to be exo'rs. To sd. Lord Crumwell cup with mine arms. Same to sd. W. Hendley.

Proved 21 Feb. 1537-8 by Thomas Wayatt an ex'or Power reserved to the other ex'ors.

Adm. c. b. a. Feb. 1559 to Edward Warner, knight, & Dame Eliz. his wife, d. b. n. a. by sd. ex'ors. & on 17 July 1576 grant to George Wyat next of kin dec.

[The father of the poet. See below.]

Francis Wyat of Boxley Abbey, co. Kent, knight.

Will dat. 6 Aug. 1644. To poor of p'sh of Boxley, Kent, £60, of Sowthfleete £4. Whereas there is now owing me several sums of good value but how far forth they may prove good & sperall debts I know not, if on payment of same my personal estate exceed £500, excess to my son Edwyn & my dau'r Elizabeth W. viz. 1-3 to my son & 2-3 to my dau'r. As to lands, to my son Edwyn, for life, my lands called the Gasses (100 acres) now in occup'on of John Parish, tenmt. 62 acres called the Harpe in same occup'on. My lands sometime in occup'on of Christian Sayer & now of sd. J. Parish, 60 acres sometime in occup'on of John Gouldsmith & now of sd. J. Parish, 5 acres, sometime in occup'on of Robert Smith now of sd. J. Parish, lands called Shawes (provost-Ruffe) (?) & Redpitt woods, in my own occup'on, my house etc (4 acres) sometime in occup'on of John Stockwell now of Thomas Newman, house & lands (11 acres) now in occup'on of Robert Gubberd, formerly of John Johnson, all in p'shes of Boxley & Milford (& ? Alisford). Whereas some part of the premises are conveyed & assured to my neice Eleanor Wyat for securing £125. 10., my son Edwyn to pay same. My manor of Boxley & lands purchased therewith from Mr. Stephen Alcocke in p'ishes of Boxley & Alisford, to my wife Dame Margaret W. for life. From deaths of my wife & son, all to my eldest son Henry W. in tail male in default to my youngest son Edwyn in tail male, in default to me & my heirs. Sd. wife & son Henry to be ex'ors. Sd. wife to be a stay to our children in their nonage. Sd. son Henry to have obedience to his mother & love to his brother & particularly his sister. My friend Francis Fynch of Inner Temple London esq. to be overseer & to him a 40 s. gold rong.

Witnesses: John Davy, Jo. Francke, James Birkbecke, Tho. Tomlyn.

Probatum 24 Sep. 1644 euramentis Dominae Margaretae Wyatt viduae relictae et Henrici Wyatt arm. filii dicti def't executorum.

Canterbury Archdeaconry, 70, 640.

[Sir Francis Wyatt, Governor of Virginia. See below.]

ELLINORA WYATT.

Will dat. 1 Jan. 1648. To be buried as my uncle & aunt Sir Nathaniel Finch & Dame Elizabeth his wife think fit. To my cousin Henry Wyatt esq. son of my uncle Sir Francis W. dec. 20 s. ring. To my cousin Mr. John Wyatt son of my uncle Hante W. clerk, dec. £40. To my cousin Mrs. Anne Wyatt, dau'r of my uncle Hante W. clerk, £50. To my cousins Mrs. Ursula Hary 20 s. ring etc. To my cousin Mrs. Phebe Moyle 20 s. ring. To my friend Mrs. Katherine Sidenham 20 s. ring & to Elizabeth Coke, servant to my sd. uncle & aunt Sir N. & Dame Finch 40 s. To my sd. uncle & aunt power to receive moneys on bond due to me & they to see this will fulfilled.

No Witns.

Adm. s. t. a. 25 July 1649 to Dame Elizabeth Finch relict & ex'trix of Will of Nathaniel F. knight dec. uncle & trustee to the sd. Dame E. F. named in Will of E. W. of Covent Garden, Middx., dec. No ex'or being named.

Fairford, 32.

[Eleanor Wyatt was probably the Eleanor Wyatt baptized at Boxley, 1624, a daughter of Henry Wyatt, A. M., who was a brother of Sir Francis and Rev. Hawte. At the time the will was made it is probable that Edward and George, the other sons of Hawte Wyatt, had come to Va. See below.]

HENERY WYATT of Boxley Abby, co. Kent, esq.

Will dat. 12 July 1653. As to land in Boxley &c. Kent, mentioned in indre-tripartite dat. 18 June 1649 beliv. me 1 pt. Dame Jane Duke late of Maidstone widow dec. 2 pt. & Jane Duke one of the dau'rs. of Sir Edward D. Knt. dec. 3 pt. which lands are now assured to sd. Jane Duke my now wife for her life. Sd. lands to her in fee. As to manor of Poole & Poole Wood in p'rshes of Southfleete & Stone, these to my wife for life, remainder to my sd. (sic) dau'r. Frances W. in tail, in default to my sd. wife in fee. My farm called Mates in tenure of Henery Kettlewell, in p'rshes of Southfleete, Swanscombe & Stone, to sd. wife for life, remainder to sd. dau'r F. W. in fee. Lands heretofore mortgaged by Sir Francis W., Knt., my late father, dec., to John Warner, citizen & grocer of London for

£500 by indenture dated 31 Act. 1635, my interest therein to my sd. wife for life, remainder to sd. dau'r in fee. If my wife be now with child & it be a son, all land bequeathed to my dau'r. to go to such son in tail, but if it be a dau'r. lands to be divided between sd. 2 dau'rs. To poor of p'rsh of Boxley £5. All goods to my wife Jane W. & she to be ex'trix.

Witnesses: William Dixon, Richard Duke, John Goddin.

Proved 5 Mar. 1654-5, by Jane W., relict & ex'trix.

Aylett, 342.

[Henry Wyatt, son of Sir Francis. See below.]

JOHN WYAT of Boxley, Kent.

Will dat. 27 Apr. 1656. Ex'or my bro. George W. To my wife Elizabeth if she be with child £70, but if it die £50. To my son Stephen £50 at 26. To my son William £30 at 24. To my dau'r. Mary £30 at 20. To wife £10 at my death & £20 in a year et. To Maryan Rogers 20 s. Rest of goods to my bro. George W. to bring up all my children by my first wife. To my dau'r Mary & my son William, sheets etc. Things my last wife wrought as her chest, I give to her. *Testator made his mark.*

Witnesses: Henry Day, Sarah Becket, William Case.

Proved 11 June 1656 by George W. bro. & sole ex'or.

Berkeley, 224.

[This John Wyatt cannot be identified in the pedigree. He was probably descended from some younger son.]

EDWIN WIAT, of the manor house of Boxley, Kent, sergeant at law.

Will dat. 13 Nov. 1713, aged 83. To be buried in Chancel of p'ish Church of B. afsd. My manors etc. are already settled by Deeds on the marriage of my sons Edwin W. & Francis W. Whereas there is a mortgage lease for securing £1,100 on estate fo Sir Thos. Taylor, Bt. made to Anna Gertruy Crispe, my wife's sister, which is vested in my wife Frances W. & her sister & much interest due to sd. wife as ex'trix of sd. A. G.

Sir Thomas Wyatt, Poet

Crispe for payment of legacies. My wife knows I have paid such legacies up to £500. Sd. wife with £500 to buy lands to be settled on my dau'r. in law Elizabeth Wiat for her life, remainder to my son Richard W. in tail male, remainder to my son Francis W. in tail male, remainder to my sd. wife Frances in fee. Rest of mortgage money to be paid as by sd. Will of A. G. Crispe, on Maria Adriana Breton & Christopher Clapham. To my sd. dau'r. Elizabeth wife of my son Edwin W. £20 for mourning (she a widow). To sd. M. A. Breton £20. To her husband Richard B. £10. To Sir Edmond Andros £10. To Sir Robert Marsham, Bt. & his Lady, Sir Tos. Palmer, Bt. & his lady, Brooke Bridges, esq. & his Lady & Sir Henry Selby, rings. To my son Francis W. my father's & mother's pictures &c. & £30 for mourning for himself & wife. To my son Richard W. £20 for mourning. To poor of Boxley £10. To my wife Frances W. in fee, my lands in p'ish of St. Olave, Southwark, mortgaged by Friamore Sparke, gent. for £900, my Chambers in Inner Temple & all goods & she to be ex'trix. Sd. sons F. & R. to be dutiful to their mother.

Witnesses: Jane Leche, Dorothy Leche, Anne Leche.

Cod. dat. 6 Sep. 1714. I have now purchased lands in Boxley value £20 a year for £380, I devise same (36 acres) in occup'on of William Champ & John Saunders, & messuage now divided into two, in occupate of Richard Medhurst & Thos. Coxe to my dau'r. Elizabeth W. for life, remainder to my son Francis W. for 60 years if he so long live, remainder to his sons successively in tail male, in default to my son Richard W. for life remainder to his sons similarly, in default to my wife Frances W. in fee. Devise of lands in St. Olave, Southwark, revoked & same to son Richard in fee, he paying his brother Francis £100. Tenements in Boxley in occupation of Mrs. Elizabeth Charlton charged with annual payment of two marks.

Witnesses: John Gore, Eliz. Gore, Thomasin Gore.

Prob. 22 Feb. 1714[-5] by Frances W. relict & ex'trix.

Fogg, 37.

[Sir Henry Wyatt, of a Yorkshire family, was a Lancastrian and resisted the accession of Richard III to the throne. He was imprisoned in the Tower for two years, and, according to his son, was racked

in the presence of Richard himself. There was a family tradition that while in prison he was saved from starvation by a Tower cat, who brought him a pigeon each day. Lord Romney, the representative of the Wyatts, has a portrait of Sir Henry, seated in a prison cell with a cat drawing towards him a pigeon through the bars of a window. The biographical sketch in the *Dictionary of National Biography* calls attention to the fact that this portrait represents an old man and must have been painted long after the period of the alledged event.

On the accession of Henry VII, Henry Wyatt was released and admitted to the Privy Council and was one of the executors of that King and guardians of Henry VIII. He was admitted to the Privy Council by the new King in April 1509 and became Knight of the Bath on May 23rd following. He accompanied Henry to the Field of the Cloth of Gold and was in the vanguard at the Battle of the Spurs (August 16, 1513). He purchased in 1492 the castle and estate of Allington in Kent which Henry VIII visited in 1537. He married Anne, daughter of John Skinner, of Reigate, Surry and died March 10, 1537. He had issue: Thomas, Margaret who married Sir Anthony Lee, of Quarendon (and was mother of Sir Henry Lee, K. G.), and Henry, whose descendants were settled in Essex (England). The son, Sir Thomas Wyatt, the poet, was born in 1503 and died Oct. 11, 1542. His seat was at Allington Castle. "Undoubtedly the leader and the acknowledged master of 'the company of courtly' makers who, in the reign of Henry VIII, under Italian influence transformed the character of English poetry. He took a bachelor's degree at Cambridge at 15, was knighted in 1536 and was twice sent as ambassador to the Emperor (Charles V) a strong proof of his repute as a statesman and diplomatist" (*Encyc. Brit.*) He was constantly employed in Henry's service and was apparently in high favor; but was sent to the Tower in 1536, perhaps because it was desired that he should incriminate the Queen, Anne Boleyn, whom he had known from childhood. He was released in the fall of that year. In March 1537 he was knighted. In 1541 he was again imprisoned in the Tower on the old charges; but made an eloquent and manly defence and was released in a few months. He married Elizabeth (who married secondly, Sir Edward Warner), daughter of Thomas Brooke, 3rd Lord Cobham (whose home Cobham Hall, Kent, is still one of the most beautiful places in England), and had a son Sir Thomas Wyatt (born 1530), of Allington Castle, which with Boxley Abbey, Kent, he inherited from his father. From 1543 to 1545 he had a command at Boulougne. In 1554 he joined the conspirators who combined to prevent the marriage of Queen Mary with Philip of Spain. He led a force of Kentishmen to London and entered the city; but his attempt failed and he was captured, imprisoned in the Tower and beheaded on April 11, 1554 and his estates confiscated. He married Jane, daughter and co-heiress of Sir William Hawte or Haute, of Brune, Kent, and had a number of children: George, Richard, Charles, Arthur, Henry, Jacosa, and Ursula, most of whom are said to have d. s. p.

George Wyatt, eldest son of Sir Thomas was restored to his estate of Boxley by Queen Elizabeth in 1570. He married Oct 8, 1582, Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Finch, of Eastwell, Kent. He died in Ireland and was buried at Boxley Sept. 1, 1624. He had issue: 1. Francis; 2. Haute; 3. Henry "A. M. and minister," buried at Boxley Nov. 10, 1624. (Eleanor "daughter of Henry Wyatt, gent," was baptised at Boxley, Sept. 1, 1624); 4. Thomas, baptized at Boxley, March 4, 1603; 5. Ann, baptized at Boxley, Sept. 7, 1611; 6. Eleanor, married Sir John Finch.

Sir Thomas Wyatt, The Younger

Sir Francis Wyatt, of Boxley, eldest son of George Wyatt, was born 1588, matriculated at St. Mary Hall, Oxford July 1, 1603 and at Grays Inn 1604. He was knighted July 7, 1618. Sir Francis Wyatt was recommended for the position of governor of Virginia by the Earl of Southampton who stated that he "was well reported of in respect of his parentage, good education, integrity of life and fair fortune." He was Governor of Virginia from Nov., 1621 to Aug. 26, 1625, when a new commission was issued to him and he continued in office until Sept. 18, when he received permission to go to Ireland where his presence was required by business consequent upon the death of his father. He was again Governor of Virginia from November 1626 until February 1641. He was buried in the family vault in Boxley churchyard Aug. 24, 1644. He married in 1618, Margaret, daughter of Sir Samuel Sandys, of Ombersley, and neice of Sir Edwin and George Sandys. The latter died at Boxley. "Copies of letters of Sir Francis Wyatt, with particulars of the history of his family are in the volume of Wyatt MSS. now the property of the Earl of Romney." (*Dict. Nat. Biog.*)

Sir Francis Wyatt had issue: 1. Edwin, Recorder of Rochester, Burgess for Maidstone, etc., who married Frances, daughter of Thomas Crispe, of Quex, Kent. All his children *d*i *s. p.* (His will is given above); 2. William, born July 22, 1621; 3. George, born Sept. 8, 1620, *d. s. p.;* 4. Henry, married Jane, daughter of Sir Edward Duke, of Copington, Kent; 5. Elizabeth, married Thomas Bosville, of Little Mote, Kent.

Rev. Haute or Hawte Wyatt was born 1594, matriculated at Queens College, Oxford, Oct. 25, 1611 and was a student at Grays Inn. He was minister at Jamestown during his brother's first administration and returned to England with him; served Marston Chapel 1639, became Vicar of Boxley 1632 and died July 31st, 1638. He married 1st, Elizabeth,—who died Oct. 31, 1626, and 2nd, Anne, who died Feb. 1631. By the first marriage he had: 1. Edward; 2. George; 3. Thomas, who was buried at Boxley, April 10, 1627. By the second marriage he had; 4. Anna, baptized Feb. 19, 1631; 5. John. Of these Edward and George came to Virginia and have many descendants. In the church at Boxley is a mural monument erected by Edwin Wyatt (who died in 1714) to the memory of several members of his family. The epitaph names Rev. Hawte Wyatt, and states that he "had issue now living in Virginia."

For notices of this and other families of Wyatt in Virginia see this Magazine, III, No. 2, VII, No. 1, and *The William and Mary College Quarterly* II, No. 3, III, numbers 1 and 2; VI, No. 4; X, numbers 1 and 4; XII, numbers 1, 2, and 4; XVII, No. 1.]

ANTHONY WYATT of p'sh of St. Bartholomew the Great, London, merchant.

Will dat. 4 July 1644. To my sister Margaret (Dingles?) 40 s. To my sister Alice Bradshaw 40 s. To my sister Katherine Smith 20 s. To my kinsman Henry Newton, the eldest son of Francis N. gent 40 s. To John Newton, brother of sd. H. 40 s. To Elizabeth Newton their sister 40 s. To John Math-

ews, brewer, my tenant, 30 s. To John Troman, my servant 40 s. To poor of p'ish of St. B. afsd. £5. The sd. p'ish owes me much more. To my son Anthony all lands & goods & he to be ex'or. My friend John Dansie, gent. to be overseer & to him £3.6.8.

Witnesses: John Reeve, James Holmes, Scr(ivener).

Prob. last day of Feb. 1644[-5] by Anthony W. son & ex'or. *Rives*, 58.

[The son Anthony Wyatt, named in the will, may possibly have been the Anthony Wyatt who came to Virginia and settled at "Chaplain's Choice," Charles City (now Prince George) County. He was a member of the House of Burgesses 1645, 1653, and 1656. In the *William & Mary Quarterly* X, 261-263, is an account of some of his descendants who lived chiefly south of the James and Appomattox Rivers. The will of a Francis Newton, of London, grocer, bound in voyage to Virginia, was proved Jan. 11, 1661-2. He was long engaged in trade with Virginia. If he was the person named in the will, his friendship with Anthony Wyatt, Sr., might have influenced the son to come to the Colony.

VALLEY OF VIRGINIA NOTES

(Contributed by Charles E. Kemper, Staunton, Va.)

(See XXX, 398-402)

James Laird, 50 acres, between his own land, Robert Williams waters Cub Run, Jan. 9, 1757, page 81.

James Laird, 400 acres adjoining Miller and his father and between ye same and the mountain and adjoining Charles Divel, Dec. 22, 1766.

James Laird, 400 acres on ye head of Smith Creek joining Bells and Rubin Harrison and Aldersons, July 6, 1768, pp. 94.

David Laird, 300 acres including ye Mill Stone quarry, at ye foot of ye Peaked mountain, near Divers land, July 29, 1758, page 95.

From the Entry Book of Thomas Lewis, County Surveyor.

John Noble's will is dated June 10, 1752, and was probated Nov. 16, 1752. He names his wife, Mary, and the following children, James, Alexander, Patrick, Exekiel, and a daughter named Jean. His wife Mary, and "my brother, James Calhoun" were named as executors. Some of his land lay "on Cripple Creek at the Big Spring." The witnesses were William, Patrick, and Agness Calhoun. See Will Records of Augusta County, Va.

Cripple Creek is a tributary to New River in South Western Virginia, but as stated in a previous note, John Noble's home seems to have been in the neighborhood of Natural Bridge in the present county of Rockbridge, Va. The records, therefore, show that the foregoing members of the Calhoun family were living in Virginia in 1752.

John Gallaher made his will December 14, 1750, and gave legacies of £10 each to his friend "The Rev. William Wappeler (or Wassler), and the Rev. Mr. Taylor." Ephrium Love, who came to Virginia from Lancaster County, Pa. and William Hopkins were the legatees and made the executors of the will. Both lived in the western portion of present Rockingham County, Va. It cannot be determined from the records which one of the names was Wappeler, or Wasseler, but it was one or the other. The Love and Hopkins families were Presbyterians and it is probable that both of these ministers were of that faith and came to Virginia from Pennsylvania, but Foote, Davison, and Johnson, the Virginia Church Historians, make no mention of them. They were early ministers in the Shenandoah and this note is written to preserve their names and something of their history.

John Hunton a resident of Bucks Co., Pa., bought 400 acres of land from Jeremiah Harrison on Linden's Creek, now in Rockingham Co., Va., on October 14, 1765; Deed Book 12, pp. 391-394.

Casper Wister of the City of Philadelphia, brass button maker, vs. John Mayas (Maphis) wheelright of Salem County (N. J.) judgment for £1, and S11. See Order Book No. 1, Augusta Records.

John Frane was a resident of Laycock Township, Lancaster County, Pa., and on March 16, 1750-51, gave his note to George Warsell, of Strasburg Township, in the same County. Warsell vs. Frane, Court Papers 406. John Frane removed to Augusta County, Virginia, prior to 1760, and settled on Middle River near Augusta Church neighborhood.

On August 19, 1765, John Buchanan and William Thompson executors of James Paton, deceased, of the County of Augusta, in the Colony of Virginia, conveyed to Patrick Calhoun, late of the same place but now of the Province of South Carolina, (Yeoman) 322 acres of land, the same plantation whereon said Patrick Calhoun formerly lived. Deed Book 12, p. 181.

On October 16, 1765, Patrick Calhoun of the Province of South Carolina and County of Granville, and settlement of

Long Cane (Creek) of the one part, and Hugh Montgomery of the other part, conveyed 610 acres of land situated on Reed Creek and a branch thereof. Deed Book 14, p. 1.

These conveyances show that Patrick Calhoun, the great grandfather of John C. Calhoun, removed from Augusta County, Virginia, to South Carolina, in the year 1765.

Abraham Gish, of Donegal township, Lancaster County, Pa., recovered a judgment against Michael Garber in the Supreme Court of Pennsylvania, for £50 10s. in gold or silver. The judgment was rendered at the April and July term of said court in 1788.

In 1787 Michael Garber was a resident of York County, Pa., and subsequently removed to Staunton prior to 1800. He was the ancester of the Garbers and Harnsbergers of Staunton and Augusta. (See Gishs' executors vs. Garber, District Court Records No. 1, pp. 347-354.)

The settlement of Robert Coburn's estate shows that in 1749, buffalo hides were appraised in Augusta County, Va., at 2 shillings, (33½c Virginia Currency). This is important in the natural history of the Valley, because it shows that certainly as late as 1749, buffalo still existed or ranged in the Valley of Virginia in large numbers.

The records of Orange County, Va., show in 1740, Robert Hook a native of the North of Ireland, was living in what is now Augusta County, Va. He landed at Philadelphia, and settled either in Lancaster or Chester County, Pa., before his removal to Virginia. He located in what is now Rockingham County, Va., about 2½ miles south of Cross Keys. His descendants are still in that County and other portions of Virginia. In 1758 he was a Captain of militia in the French and Indian War and at that period also a member of the County Court of Augusta.

Prior to 1747, Col. James Patton, one of the early settlers in Augusta County, Va., obtained a grant from the Virginia Council, for 1000 (?) acres of land in the county named, on the James, Roanoke and New Rivers, chiefly in the present counties of Botetourt, Roanoke, and Montgomery.

In 1739 Benjamin Borden, a native of New Jersey, but then

living near present Winchester, Va., obtained a grant from the Virginia Council for 100,000 acres of land in Augusta County, Va., chiefly in the Southwestern part of the present County of Augusta, and in present Rockbridge County, Va.

In 1736 Sir John Randolph and others secured a grant from the Virginia Council, for 118,291 acres of land embracing the site of present Staunton, Va., and surrounding Country. This grant was almost immediately transferred to William Beverley, of Essex County, Va. Upon these grants of land most of the settlers from Lancaster and Chester and adjacent counties in Pennsylvania settled.

The records of various suits brought in the Augusta County Court show that Benjamin Borden and William Beverley "employed agents and set up advertisements" in Pennsylvania in the Counties named. In this way the Pennsylvania people were attracted to Virginia and most of the land was sold to them at the rate of £3 per hundred acres. The great period of migration from Pennsylvania to Virginia was from 1738, to 1754. This imigration was interrupted by the French and Indian war but was resumed to some extent after 1763, and continued until after the commencement of the Revolution.

The large Dunkard element in the present Counties of Rockingham, Shenandoah and Page Counties came principally from the Counties in the Cumberland Valley, Pennsylvania, and their migration began actually in 1783, and continued until 1800.

Samuel Davies was a resident of Derry Township, Lancaster County, Pa., and on January 10, 1743-44 gave his bond. (See Court Papers 385). He moved to Augusta County, Virginia, prior to 1750.

Richard Woods was a resident of Paxton, Lancaster County, Pa., November 10, 1738. (See his petition in Carson vs. Woods, Court Papers 385.)

On January 8, 1746, James Sharp was a resident of Chester County, Pa., and Andrew McClure executed his bond to him on that date, which was assigned to Robert Turk, on June 28, 1746, by James Sharp. Both Robert Turk and James Sharp removed to Augusta County prior to 1750. (C. P. 385.)

On Feb. 3, 1738-39 William Hartgrove executed his note to Hugh McKown. The note contains this endorsement "Lives at ye Forks of Octararo." William Anderson, a witness. Note was assigned to John Trimble April 3, 1742. Wm. Hartgrove and John Trimble moved to Augusta County, Virginia, prior to 1750. Court papers 385.

John and William Handly, weavers by trade, on March 14, 1746-7, executed their bond to "Charles Tennett of Mill Creek Hundred and County of New Castle, Minister of the Gospel," for £26. 18s.

Bond witnessed by Thomas Cochran, Margaret Cochran and William McCue, or McCord. On Jan. 1748-9 Mr. Tennett assigned this note to Thos. Boggs, and he was still living at Mill Creek Hundred, and Thomas Boggs in turn assigned the note to Thomas Thompson of Augusta Co., Va. Thomas Thompson and certainly one of the Handlys moved to Augusta County prior to 1755. See Thompson vs. Handly. Court Papers 401.

Rev. Charles Tennett [Tennant?] mentioned above, was a brother to Rev. Francis Tennett, who was prominent among the early Presbyterian Ministers, in Lancaster and Chester County, and in adjacent territory prior to 1750. This note shows that in the period 1746-50 Rev. Chas. Tennett lived at Mill Creek Hundred in the present State of Delaware and probably purchased at that point.

Peter Coughran (Cochran) was a resident of Lancaster County and prior to 1750 removed to Augusta County, Virginia. Montgomery vs. Cochran, Court Papers 390.

"I, James Craige in London Grove and County of Chester and province of Pennsylvania" executed his bond to William Hartley, merchant, for 22L., dated 25 Feb. 1736-37, signed James Craig. (See Hartley vs. Craig, Court Papers 391).

James Craig was a second son of William Craig and Janet Craig, who have been noticed in a previous note. The Craig family resided at or near Kenneth Square, Chester County and removed to Augusta County, Virginia in 1740. James Craig was one of the largest owners of land in Augusta County, Virginia; A member of the County Court of Augusta County,

Virginia, 1771 to 1779, and two of his sons, George and William Craig were soldiers of the Revolution.

On August 1, 1759, Archibald Cunningham, a pedler, of Drumore Township, Lancaster County, Pa., gave his bond to Philip Benezel, of Philadelphia. Archibald Cunningham subsequently removed to Augusta County, Virginia. The bond bears this endorsement "Lives within 20 miles of the ct. House." Benezel vs. Cunningham. C. P. 405.

Samuel Gay and Robert Turk, probably resided in Lancaster, Pa., on December 4, 1744. They gave their bond to James McCune of Salisbury Township in that County. The obligors of this bond removed to Augusta County, Va., prior to 1750, and members of the McCune family also came to Augusta. The Bond also appears in the papers. (C. P. No. 1.)

In 1748 William Patterson was a resident of Derry Township, Lancaster, Pa. In 1749 he removed to Augusta County, Va. (Patterson vs. Wilson, Augusta Suit Records.)

William Patterson's descendants still live in Augusta County, Va., some of them near Harriston.

In a sketch of John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, by Ex-Governor Perry, of that State, which appears in one of the numbers of "The Land We Love," in 1869, the statement is made that Mr. Calhoun's ancestors when they removed from Pennsylvania, settled in Wythe County, Virginia, and later removed to the Abbeville District, in South Carolina. Present Wythe County, Va., was then a part of Augusta County, Va.

Survey Book No. 1, of Augusta County, Va., contains the following surveys for members of the Calhoun family.

William Calhoun 335 acres on Reed Creek, March 25, 1748, P. 34.

"Surveyed for Patrick Calhoun, 159 acres near to where he lives on the waters of Reed Creek part of James Patton's order of Council." March 5, 1759, P. 47.

Surveyed for James Calhoun, 619 acres in Augusta County, on Reed Creek, and a branch thereof, April 3, 1749, P. 46.

John C. Calhoun was a great grandson of Patrick Calhoun and 1748 probably marks the year of their removal from Pennsylvania to Virginia. In 1752, John Noble died and his will

is recorded at Staunton, Va. He names and made his brother-in-law Patrick and William Calhoun his Executors and Mary was the name of his wife, thus w ehave four members of the Calhoun family who settled in Virginia, Reed Creek, on which they lived, in present Wythe County, Va., and is a branch of the New River.

MEMORANDUM: of a bargain between James Craig of the one part and Henry Vigall of the other, witnesseth that the said Henry Vigall is to attend a gristmill and still with the help of a negro wench or such other labor as the said James Craig shall find necessary on his plantation for and during the space of one year beginning on January the 15th, 1782, in consideration of which the said James Craig is to give the said Henry Vigall fifteen pounds twelve shillings in gold or silver and also one acre of land for corn and if the said James Craig can furnish the said Vigall with clothing or other necessaries they are to be at the old price such as shoes at eight shillings or course linen at one shilling 6 pence per yard and shirting linen at 2 shillings 6 pence, and also if the said Henry Vigall should be obliged to go away or be exchanged the said James Craig shall pay him for the time he stays.

Witness whereof we have hereunto set our hands this 14th day of December 1781

(Signed in German) Henry Vigall.

James Craig. (In English)

James Patterson, (Witness).

Note.

The original of this contract is in the account book of James Craig, Sr., now in the possession of Chas. E. Kemper, of Staunton, Va. James Craig, Sr. lived on South River in Augusta County opposite the present village of Harriston, about 40 miles from Charlottesville. Henry Vigall was a Hessian prisoner, taken at the battle of Saratoga, N. Y. These prisoners were cantoned at Charlottesville, Va., and this contract shows that they were kindly treated and allowed

a large measure of liberty. In 1782, Peter Blake and another were indicted in the County Court of Augusta County, Va. for endeavoring to extort money from Henry Vigall and another Hessian prisoner and in the legal proceeding Henry Vigall or his companion were expressly stated to be convention prisoners.

John Francis patented 32 acres of land in Augusta County on Timber Spring, a branch of the Long Glade, adjoining John Cathey's land December 4, 1745. Survey Book, page 10.

A detached deposition of Margaret Anderson filed in the Augusta County, Va. records in 1751, states that she knew John Francis in Chester County, Pa. before his removal to Virginia. This shows that both John Francis and Margaret Anderson had lived in that County prior to 1751.

Ephraim Love came from Lancaster County, Pa., to Augusta County, Va., prior to 1750, and settled at the head of Muddy Creek in the present County of Rockingham about eight miles Northwest of Harrisonburg. During the French and Indian war he commanded a company of Augusta County militia and on September 2, 1760, Daniel Calhoun and James Calhoun were members of his company. (p. 24, Courts martial record, Augusta County, Va.)

The records of Augusta County, Virginia, show that some of the settlers who lived on the New River fled from their homes and came to Augusta, among them the Prince family and it is highly probable that the Calhouns named in this note were brothers of Patrick Calhoun. The records of Augusta also show that Hugh Calhoun was a witness to a deed made to John Noble who married Mary Calhoun prior to 1750.

NOTES AND QUERIES

TWENTY-ONE VIRGINIANS AT GOTTINGEN.

1829–30	Jesse Burton Harrison. Lynchburg	Philosophy
1851–52	Basil L. Gildersleeve. Richmond	Philology
1860–64	John Harvey.† Richmond	Philosophy
1867–68	Chapman Maupin. Charlottesville	Philology
1868–69	C. W. Truehart. Richmond	Medicine
1871	John R. Sampson. Hampden-Sidney	————
1871	James E. Booker. Prince Edward County	————
1874	W. D. Elliott. Richmond. [Died Nov. 20, 1874.]	
1875–77	B. T. Crump, Richmond	Law
1876–77	A. Körner, M. D. Staunton	Medicine
1878–80	Charles W. Dabney. [Patriarch 1879-80]. Hampden-Sidney,	Chemistry.
1881–82	Frank P. Venable. Charlottesville	Chemistry
1882–83	John S. Göttinger. Richmond	History
1883–84	R. D. Bohannon. Mathews County	Mathematics
1883–84	Walter D. Toy. Norfolk	Orientalia
1883–86	J. H. Pendleton. Charlottesville	Chemistry
1884–86	B. Meade Bolton. Richmond	Medicine
1884–85	Addison Hoge. Hampden-Sidney	Philology
1884–85	Charles W. Kent. Louisa County	Philology
1884–86	Douglas Tardy. Lynchburg	Medicine
1884–85	Walker Bowman. Lynchburg	Chemistry*

Virginians at Göttengen before Emperor Williams' time seem to have been about equally interested in the sciences and the humanities. Richmond has had a marked fancy for Göttingen. Lynchburg started the movement that way, and ended it, for the period under review. The University of Virginia must be credited with more of an influence than is shown in the three Charlottesville men: it is not unlikely, for instance, that the three men from Hampden-Sidney got their inspiration chiefly at the University.

This is a worthy list. Virginia scholarship has not been the worse

† Harvey was Patriarch of the Göttengen American Colony, Oct. 1861 to Jan. 1862. He yielded up the office with the remark (registered on the books) "the honorable reunion of the North and the South having become in my mind an impossibility. I hereby yield up the office, which I no longer have the inclination to hold."

* List in German-American Annals, Sept.-Dec. 1910.

for Gildersleeve, Sampson, Dabney, Venable, Bohannon, Toy, Hoge, and Kent. Jesse Burton Harrison, of Lynchburg, died young, in 1841. He had been a student at Hampden-Sidney College and at Harvard. It is probable that no man in the South then had in him more of the faculty for literature, and for the high things of life and philosophy.

Who were the Virginians at other German Universities before 1888? It would be interesting to know. There was humanity and liberalism in Germany, in Prussia, during the nineteenth century. These Göttingen Virginians were not brutalized in Hanover.

A. J. Morrison,
Hampden-Sidney,
Prince Edward Co., Va.

CHARLES CARTER AT URBANNA.

In the notes on the will of Charles Carter of Cleve, published in the January number of *Va. Mag.*, it was shown that Charles Carter lived at Urbanna for some years before his father's death. The explanation of this residence affords a glimpse of eighteenth century politics in Virginia, which suggests that that art has not materially changed since the world has been made safe for democracy.

In February, 1727/8, while serving as Commander-in-Chief and acting Governor pending the arrival of Gooch, Col. Robert Carter had the opportunity, by appointment, to fill the office of Naval Officer of Rappahannock District, made vacant by the death of Charles Robinson. He nominated his son, Robert Carter, Jr., certifying to the Commissioners of Customs (*Cal. Va. State Papers*, i, 210) that "he lives more convenient for the Trade and for discharging that trust than any other person I could have found." Now Charles Robinson had maintained his office on the south shore of the river and it appears from a loud protest from Middlesex that Col. Carter transferred that office to his own house, Corotoman in Lancaster. A numerously signed petition (*ibid.*, 212) urged the inconveniences to the Trade of frequenting a "private house" in the hurly burly preparatory to the sailing of a tobacco ship and demanded that the Naval office be brought back across the river, to "the Town of Urbanna." The following excerpts from the Council Journal show how these petitioners prevailed and, incidentally, how Charles Carter came to reside in Urbanna. He became Naval Officer as soon as he was of age, and established himself where the office had been moved:

1729, November 1 (C. O., 5: 1420, p. 4). "Robert Carter, junr Esq. having resigned his place as Naval Officer of Rappahannock River and the Governor having thereupon signifyed to divers of the Gentl of the Council (occasionally met at the convocation of the

Visitors of the Colledge) his intention to constitute Mr. Charles Carter in his Room, and no Objection being then or now offered against the sufficiency of the said Charles Carter for that Employment, the Governor was pleased to declare the said Charles Carter Naval Officer of the aforesaid District."

1732, April 29 (C. O., 5: 1420, p. 83). "The Governor also communicated to the Council a Letter from the Honble Commissioners of his Majesties Customs, received by George Phenny, Esqr, Surveyor Genl of his Majesties Customs in the Southern District of America, which Letter is dated the 26 of January last, Intimating that a complaint had been made to them that Mr. Carter, Naval Officer of Rappa., was Removed to Potowmack Fifty miles distant from the Port where the Collector Resides, to the Great hindrance and delay of the Masters of Ships in their Clearing; This Board do declare that the Information given to the Commiss^rs^ of his Maj^s^ Customs in this case is Groundless, since upon Mr. Carter's Removal to Potowmack another Naval Officer was appointed in his Room for the District of Rappahannock, whose office is kept in the same Port with that of the Collector."

The transfer of Robert Carter, Jr., to Nomini at the very moment his brother Charles came of age suggests that he had been put into the office of Naval Officer of Rappahannock only to keep it warm until Charles might qualify for it; for the records indicate that "King" Carter carefully and in detail planned the careers of his sons from their infancy. Under his will of 1726 the lands devised to Robert Carter, Jr., and Charles Carter, made of them barons of the Potomac and the Rappahannock, respectively. It is significant that when each was in his third year the father began to vest in them lands in the respective territories where their subsequent inheritances lay. In 1707 (*N. N.*, 3: 164, 165) the name of Robert Carter, Jr., was written on the map of the future county of Fairfax, above the falls of Occoquan, while in 1709 (*N. N.*, 4: 218, 255, 257) the name of Charles Carter was likewise written on the map of the future county of Fauquier, above the great fork of Rappahannock.

FROM YATES FAMILY BIBLE.

James Yates was born May 3rd, 1763.
Lucy Yates was born Augt. 25th, 1759.

Betsey Yates was born 28th Oct., 1782.
Sarah Yates was born 11th Sept., 1784.
B. P. Yates was born 2nd Oct., 1786.
Lucy P. Yates was born Novr. 4th, 1789.
Gerrard Yates was born 29th April, 1792.
Benjamin Yates was born 4th Augt., 1794.
Frances Yates was born Nov. 1st, 1797.
Aylett R. Yates was born ———— 1800.

Clarissa Ann Yates was born June 13th, 1791.

James Harrison Yates the eldest son of B. P. Yates & Clarissa Ann, his wife, was born Feby. 11th, 1814.

Wm. Mortimer Yates was born 31st May, 1815.

Susan Ann Elizabeth Yates was born 20th Feby., 1817.

Mary Frances Yates was born April 24th, 1819.

Lucy Ann Yates was born 4th Feby. 1827.

Thomas Aylett Yates was born 12th Jany. 1831.

James Yates departed this life in 1828.

Boswell P. Yates departed this life 12 Day Jany. 1857 in North Garden, Albemarle.

Aylett R. Yates departed this life in April, 1815.

Wm. Mortimer Yates departed this life 27th of October, 1840.

Mary Frances Yates departed this life November 18th, 1840.

Lucy Ann Yates departed this life 22d of Augt., 1829.

Susan A. E. Yates was married to R. G. Anderson October 27th, 1836.

Ann Elizabeth Anderson, eldest daughter R. G. Anderson & Susan his wife was born November 12th, 1837 (at Stony Pt., Albemarle).

Mary F. Anderson was born 27th Feby. 1845 at North Garden, Albemarle, Second daughter of R. G. & S. A. E. Anderson.

Boswell Anderson, Son of R. G. Anderson & Susan A. E. Anderson was born 13th Augt. 1847, 7 o'clock in morning.

R. T. W. Anderson was born Sept. 9th 1853.

Clarissa Gaines Anderson daughter of R. G. & S. A. E. Anderson was born 19 Nov. 1860.

Charles W. Chamblin (of Loudoun co.) was married to Mary F. Anderson daughter of R. G. & S. A. Anderson Jany 4th 1865 by Rev. Wm. F. Broadus of Charlottesville Va.

Clara Anderson infant daughter of R. G. & Susan Anderson departed this life on 26th May 1862, 15 minutes after 7 A. M.

James H. Yates was married to Juliett E. Hunter February 28th, 1839.

Juliett E. Yates was born 25th March 1817.

Saml. Boswell Yates was born 15th June 1840—First son of James H. Yates & Juliett E. Yates his wife.

Sarah Frances Yates was born 11th January 1843.

Mary Cathrin Yates was born 28th Augt. 1846.

James Mortimer Yates was born 4th Decmr, 1852.

COPY OF LETTER WRITTEN BY SILAS WHITE (Son of Lt. William White of Hanover Co., Va.)

September 5th, 1855, to his nephew James M. Partlow, of Portland, Oregon. Copy made from the original, by Mrs. Ruby Bray Lewis, great, great, granddaughter of Lt. William White, this day, Thursday March 12, 1914.

[The letter is followed by notes on this family of White.]

September 5, 1855.

Dear Nephew:

Warner received a letter from you some time ago, which I thought he had answered until now. We were glad to hear that you and the rest of our relatives (in that distant land) were all well and doing well. These lines leave us all well at this time, except Mamma and Capt. R. B. White; Mamma has not walked a step for two years: Her general health is tolerable good, but she has a weakness in her ankles, which is the cause of her not walking: Capt. Dick has been badly afflicted for eighteen months or more: He cannot walk without assistance and then can not get one foot before the other. The rest of our relatives and friends are well: I received a letter from Eliza F. Phillips a few days ago; they are all well and doing well; George getting 30 per month and boarded: They are well pleased with the country.

We for several years past, have had bad luck in, or with our colored people; Having lost 3 to 4 a year and they the likeliest. Our crops of Corn, Oats and Tobacco are fine: We make no wheat on account of fly chinch bug and joint worm: Wheat is selling at $2.00 per bushel, Corn at $5.00 per barrel, Oats from 40 to 60 cts and Tobacco from $5 to $30 per cwt. I understand from Wm. L. W's letters that Cason administrator in your father's estate and that you all had to sue him for the property, which you finally got: I wish to be informed whether he is administrator now or not and if he is not, who is and what has become of my papers which I gave to Mr. Partlow for collection: If Cason has thrown up and there is no administrator, it is necessary there should be one, for the money which may be coming to the estate, after the death of Mamma, cannot be paid over, or drawn out of the hands of the administrator of my father's estate. Please inform me as soon as these lines may come to hand. You wish to be informed what your interest in the estate would be worth: At the present time, it would not bring more than $4,000.00, that is, the amount that would be coming to your father's portion, and you know he is indebted to me $200 for Rody with interest from 1836. Your unkle Chilton bought Wm. Phillips part, for

which he paid him at the rates of $800.00. I should have written to Wm. L. White ere this, but did not know where to direct a letter. After reading this please let him have the contents and inform me where to direct a letter to him: Write to me from time to time and I will take pleasure in answering yours and give you any information you may want: I have not recovered from my losses in Missippi, consequently I have to intreat Wm. L. W. to let me have that which he is owing of me. I have his note for $28.75 Due Oct. 29, 1836..$28.75
Charlie Brames Recp't for..... 11.00
Dempsey Jones Recp't for..... 5.25
Paid for watch..... 3.00
And his letter for $20.00 for things he took of your Mamma's and interest on same from 1836..... 20.00

$68.00

Mamma and Alice join me in love to you and all our relatives: They say the girls, your sisters must kiss all the children for them, and that you and all must write to them.

I remain your Unkle Silas White.

Sister Lucy, brother Wm.'s Lady, departed this life on Whitsunmonday last 1855 after a protracted attack, though only confined to her bed for 3 days. Wm. White's son lost his youngest, a son, of scarlet fever and 2 servants all this year.

Oct. 5, 1855.

Sir you will see that the foregoing was written one month ago: We are all as well as usual and our relatives are generally well. I received a letter from George Phillips a few days ago: They were all well and doing well. Crops of wheat were very indifferent; Corn very good, Oats good and Tobacco likewise good. Norfolk and Portsmouth just below Richmond have been very sickly of the yellow fever: hundreds have died, some 6 or 10 Preachers and 15 or 20 Doctors: there were a great number of Doctors who volunteered and to their relief, of whom the most of them have died. Please answer this and write to me from time to time (torn) would always be glad to hear from you a (torn)

Adieu S. White.

Direct your letter to Beaver Dam Depot.
Hanover Co.,
Va.

COPY OF ENTRIES IN ELIZAH PARTLOW BIBLE, NOW IN POSSESSION OF MRS. JOHN F. ELLISON, RED BLUFF, CAL.

William White was born March 15, 1751.
Catherine, his wife, was born June 9, 1762.

Richard B. White was born July 17, 1784.
Lewis G. White was born Dec. 22, 1785.
William White, Jr. was born Jan. 24, 1787.
Lipscomb White was born Sept. 5, 1788.
Ann Thomas White was born Jan. 17, 1790.
Milicent White was born Oct. 7, 1791.
Elizabeth White was born March 10, 1793.
Alice L. White was born May 16, 1794.
Chilton O. White was born Jan. 18, 1796.
Warner W. White was born Aug. 3, 1798.
Reuben White was born Nov. 17, 1799.
Silas White was born Jan. 2, 1801.
Edmond White was born Jan. 20, 1802.
James Thomas White was born Dec. 27, 1803.
Eliza White was born Oct. 10th, 1805.
Elijah Partlow, son of John and Sarah Partlow his wife, was born in the year of our Lord 28th of Oct. 1775.
Ann T. Partlow, the daughter of Wm. White & Catherine his wife, was born Jan. 17th, 1790.
Elijah J. Partlow was born 7th of Aug. 1813.
Wm. E. J. Partlow was born Feb. 10, 1815.
Catherine Sarah Ann Partlow was born Dec. 30, 1816.
Richard B. Partlow was born 15th of April 1819.
Martha Ann & Mary E. Partlow were born Sept. 23, 1822.
James M. Partlow was born April 11, 1824.
Eliza M. Partlow was born Jan. 4, 1826.

Maria E. Partlow was born Feb. 11th, 1806.
James B. Partlow was born Aug. 23rd, 1808, departed this life Dec. 23rd, 1832.
Maria E. Cason started out for Missouri Monday 5th of Sept. 1831.
William M. Phillips was born Jan. 4th 1814.
Geo. P. Phillips was born Feb. 2nd 1817.
James M. Lewis was born & baptized by the Rev. H. C. Booggs Sept. & June 1814.
Columbia Ann Elizabeth Phillips was born July 31, 1835.
Maria Ann Phillips, Catherine & Ann Phillips went to the West on Thursday 1st of Oct. 1835.
William L. White born Aug. 16, 1819.
Elijah J. Partlow started to Tennessee on Monday 14th 1840.

Eliza I. White was married to Andrew McDowell 21st of Dec. 1831.
Ann T. Anderson was married to Thomas U. Lipscomb on Thursday 15th of Sept 1831.

Elizabeth Smith was married to Samuel Luck on Thursday 25th of Oct. 1830.

Tindale Carpenter was married to Miss Southlin 1831.

Catherine S. Ann Partlow was married to W. M. Phelps on Thurs. Dec. 6th 1831.

Elijah M. Partlow married to Elliner Farrar on Thurs 22nd 1830.

Mary E. Partlow married to William L. White on Thursday 12th Sept 1839.

Benj. C. Cason was married to M. A. Brown on 7th of Dec. 1852.

George B. Cason was born March 2, 1793.

Benj. C. Cason was born 2nd Sept. 1821.

M. A. Brown was born 7th Feb. 1834.

George I. Cason was born 9th Sept. 1853.

James B. Cason was born 21st of Dec. 1854.

Minnie B. Cason was born 4th of May 1859.

Daisy Cason was born 7th Dec. 1860.

Kate Cason was born 7th Aug. 1863.

Daisy Cason died Dec. 21st 1863.

Mary Adaline Robinson born Howard Co. Mo. Feb. 7th 1834. Died at Red Bluff, Cal., March 29, 1912. Maiden name Mary Adaline Brown.

Eliza M. Partlow departed this life Aug. 29 1826.

John B. L. Partlow departed this life Dec. 23 1832.

Ann T. Partlow departed this life on Sat. 20 of Aug. 1840.

Catherine S. Ann Phillips departed this life 2nd of Nov. 1840.

Richard B. L. Partlow was murdered & burned by his fathers 2 negro women Nance & Isabell on Thursday the 20th of Nov. 1840.

Elijah Partlow departed this life on Friday morning seven minutes after two o'clock the 9th day of July in the year of our Lord, 1841 at his son in laws George Cason in the county of Howard Missouri.

William White departed this life 1812.

My father desired for Douglas to preach from the text "Mark the perfect man & behold the upright: For the end of that man is peace."

I, George Cason bought this book at the sale of Elijah Partlow, deceased and gave it to my son Benj. C. Cason in the year of our Lord 1841.

John B. Cason departed this life the 18th day of Feb. 1858.

Benj. C. Cason died Wed. at 3 A. M. at Jacksonville. Ill on the 17th of May 1865.

Minnie B. Cason married John F. Ellison at Lake View, Or. Tues. Aug. 31 1880.

HUMSTON.

Edward Humston, of Prince William Co., is mentioned as receiving

a grant of land in 1750. Can anyone tell me whose son he was or where he came from?

E. S. HUMSTON,
Bosworth, Mo.

NATIVES OF VIRGINIA WHO WERE GOVERNORS OF KENTUCKY.

Who were the parents of Dr. Thomas Walker's two wives—Mildred Merriwether, widow of Nicholas Merriwether & his 2nd. Elizabeth ———————?

Of course all are familiar with T. M. Green's statements on this subject, in his Historic Fam. of Ky. pp. 155-158, where he seems to make out a very strong case vs. Mr. Page's statements.

Mrs. Watson in "Some Notable Families of America," at p. 97-8, says Dr. W's wife Mildred, was dau. of Col. Francis Thornton & wf. Mary Taliaferro, and ib. pp. 88-93.

As to Virginians who were Governors of Kentucky:

Gov. Geo. Madison's mother was Agatha Strother, dau. of Wm.[3] Strother, (Wm.[2], Wm.[1]) who was a Burgess from King George Co. Chas. Scott was b. 1740, in Cumberland Co., Va. See Ky. Reg. Vol. I. No. III, p. 12.

Gov. John Breath*itt*, b. in Henry Co., Va., Sept. 9, 1786, d. Feb. 21, 1834; was son of William[3] Breathitt, (John[2], Ranny[1].) b. May 5, 1757, d. Sept. 29, 1817, m. Mch. 20, 1782, Elizabeth Whitsett, *in Virginia*, (dau. of Wm. Whitsett & wf. Eleanor Menees, dau. of James Menees & Ellen Cardwell.) b. Nov. 26, 1765, d. Apl. 3, 1834. I enclose a tracing of Gov. B's original signature to the codicil to his will, filed in Clerk's Office in Logan Co., Ky., which I made Aug. 17, 1912.

Gov. Gabriel Slaughter, of Ky. b. in Culpeper Co., Va., 1761, son of Robt. Slaughter, by his 1st. wife, Susan Fisher, of Caroline Co., Va., was State Senator 1801 to 1808, Lt. Gov. from 1808 to 1812 with Gov. Isaac Shelby as Gov. 2nd. term. Colonel Ky. Reg. battle of New Orleans Jan. 8, 1815, re-elected Lt. Gov. with Gov. George Madison in 1816. Upon death of Madison, Oct. 14, 1816, Slaughter became Gov. and administered the government of the State for four years. See Ky. Reg. Vol. I, No. III, pp. 29-31. A fine portrait of Gov. S. preceeds p. 29.

I have known intimately for fifty yrs., descendants of Gov. Jno. Breathitt & of his sister, Elizabeth, who was grd. mother of Gen. & Gov. Jno. S. Marmaduke, of Mo. The early spelling was "Brea*thed*," & is yet in *Md.* They passed thru Penn. (halting some years) & settled in Md. where they still are found & they still spell the name Breath*ed*. Wm. B. after removing to Henry Co., Va., changed his

name to "Breath*itt*" to conform to the common pronunciation. He & family removed to Logan Co., Ky. at an early day, where he d. 1817. The wife of my nephew, Arthur Pryor Strother, Searcy, Ark., is the dau. of a bro. of Capt. Breath*ed* of artillery fame in Va. during civil war, & her mother was a grd. dau. of Gov. John Breath*itt*, so both spellings unite in her, & her grd. father, Cardwell Breathitt, son of Gov. B. m. Mary E. Slaughter, May 14, 1840 in Logan Co., Ky. & he moved to Mo. 1852.

[This was one of the last communications from our deeply regretted member, the late Henry Strother. He inclosed the following]:

THORNTON.

To the Worship.l Court of Orange County
Sitting in Chancery.

Humbly complaining shew unto yr. Worships yr. Orator and Oratrix John Thornton of Orange County and Jemima his Wife Daughter and only Surviving Child of William Longworth late of Westmoreland County, Deceased. That Whereas yr. Oratrix's Said Father some time in or about the Year of our Lord MDCCXXIV Died Intestate Leaving Issue Yo.r Oratrix and one Son who died soon after the Death of his said Father that the said Intestate at the time of his death was possessed of a Considerable personal estate and owed little or nothing, that after his death Milicent his widow and relict took out Letters of Administration on his Estate and took the same into her Possession and returned an Inventory and Appraisement of part thereof to Westmoreland County Court amounting to 31 lbs. 03 shillings 11 d. and concealed other part of the said Estate of which she returned no Inventory and soon after intermarried with one Luke Thornton now of the said County of Orange who by Virtue of the sd. marriage in right of his said wife became possessed of the said Estate That yo,r Orator & Oratrix have since intermarried . . . . . .

And Yo^{r} Orator & Oratrix shall ever pray &c.
for
Z. Lewis compt.

I am enclosing first part of Bill which was filed June 25, 1741, and are filed with the March Term 1742.

There is some very interesting genealogy in it for some body.

J. W. BROWNING.

CLAY.

Mr. Paul Aurelius Clay was the son of the Rev. Charles Clay and he married Mary Louise Watkins. His children were Charles Edward Clay, who married Mary Agnes Abney, all dead; Harriet Trevillian

Hedric Cottage

Clay, who married George L. Anthony, all dead; Alice Watkins Clay, who married William Roy Claiborne; (descendants: William Sterling Claiborne, Thomas Aurelius Claiborne, Charles Robert Claiborne, Mary Roane Claiborne, James Alexander Claiborne); Editha Davies Clay, who married twice, first husband was Henry Thornton, second husband, Henry E. Pugh; Mary Ann Elizabeth Clay, who married John R. Steele; Sally Osborne Clay, twice married, first husband William Bretton, second husband Alvah W. Ayres; William London Clay, married Anna M. Trotter; Margaret W. Clay died in infancy.

W. S. C.

CHAMBERLAYNE.

In this Magazine XXVI, 145-150, 271-275; XXVIII, 235-238, were published various Chamberlayne wills, epitaphs, etc., which seemed to show that Thomas Chamberlayne, merchant of London, who was dead in 1693, was the grandfather of William Chamberlayne the emigrant to Virginia. If the record in the chancery suit of 1663 referred to in the following can be found it might show that the Thomas Chamberlayne referred to above, and the one who was party to the suit were the same:

"*Calendar of the House of Lords Manuscripts* (*Historical Manuscripts Commission*) Dec. 17, 1677. Chamberlaine vs Chamberlaine. Petition of John and Thomas Chamberlaine, son of Richard Chamberlaine, deceased, late Clerk of the Court of Wards. [This was Richard Chamberlayne, who married Jane, daughter of Richard Chamberlayne of Astley. See XXVI, 147, 148]. Pray for reversal of a decree in Chancery made in 1663, in a suit brought against them by Richard, son of their eldest brother Richard Chamberlaine. Contrary to an agreement made with the petitioners and their father for the preservation of their estate in the time of the late wars."

It is hoped that some one interested will have the record of the suit of 1663, searched for and copied.

HARRISON GENEALOGY.

Various genealogies of the Harrison family, of James River, have been published; but in none of them has the plan of publication included more than a list of names, very frequently without dates. It is the wish of the compiler of the genealogy now in course of publication in this magazine to make it much more of a family history. Down to about the time of the Revolution material such as wills, inventories, epitaphs, etc., is ample. But after that time, when the members of the family scattered exact information is much more

difficult to obtain. Copies of wills, family Bible records, or newspaper obituaries, after, about 1781, are requested. It is also desired that full information as to public service, especially in the Confederate army be obtained. The Revolutionary and Virginia Civil War records in Richmond will, of course, be used.

It is also desired that the genealogy be copiously illustrated by views of houses, and by portraits. A member of the Society has kindly furnished a number of recent views of "Berkeley" and good pictures of "Brandon" and "Upper Brandon" are accessible. We would be greatly obliged for information as to existence of Harrison portraits and whether photographs of them have been made.

The assistance of all interested in the family is requested.

REVIEW—CORRECTION.

The quotation from Roosevelt in the review of Mr. Bruce's *Life of John Randolph of Roanoke,* should read "They lived happily together," instead of "not happily together" as printed.

TYRRELL

(Contributed by Mrs. Joseph P. Wiggins, Indianapolis, Indiana. See XXXI, 175-180.)

[In 1910 Mr. Joseph Henry Tyrrell, of Castleknock, Twickenham, England, issued a privately printed book on "The Genealogy of Richmond and William Tyrrell or Terrell (descended from the family of Tyrrell of Thornton Hall, Buckinghamshire, England) who settled in Virginia in the seventeenth Century." In this work Mr. Tyrrell stated that George Tyrrell, of Thornton Hall, (died May 10, 1571) had a younger son, William, who was possessed of lands at Ockenden and Bruyn or Brun, Essex, which he alienated, and removed to Reading; that he married a daughter of ——— Richmond *alias* Webb, of Stewley, Bucks, and had issue: Robert (father of the emigrants to Va.), David, Thomas and Francis. It will be noted that three of these sons assigned to William Tyrrell correspond to the brothers named below by Mr. Glencross. Mrs. Wiggins is having investigations made in England and has obtained a copy of the will of Robert Tyrrell, of Reading, father of the emigrants, of the births of his children and other valuable notes from the records.

Mr. J. H. Tyrrell doubtless had reasons for stating that Robert Tyrrell, of Reading was son of William Tyrrell, who was a younger son of George Tyrrell of Thornton: but he does not present the evidence in his book. The next steps for work on this pedigree are

difficult to obtain. Copies of wills, family Bible records, or newspaper obituaries, after, about 1781, are requested. It is also desired that full information as to public service, especially in the Confederate army be obtained. The Revolutionary and Virginia Civil War records in Richmond will, of course, be used.

It is also desired that the genealogy be copiously illustrated by views of houses, and by portraits. A member of the Society has kindly furnished a number of recent views of "Berkeley" and good pictures of "Brandon" and "Upper Brandon" are accessible. We would be greatly obliged for information as to existence of Harrison portraits and whether photographs of them have been made.

The assistance of all interested in the family is requested.

REVIEW—CORRECTION.

The quotation from Roosevelt in the review of Mr. Bruce's *Life of John Randolph of Roanoke,* should read "They lived happily together," instead of "not happily together" as printed.

TYRRELL

(Contributed by Mrs. Joseph P. Wiggins, Indianapolis, Indiana. See XXXI, 175-180.)

[In 1910 Mr. Joseph Henry Tyrrell, of Castleknock, Twickenham, England, issued a privately printed book on "The Genealogy of Richmond and William Tyrrell or Terrell (descended from the family of Tyrrell of Thornton Hall, Buckinghamshire, England) who settled in Virginia in the seventeenth Century." In this work Mr. Tyrrell stated that George Tyrrell, of Thornton Hall, (died May 10, 1571) had a younger son, William, who was possessed of lands at Ockenden and Bruyn or Brun, Essex, which he alienated, and removed to Reading; that he married a daughter of ——— Richmond *alias* Webb, of Stewley, Bucks, and had issue: Robert (father of the emigrants to Va.), David, Thomas and Francis. It will be noted that three of these sons assigned to William Tyrrell correspond to the brothers named below by Mr. Glencross. Mrs. Wiggins is having investigations made in England and has obtained a copy of the will of Robert Tyrrell, of Reading, father of the emigrants, of the births of his children and other valuable notes from the records.

Mr. J. H. Tyrrell doubtless had reasons for stating that Robert Tyrrell, of Reading was son of William Tyrrell, who was a younger son of George Tyrrell of Thornton: but he does not present the evidence in his book. The next steps for work on this pedigree are

to prove that Robert, of Reading, was a son of William and that the latter was identical with William, the younger son of George, of Thornton. The name Richmond borne by a grandson of the William of Mr. Tyrrell's pedigree would indicate the correctness of his statement as to the marriage with a "Richmond, *alias* Webb." It would seem that the wills of this family of Richmond, in Bucks; and the parish register of Stewley might afford valuable information.

In the Va. Magazine of History and Biography, XVI, 190-192, is an abstract of the will of Robert Terrell, of London, brother of the emigrants, and a note on the early members of the family.

We give below an abstract of the will of Robt. Tyrrell or Terrell, Sr., a number of extracts from registers of Reading parishes and an extract from a letter from Mr. Reginald M. Glencross to Mrs. Wiggins. The almost innumerable descendants of the emigrant brothers will be grateful to Mrs. Wiggins for the work she has had done, and all interested in Virginia genealogy will hope that the line may be fully traced. EDITOR.

(Tyrrell Pedigree)

"There were in Berks. two apparently distinct families called Tirrell viz: (a) the T's. of Drayton and Hagborne and (b) those of Reading.

The family to which Richmond T. belonged is (b) and consisted of the descendants of the three brothers Robert (died 1643), David (died 1632) and Francis (died 1638). Of these Robert was the father of the following:

(1) John died unmarried Mar. 1661-2.
(2) Robert died unmarried 1677.
(3) Richmond born 1624 alive 1677.
(4) Charles died a child 1629.
(5) William born 1629, certainly alive 1661-2 and possibly alive 1677 (when his daur. was referred to in Robert's will). He had also, a son William alive 1677.
(6) Timothy born 1631-2, alive 1643 but probably dead by 1661-2.
(1) Mary, born 1621, unmar. in 1643, married by 1661—Mew who was dead by then. She was alive in 1677.
(2) Margaret born 1623, unmar. in 1543, married by 1661-2. Thomas Warner of Sulhamstead Abbotts, Berks., clothworker, at which date they were both alive.

(I do not see where you get "John" for the Christian name of Mary Mew's husband.)

As to my searches I have listed

(1) *Terrill etc. Wills and Admons* 1641-1663 & 1673-95, *P. C. C.* and have examined

1643 Robert T. of Reading.
1656 Timothy T. (Hagborne family)

1662 John T. of Reading.
1675 Timothy T. (Bucks family)
1676 Sir John T. (Essex family)
1676 Richard T. of Abingdon Berks.
1677 Robert T. (Reading family)
1679 Thomas T. (Essex family)
1681 Martha T. of Norwich spr.
Francis T. of Westminster.
1695 Timothy T. (Reading family)
Timothy T. (Hagborne family)
1698 Francis T. of Reading and again 1703.

(2) *Tirrell etc. Wills and Admons Berks Archd.* 1660-1700 of which I have examined 10 out of 28.

(3) *Mew Wills and Admons* 1641-61 & 1677-1710 of which I have examined 7 out of 20 the only one of possible interest being the Admon. of Henry Mew of St. Botolph Aldersgate London which was granted 27 Jan. 1657-8 to his relict Mary M. I also discovered Will of Mary Mew of same parish widow who died 1693 but she mentions no Tirrell relations.

(4) *Mew Wills & Admons Berks Archd.* to 1710 of no interest.

(5) *ditto Oxford Consist & Archd.* nil.

(6) *Warner Wills and Admons* 1662-7 *P. C. C.*

(7) *ditto* 1660-1710 *Berks Archd.* nil.

The remaining Tirrell Wills in the Berks Archd. Court should be done but the most important work would, in my opinion be going through the registers of St. Giles Reading and possibly St. Leonards in the same town. The clues of Thomas Baldwin and Richard Hunt might also be followed with advantage.

REGINALD M. GLENCROSS."

WILL OF ROBERT TERRELL, FATHER OF WILLIAM AND RICHMOND THE EMIGRANT.

Robert Terrell of Reading in the County of Berks., clothier to the poor of St. Giles Reading 30s—to my son Robert Terrell 150£—to son Richmond Terrell the like sum at age of 21—and to son William Terrell at age of 21—and to son Timothy Terrell at age of 21—to daughter Mary Terrell 150£—to daughter Margaret Terrell 150£ at age of 21—to son John Terrell my racks, furnaces, sheeres, handles, papers & other my shop stuff and implements of clothing and also my great gilte silver bowl—to son Richmond silver wine bowl—to son Robert silver beer bowl—to William and Timothy the silver spoons that were my childrens—to Mary silver and gilt salt—to Margaret trencher salt—my wife Jane to have the custody of all the plate during her widowhood—residue to said wife Jane and son John, joint executors

—overseers brother-in-law Mr. Thomas Baldwin, friend Mr. Richard Stampe and brother-in-law Richard Hunt—(signed) Robert Terrell. Witnesses: Richard Stampe, Richard Hunt, Thomas Warner.
Dated 8 Jul. 1643 Edmund Wilmer, jun (sc.)

Proved at Oxford 27 Sep 1643 by Jane Terrell, relict, and John Terrell, son.

(Prerogative Court of Canterbury, unregistered will.)

[An abstract sent to Mrs. Wiggins by Mr. Joseph H. Tyrrell, of England, author of "The Tyrrells or Terrells of America.]
of England, author of "The Tyrrells or Terrells of America.]

From the Reading Registers.

Reading St. Giles.

C. 1564-99. M. 1564-98. B. 1564-97.

Geoffrey Tyrrall	bapt 12 Dec 1567
Nycholas Tyrrall	bapt 5 Mar 1569-70
Elizabeth Eyrrall	bapt same day
William Turrall—Jane Rychardes	Mar 13 July 1567
Robert Butler of Feltham—Ellinor Tyrrold of Hagburne (*Sic*)	Mar 2 Dec 1596
Elizabeth Tyrrall	bur 6 Apr 1570

C. 1599-1632

William Turroll	bur 28 Aug 1595
Thomas Turrell	bapt 8 Oct 1608
Eliz. Turrell	bapt 13 June 1610
Francis Terell	11 Apr 1613
Francis Turrell	Jan 1614-5
Nicholas son of Francis Tirroll	23 Feb 1616-7
John Terrall son of Robert T.	25 June 1618
David Tyrell son of Francis T.	7 Mar 1618-9
Robert Tyrrell son of Robert T.	14 Nov 1619
Robert Tyrrell son of Francis T.	11 Feb 1620-1
Marie daur. of Robert Terroll	2 Oct 1621
Eliza. Tirroll daur. of Francis	22 June 1623
Margaret Tyrrell daur. of Robert	7 Aug 1623
Richmond Tyrrell son of Robert	17 Oct 1624
John Tyrrell son of Francis	Feb 1625-6
Joan Tyroll daur. of Rob.	5 Apr 1626
Isaac Terrall son of Francis T.	11 Mar 1626-7
Charles Tyroll son of Robt.	9 Nov 1627
John Tyroll son of Francis	28 Sep 1628
Wm Terrell son of Robert	22 June 1629

Marie Tyrrell daur. of Francis	18 Dec 1631
Timothy Terrell son of Robert	24 Jan 1631-2
Mary Mew daur. of Wm	15 Apr 1633

C. 1633-6. M. 1599-1635. B. 1599-1635.

Robert Tyrrall—Jane Baldwin	m. 29 June 1617
Richard Hunt—Anne Baldwyn	20 Apr 1635
Thomas Turrell a child	bur 12 Oct 1608
John Tyrrell son of Francis	bur 26 Mar 1626
Joan Tyroll daur. of Robert	bur 15 Apr 1626
Charles Tyroll son of Robert	bur 28 Oct 1629
Tho. Tyrell son of Robert	bur 5 Dec 1630

Baptisms.

1618 June 25 John Terrell, son of Robert Terrell.
1619 Nov. 14 Robert Tyrell, son of Robert Tyell.
1621 Oct. 2 Marie Tyrell, dau. of Robert Tyrell.
1623 Aug. 7 Margaret Tyrell, dau. of Robert Tyrell.
1624 Oct. 17 Richmond Tyrell, son of Robert Tyrell.
1626 April 5 Joan Tyrell, dau. of Robert Tyrell.
1627 Nov. 9 Charles Tyrell, son of Robert Tyrell.
1629 June 22 William Terrall, son of Robert Terrall.
1623/2 Jan 24 Tymothie Tyrell, son of Robert Tyrell.

Marriages.

1617 June 29 Robert Tyrrall and Jane Baldwin.

Burials.

1626 Apr 15 Joan Tyrell, dau. of Robert.
1629 Sep 28 Charles Tyrell, son of Robert.
1630 Dec. 5 Thomas Tyrell, son of Robert.
1643 June 12 Robert Tyrell. 1661/2 Jan 30 Jane Terrell—wid.
1661/2 Mar 13 John Terrell.

C. 1636-1645. B. 1636-44. No M.

Eliz Terrall daur of Nicholas	bapt 10 Mar 1644-5
John Terrall son of Robert	bapt 12 Nov 1645
David Tyroll son of Francis	bur 2 May 1636
Marie Tyroll daur. of Francis	bur 5 Feb 1636-7
Francis Tyroll	bur 26 Aug 1638
Anne Tyroll wife of Francis	bur 18 Aug 1642

C. M. B. 1646-1660.

Robert Terrell son of Robert T. born 4 Nov 1647.	Bapt. 15 Dec 1647
Francis Terrell son of Terrell	bapt 25 Mar 1649
Eleanor Terrell daur of Robert	bapt 14 Mar 1649-50
Robert Terrell son of Francis	bapt 4 Feb 1651-2
Bennet Terrell daur. of Robert	bapt 29 Apr 1652
Francis Terrell son of Robert	bap 22 Nov 1654
Elizabeth daur. of Nicholas T.	bapt 14 Oct 1655
Francis Terrell son of Francis	bapt 13 Apr 1657
Ann Terrell daur. of Francis and Ann	bapt 16 Feb 1657-8
Peter Terrell son of Nicholas	bapt 17 Feb 1658-9
Thomas Tirrell son of Robert	bapt 8 Apr 1660
John Terrell—Elizabeth Moore	mar 5 Mar 1656-7
Nicholas Terrell—Margaret Gill	mar 19 Dec 1661
Eliz. Tirrell daur. of Nicholas	bur 8 Feb 1648-9
Eliz. Tirrell wife of Nicholas	bur 29 Mar 1650
Hellen Terrell daur. of Robert	bur 29 Apr 1656
Jane Terrell daur. of Francis	bur 13 Apr 1657
John Terrell	bur 1 Mar 1657-8
Peter Terrell son of Nicholas	bur 9 July 1661

COL. EDMUND SCARBURG'S "HEDRIC COTTAGE"

Hedric Cottage, the residence of Col. Edmund Scarburg, Surveyor General of Virginia (1630 &c.) is located at the bottom of Scarburg's Neck in lower Accomac County, (on the Eastern Shore of) Virginia. Scarburg had extensive business interests with residents of Plymouth and vicinity and it has been said that he made use of parts of the Mayflower in the construction of Hedric Cottage. The Colonial Records show that Scarburg once owned a vessel by the name of Mayflower, in his dealing with the residents of Plymouth and vicinity—the question is was this Mayflower of the Pilgrims of 1620?

GRIFFIN C. CALLAHAN,
Philadelphia, Pa.

[There has recently been a discussion as to whether some of the timbers of the Plymouth *Mayflower* are built into an English barn. Mr. Callahan has opened up another line for investigation and argument.]

PRINCESS ANNE COUNTY ASSOCIATION, SEPT. 21, 1699, (Order Book I, p. 219)

Contributed by Mrs. Augusta B. Fothergill.

[After various attempts to assassinate William of Orange, King of England, an Association was inaugurated by Parliament, through which

the people of England and the Colonies could declare their intention to defend his title and revenge his death. The English Public Record Office containes copies of such associations signed by many thousands at home and in the Colonies.]

"O. B. 1, p. 219, Princess Anne Co., (21 Sept. 1699)
THE ASSOCIATION

Whereas there hath been a horrid and Detestable Conspiracy formed and carryed on by the Papists and other wicked and traitorous persons for assassinating his Majesties Royall persons in Order to Encourage an Invasion from France to Subvert our Religion Laws and Libertyes.

Wee, whose names are hereunto subscribed Doe heartily Sincerely and Solemnly profess testify and declare that his present Majestie King William is Rightfull and Lawfull King of these Realms, And wee doe mutually promise and Engage to stand by and assist each other to the utmost of Our power in the support and defence of his Maj'ties most Sacred person and Government against the late King James and all his adherents, And in case his Majestye come to any violent or untimely Death (which God forbid) Wee doe hereby further freely and unanimously oblige ourselves to unite associate and Stand by each other in Revengeing the same upon his enemies and their adherents, and in Supporting and Defending the Succession of the crowne according to an act made in the first year of the Reign of King William and Queen Mary Entitled an Act Declaring the Rights and Libertyes of the Subject and setling the succession of the Crowne.

Anthony Lawson, Jno. Thorowgood, Plomer Bray, Edwd. Moseley Senr., Francis Morse, Adam Thorowgood, Henry Spratt, Christopher Burrough, James Dauge, Hen. Chapman, Horatio Woodhouse, Thomas Keeling, Edward Lambert; militia officers; John Muncreef, William Burrough, Thomas Brock."

Copied by Augusta B. Fothergill.

STAGE PLAYS PROHIBITED

Contributed by Fairfax Harrison

At a Council held at Williamsburg, June 13, 1752, at which were present besides Governor Dinwiddie, Messrs. John Blair, William Nelson, William Dawson, John Lewis, Thomas Nelson, Philip Grymes, Richard Corbin, Philip Ludwell and William Beverley, the following minute was entered (C. O. 5: 1429, p. 14), viz:

"The Governor acquainting the Council that he had been informed several Comedians were lately arrived and others daily expected, and desiring their advice whether he should grant them a permission to act Plays.

It was the advice of the Board that his Honour would not permit or suffer them to act or exhibit any plays or theatrical Entertainment in this Government."

[The serious condition of public affairs, with war with France impending, probably caused this prohibition. It was soon withdrawn and the players had a very successful season, extending into the summer of 1753. EDITOR]

JOHN HOWARD

Contributed by Fairfax Harrison

1738, Oct. 26 (*Va. Council Journal*, C. O. 5: 1423, p. 64).

"Mr. Thomas (sic) Howard having been sent to the Alleganie Indians upon occasion of the Murders committed by the Indians last Summer on the people setled beyond Sherrando, this day made Report of his Negotiations there and brought in Writing an Answer from the said Indians Wherein they alledge that the said Murder was Committed by the French Indians living on the Lakes, with a promise to bring in the persons Guilty of that Crime, And upon consideration of the account of Expenses Exhibited by the said Howard on this Service, It is ordered that there be paid out of His Majesties Revenue the sum of Twenty pounds for his personal trouble, Eight pounds to each of the five men that accompanied him, besides his expenses and for a Horse lost, amounting in all to Sixteen pounds ten shillings."

Here is a confirmation of the earlier part of Howard's memorial to George II, as printed in *Va. Mag.* in April, 1922. The Alleghany indians he visited were the Shawnees who, as shown by the Northern Neck map, 1737, had then recently migrated from their "old town" on the Cohongorooton (upper Potomac) across the divide to the upper waters of the Ohio. What Howard calls the Mississippi in relation to this embassy was thus the Ohio. It was then, too, that Howard must have "discovered" the South Branch of the Potomac, as stated confusedly by Kercheval's informant.

The French indians living on the Lakes, who committed the murder, were doubtless the Twightwees (or Miami) then living on the present site of Chicago. Virginia had much contact with both these nations, to her cost at a later time, after the Shawnees renounced their alliance with the Iroquois and went over to the French.

GEORGE WASHINGTON'S FIRST COMMISSION

Contributed by Fairfax Harrison

Sparks' statement that Washington was commissioned a district adjutant general of Virginia, with the rank of major, "at the age of nine-

teen . . . through the influence of his brother," has been generally followed by the biographers and historians. It seems to have been a deduction from John Marshall's previous statement that such an appointment was made in 1751. Neither Marshall nor Sparks is borne out by the executive Journal of the Virginia Council, from which the following cumulative excerpts have been taken:

1740, June 17 (*Va. Council Journal*, C. O. 5: 1423, p. 125).

The Governor acquainted the Board that he proposed that Mr. Lawrence Washington, Mr. Charles Walker, Mr. Richard Bushrod, and Mr. James Mercer should be Captains in the Forces raised here to go upon the intended expedition.

1742, April 30 (*ibid.*, p. 237).

Upon reading the Memorial of Lawrence Washington, Esq., setting forth that he had bore his Majesties Commission as a Captain of a Company of Foot in the late Expedition against the Spaniards in the West Indies in the American Regiment which is broke, by which the Memorialist has been a great Sufferer, And the post of Adjutant General of this Colony being vacant by the death of Colonel Isham Randolph, the Governor was pleased to appoint the said Lawrence Washington Adjutant General in his stead, being a person well Qualified for that office.

1752, November 6 (*ibid.*, 1429, p. 24).

The Board, upon the death of Lawrence Washington, Esquire, late Adjutant, taking under consideration the great advantage of an Adjutant to this country in instructing the officers and soldiers in the use and exercise of their arms, in bringing the militia to a more regular discipline and fitting it for service, besides polishing and improving the meaner people, and finding by experience the insufficiency of one, fully to discharge a business of so much importance, It was proposed and agreed to divide the colony into four districts and the following gentlemen were nominated and approved of, with an allowance of a salary of 100 pounds per annum to each, viz:

Thomas Bentley for the Frontier district, containing the counties of Frederick, Augusta, Hallifax, Lunenburg and Albemarle.

William Fitzhugh for the Northern Neck and Eastern Shore, containing the counties of Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, King George, Stafford, Prince William, Fairfax, Culpeper, Accomack and Northampton.

George Muse for the Middle Neck, including the counties of Elizabeth City, Warwick, York, James City, New Kent, Hanover, Louisa, Goochland, Henrico, Charles City, Gloucester, Middlesex, Essex, King and Queen, King William, Caroline, Spotsylvania and Orange.

George Washington for the Southern District, which takes in the remaining counties, Princess Anne, Norfolk, Nansemond, Isle of Wight,

Southampton, Surry, Brunswick, Prince George, Dinwiddie, Chesterfield, Amelia, Cumberland."

Dinwiddie reported the creation of the four militia districts to the Assembly when it met in November, 1753, but did not name the officers in his message.[1]

It thus appears that Washington was appointed only after his brother's death, not "at the age of nineteen," but more credibly when he was within two months of completing his twenty-first year.

In February, 1753, he expressed to William Nelson of York, " desire to be removed to the adjutancy of the Northern Neck," and was promised the Nelson interest in the Council.[2] The transfer was made in November, 1753, and constituted that renewal of Major Washington's appointment to which Sparks and his followers refer as having taken place "soon after Governor Dinwiddie came to Virginia."

The opportunity for this transfer was the removal of William Fitzhugh's residence from Westmoreland to Calvert County, Maryland, on his marriage to the widow of John Rousby of Rousby Hall.[3]

Of the other adjutants appointed in 1752, George Muse, of Caroline, later served under Washington in the Virginia regiment as Major and Lieutenant Colonel. He was the "Adjutant Muse" of Washington Irving's romantic picture of Mt. Vernon during the last days of Lawrence Washington.

Who was Thomas Bentley? In Washington's letter of March 20, 1754, to Dinwiddie[4] he says, "Major Muse's promotion and Messrs. Rose and Bentley's declining will occasion a want of officers."

MINUTE BOOK OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE TOWN OF FALMOUTH

In consequence of the publication of statements that this book contained records dating from 1720, on October 5, 1922, I examined it in the store of Mr. H. G. Lightner, merchant, at Falmouth.

He told me that his father bought the store building he now occupies from Duff Green, who was one of the last Trustees of Falmouth, and that this book was found in an old safe which passed with the building.

It is badly mutilated. The covers are broken off and many of the earlier pages have been torn out. The earliest date is 1728, which in the

---

[1] *Journals H. B.*, 1752-58, p. 104; *Dinwiddie Papers*, ed. Brock, i, 41.
[2] *Letters to Washington*, ed. Hamilton, i, p. 1.
[3] For this William Fitzhugh, who, like Lawrence Washington served in Gooch's regiment in the Carthagena expedition and lived down into the American Revolution, see *Va. Mag.*, viii, 91; Rowland, *George Mason*, i, 377; Conway, *Barons*, p. 206. His friendly invitation to Washington, in November, 1754, to serve in the next campaign against the French, under Governor Sharpe of Maryland, and the acid refusal, are in *Letters to Washington*, ed. Hamilton, i, 54, and *Writings of Washington*, ed. Ford, i, 137.
[4] *Writings of Washington*, ed. Ford, i, 45.

old fashioned Clerk's MS. is easily misread as 1720. The contents may be summarized as follows:

The act of 1727 establishing the town of Falmouth and appointing Trustees is copied into the book, which proceeds with a surviving half page giving, under date June 19, 1728, the minutes of the first meeting of the Trustees, "at the Falls Landing in King George County," N. Smith, W. Thornton, John Fitzhugh and Charles Carter were present.

They ordered John Warner, surveyor, to lay off the town, and adjourned to September 19th, when they met again and went over the survey on the ground. On October 1, 1728, there was a public sale of lots. There remains an incomplete list of the purchasers.

1728-1764 minutes missing.

1764-1777 incomplete minutes survive.

1777-1780 minutes missing.

1780-1813 minutes intact.

The town ceased to exist in 1813, when the functions of the trustees were transferred to the County Court of Stafford.

F. H.

LIST OF YORK COUNTY DEEDS AND WILLS, 1702-1706, BOOK 12

1705	Andrews, Dr. Henry. Appraisement of Est.	384
1702	Adrian, Preston. Probate of will. Archibald Blair, Admr.	1
"	Hansford, Capt. Charles. Probate of will. Jno. Hansford, Admr.	1
"	Wythe, Jno. vs Jno. Wells & Elizabeth his w. Suit. Elizabeth heir at law of Thos. Harwood, dec'd.	2
"	Young, Alexander, dec'd. John Hilliard, executor vs John Pratt	3
"	Cobb, Ambrose, dec'd. Division of est. for orphans. (Names not given.)	3
"	Green, Lawrence & Mary his w. vs (assignees of Jno. Sebrell vs Jno. Inch	4
"	Dozwell, John Sr. Assignee of James Wallis vs Daniel Mackentosh (suit)	5
"	Duke, Henry. Assignee of Dionisius Wright vs Robert Harrison (suit)	5
"	Taylor, Capt. Daniel (late high Sheriff) vs estate of Anthony Sabrell. Order	5
"	White, Wm. vs Thomas Puckett (suit)	6
"	Thomas, Edward vs Jno. Buce (suit)	6
"	Thomas, Edward vs Wm. Mobery (suit)	6
"	Thomas, Edward vs Barrentine Howell (suit)	6

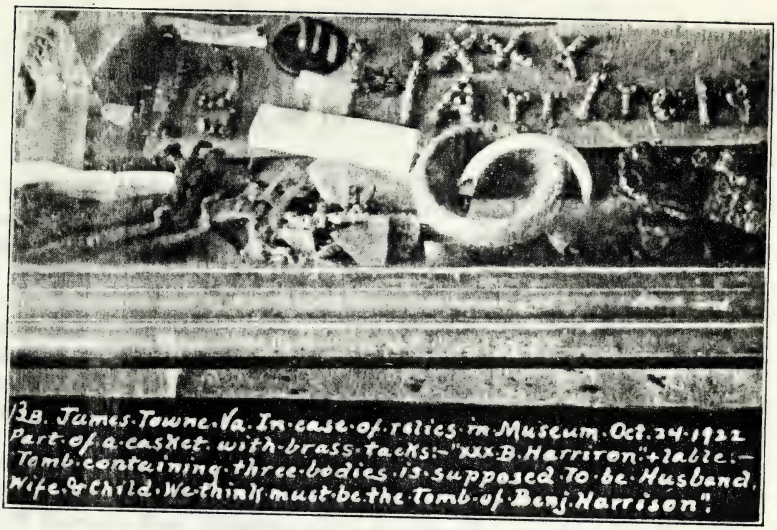
" Adcock, Thos. vs Barrentine Howell (suit) 6
" Whaley, Jas., dec'd., Mrs. Mary Whaley, Admx. vs Peter Gibson 6
" Coopland, Christopher vs Thos. Smith 6
" Coopland, Christopher vs Thos. Smyth 7
" Courand, Wm. vs Wm. Hansford 7
" Phippard, Sir Wm. vs Jno. Hilliard 7
" Andrews, Henry vs Daniel Mackentosh 7
" Haywood, Henry Sr. vs Wm. Brown 7
" Hickison, Samuel (Capt. Dan'l Taylor assignee) vs Wm. Brown 7
" Ffraizor, John vs Wm Couran 7
" Haywood, Jno. vs Jno. King 7
" Somervell, Mango & Elizabeth, Rev. (admrx. of Robert Lightenhouse vs John Haley 7
" Overstreet, Jeffrey (gdn. of Thomas & Edward Jenkins) vs Wm. Pattison 7
" Ring, Joseph vs Jno. Wayman 7
" Wallis, James, executor of James Scott vs Wm. Heritage 8
" Broadbent, Josua vs Robert Read 8
" Watts, Anthony vs Gyles Tavener 8
" Rand, John, dec'd. (Jno. Haley, Admr.) vs Nicholas Humphries 8
" Kirby, Mundeford (orph. of Mundeford Kirby, dec'd.) vs Coll° Edmund Jennings 8
" Jennings, E. (of Peyton Hall) (Ripon Hall?). Petition to Court mentions Thomas Badget as having married one of the daughters of Mundeford Kerby, dec'd. Jno. Smith, dec'd as having married Elizabeth, widow of said Mundeford Kerby. Wm. Cobb, orph. of Ambrose Cobb. Also his interest in Glascock estate 9
" Hansford, Charles, of Hampton Parish. (Will)
Mentions sons Jno. Hansford, Charles & William H., sons in law Henry Duke & Sam'l Hill, 2 daughters, Elizabeth and Mary Hansford, vs Lydia Duke and ——— Hill 10
" Morce, John. (Will).
Mentions wife, (posthumus child) nephews Martin Goodwin & Dixon Nalor (sons of 2 sisters) & Elizabeth Nailor, w. of Dixon Nailor 11
" Matthews, Jno, dec'd. Appraisement 11
" Owen, Hugh. Attorney for Capt. Robert Snead 13
" Rogers, Jno. Judgment against est of Robert Wiles 13
" Preston, Catherine, relict of Adrian Preston. (Archibald Blaire, Admr.) 13
" Dickinson, Arthur, dec'd. Elizabeth his w. aptd. admrx. 13

" Anderson, Sarah (having married Peter Vines), deed of gift to her children 13
" Rhodes, Jno. & Elizabeth his w to Stephen Ffoace (deed).... 13
" Adcock, Thos., letter of Atty from Jno Morris, proved by Jno Chiles .....13 & 14
" Dyer, Henry, Atty for Geo Cryer..... 14
" Dickinson, Arthur. (Will)
Mentions son Arthur Dickinson, vs. do. Sarah & Mary Dickinson, wife Elizabeth..... 15
" Anderson, Sarah (her deed of gift) widow of Jno Anderson, having 4 children, viz Joseph Toppin; Wm Anderson, Elizabeth Anderson & Jno Anderson all of York Parish. Jeter Vines joins in deed as about to marry said Sarah.
" Williams, Job (late of London but now of York Co., Va., Merchant). Robert Snead & Wm. Davis, Gents, bond to admr estate of John Garret, dec'd..... 16
" Blaire, Archibald, Mango Ingles & Robert Hyde, Gents (bond) to admr est of Adrian Preston, dec'd..... 17
" Lawson, John & Robert. (Joint agreement.)..... 17
" Lawson, Robert, deed of gift to his brother Benjamin Lawson 18
" Lawson, John, deed of gift to his Godson Richard Palmer.... 18
" Beale, Madam Alice, executor of deceased husband Coll° Thos Beale's est. Her deed of gift to grandson Peter Goodin 18
" Paine, Charles, admr of his decd mother's estate (Elizabeth Paine). Jno Wythe, Bazill Wagstaff, Phillip Dedman & Wm Allen aptd assessors of same..... 18
" Bates, Jno, aptd surveyor in Bruton Parish..... 19
" Moody, Capt. Phillip, order in ct..... 19
" Harrison, Benj. reports death of Rev. Cope Doyly, minister of Bruton Parish, intestate & Henry Tyler, trustee aptd to see to funeral and children's maintenance &c..... 19

RANDOLPH

Wanted information regarding the following children of Grief and Mary (Eppes) Randolph of Chesterfield County, Va., Isham, John, William, Elizabeth, Maria and Ann. Correspondence desired.

C. K. H.,
Care Editor.



See XXX, 408.

See XXX, 408 and XXXI, 84-87.

GENEALOGY

HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER

(Continued)

6. NATHANIEL[3] HARRISON (Benjamin[2]), of "Wakefield," Surry county, was born August 8, 1677, and died November 30, 1727. He was appointed a justice of Surry 1698, represented that county in the House of Burgesses 1699-1706, inclusive, was appointed to the Council 1713, County Lieutenant of Surry and Prince George 1715 &c., and was Auditor General of the Colony from 1724 or perhaps earlier.

In addition to "Wakefield," and other lands inherited from his father, he acquired other tracts by patent and purchased from the Sadlers and Quineys, of London, who had long been the non-resident owners, the estates of Martin's Brandon (now Brandon) and Merchants Hope, Prince George county. There is on record in Prince George a deed dated August 19, 1720, from Robert Richardson, gent., and Mary, his wife, to Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., conveying, for a consideration of £400 sterling, all that moiety or half of two tracts of land called Merchants Hope and Martin's Brandon, left by the will of Thomas Quiney, brewer, late of London, deceased, to the said Robert Richardson. About the same time Nathaniel Harrison purchased the Sadler share. Somewhat later Brandon is stated to have contained about 7,000 acres.

Nathaniel Harrison married Mary ———. According to family tradition she was Mrs. Mary Young, a widow, daughter of John Cary, of Surry county, and afterwards of London.

Mr. Fairfax Harrison, in his elaborate history of the Cary family, says that there is no mention of such a daughter or marriage in John Cary's will or in a contemporary pedigree of his family. The records of Surry, however, show intimate business relations between John Cary and Benjamin and Nathaniel Harrison, father and son. There is, or was recently at Brandon, a silver snuff-box with the inscription, "In Memoriam Johannis Cary & Jacob Dryden, January Primi 1676. Benjamin Harrison." John Cary gave a piece of plate to Martin's Brandon Parish, which is still preserved.

Nathaniel Harrison's tomb at "Wakefield," bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the body of the Honorable Nathaniel Harrison, Esq., Son of The Honorable Benjamin Harrison, Esq. He was born in this parish the 8 day of April, 1677. Departed this life the 30 day of November, 1727."

The will of Nathaniel Harrison, recorded in Surry, is as follows:

WILL OF NATHANIEL HARRISON.

IN THE NAME OF GOD AMEN. I Nathaniel Harrison of the parish of Southwark in the County of Surry in the Colony of Virginia Esq. being sick and weak in body but of a sound perfect and disposing mind and memory thanks be to Almighty God for the same and calling to remembrance the incertain estate of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call do make ordain and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following hereby revoking and annulling by these presents all other wills by me heretofore made. Imprimis my soul I resign to God that gave it hoping for pardon and remission of all my sins through the merits and mediation of Jesus Christ my Saviour.

Item: My body I commit to the earth from whence it was taken to be decently buried by my executor hereafter named and as touching such worldly estate wherewith it hath pleased God to bless me in this life I give devise and dispose of the same in manner and form following that is to say I will that all those debts and duties as I owe in right or conscience to any manner of person or persons whatsoever shall be well and truly paid by my executor hereafter named.

Item: I devise unto my dear and loving wife Mary all the houses and land where I now live and all my other land adjoining thereto with the use and labor of all my slaves now settled and abiding on the said lands and the use and occupation of all my household stuff goods and chattels which I am possessed of at the places aforesaid during her natural life only my debts and money she is to have the absolute property of in what place or places soever they may be.

Item: I do order and direct that until my son Nathaniel Harrison shall arrive to the age of 21 years or marriage that all the profits that shall arise due from the use and labor of my slaves on all my lands and plantations (excepting those slaves on the plantation and land adjoining where I live) shall be fore the sole use benefit and advantage of all my daughters (excepting my daughter Hannah Churchill who hath already received as much of my estate as I could then conveniently spare) to be equally divided between them but in case the said profits in that time should not amount to such a sum of money as whereby my said daughters (except before excepted) may have the sum of 500 lbs. sterling a share then I do further order and direct that for so much as the said profits shall be deficient to complete the said sum of 500 lbs. sterling apiece that the said deficiency shall be supplied and made good out of my whole estate.

Item: I devise unto my son Nathaniel all my lands and hereditaments and being in the Counties of Charles City and Prince George to him and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin after the decease of my wife the remainder of all the said houses & land where I live & all my other land adjoining thereto & and the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin all the land which I have at a place called Joseph's Swamp lying in the County of Surry, & to the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten & for default of such issue the houses and lands aforesaid unto my son Nathaniel & the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten & for default of such issue lawfully begotten & for default of such issue I devise the remainder of all the said lands before devised unto my sons Nathaniel & Benjamin with all houses thereon unto my brother Henry Harrison gentleman & the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten on condition that my said brother shall pay unto my daughter Hannah Churchill & to my other daughters when they attain to their respective ages of 21 years or marriage or to the heirs and survivors of them the sum of one thousand pounds sterling apiece & if he fails or refuses to pay them or the heirs & survivors of them the said sum of one thousand pounds sterling apiece at the times aforesaid then all the said lands & houses aforesaid to remain unto my nephew Benjamin Harrison of the County of Charles City Gentleman & the heirs male of his body lawfully begotten on condition my said nephew shall pay unto my daughter Hannah Churchill & to my other daughters when they attain to their respective ages of 21 years or marriage or to the heirs or survivors of them the sum of one thousand pounds sterling apiece & if he fails or refuses to pay them or the heirs & survivors of them the said sum of one thousand lbs sterling apiece at the times aforesaid then the said lands & houses to remain & be unto all my daughters and their heirs forever to be equally divided between them & after such division my will is that my daughter Hannah Churchill have the first choice.

Item: I devise to my son Nathaniel & his heirs forever a certain tract of land containing 4245 acres of land more or less lying at a place called New Hope in the county of Brunswick.

Item: I devise and give unto my son Nathaniel all the slaves stocks of cattle goods and chattels which at the time of my decease shall be settled abiding & remaining on the several lands herein before devised him when he arrives at the age of 21 yrs or marriage & if he dies before the said age or marriage & dies leaving a son then that son to have the said slaves stocks of cattle goods & chattels but if he leaves only a daughter or daughters then the said slaves stocks of cattle goods and chattels I devise & give unto my son Benjamin on his paying the said daughter or daughters the sum of 2000 lbs sterling when she or they arrive to the age of 21 years or marriage and giving her or them a handsome education in the meantime & if the said daughter or daughters should die before she or they arrive to the age of 21 years or marriage as aforesaid then the said sum of 2000 lbs is to be paid & equally divided amongst all

my daughters or the heirs & survivors of them & if my son said Nathaniel leaves no daughter then my son Benjamin is to pay the full value of the said slaves stocks of cattle goods & chattels amongst all my daughters or the heirs or survivors of them equally.

Item: I devise unto my wife & brother Henry Harrison & their heirs forever all the lands which I have in ye county of Henrico to be sold by them as soon as they conveniently can & the money arising due on the sale thereof to be equally divided amongst all my daughters.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin & his heirs forever all my land lying at a place called the Cypress Swamp in the said county of Surry containing 750 acres more or less.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin my milles & all the remaining part of my lands lying & being in the said county of Surry.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin that part of my land which lies in the county of Brunswick which was devised me by the last will & testament of David Crawley late of the county of Prince George Dec'd.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin all my land lying at a place called Brandy Quarter in the said county of Brunswick to him & his heirs forever.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin the two lots or one acre of land which I have lying & being in the City of Williamsburg with all houses & edifices thereon to him & his heirs forever.

Item: I devise unto my son Benjamin the remainder of the slaves household stuff goods & chattels which I have before given my wife the use & occupation of during her life, with all such increase or children as the said slaves shall happen to have during that time & all the slaves stocks of cattle goods & chattels which at the time of my decease shall be settled & abiding & remaining on the several lands herein before devised him when he arrives to the age of 21 yrs or marriage & if he dies before the said age or marries & dies leaving a son then that son to have the said slaves household stuff goods & chattels & stocks of cattle before mentioned but if he leaves only a daughter or daughters then the said slaves household stuff goods & chattels & stocks of cattle I devise & give unto my son Nathaniel on his paying the said daughter or daughters the sum of 2000 lbs sterling when she or they arrives to the age of 21 years or marriage and giving her or them a handsome education in the meantime and if the said daughter or daughters should die before she or they arrives to the age of 21 years or marriage as aforesaid then the said sum of 2000 lbs to be paid and equally divided amongst all my daughters or the heirs and survivors of them and if my son Benjamin leaves no daughter then my son Nathaniel is to pay the full value of the said slaves household stuff goods and chattels and stocks of cattle amongst all my daughters and the heirs and survivors of them equally.

Item: I commit the tuition care and government of all my dear children unto my wife until such time as they shall severally arrive to the

ages of 21 years or marriage and my will and desire is that my sons Nathaniel and Benjamin be constantly kept at school until they severally arrive to the age of 21 years or marriage and that the expense of their schooling with all apparel suitable to their degree during the time aforesaid shall be defrayed out of my whole estate.

Item: I give unto each of my daughters now unmarried one negro girl about the age of 10 years.

Item: I give unto Mary Edwards now residing with me one negro girl about the age of 10 years.

Item: I devise unto John Simons at the said County of Surry and his heirs forever the certain tract or parcel of land called Bolton's which I have lying and being in the County of Isle of Wight on condition that he the said John Simons shall erect and build one good and substantial corn mill on my land at a place called Rocky Creek in the said County of Brunswick with a strong and substantial dam and flood gates to the same, I being to provide him nails and iron materials to do complete and finish the said works and for-as-much as I have estate of greater value that what is sufficient to pay all debts due from the same my desire therefore is that my estate not be appraised. All the rest and residue of my personal estate goods and chattels not herein before particularly given bequeathed and disposed of I give unto my wife and do hereby appoint my wife my brother Henry Harrison and my son Nathaniel Harrison executors of this my last will and testament.

In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this fifteenth day of December in the year of our Lord Christ 1726.

Nathaniel Harrison. sealed
with a wafer.

Signed sealed published and declared by the said Nathaniel Harrison as his last will and testament in presence of:

Jas. Baker
Tho. Eldridge
Nathaniel Edwards
Richard Price.

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry February 21-5-8 1727 the within mentioned will of Nathaniel Harrison deceased was presented in Court by Mary Harrison and Henry Harrison executors thereof who made oath (and gave bond with security according to law) and being proved by the oaths of Thos. Eldridge, Nathaniel Edwards, and Richard Price witnesses thereto the same is ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

Jno Allen
Cl. Cur.

The will of Mrs. Mary Harrison, recorded in Surry, is as follows:

In the Name of God Amen: I Mary Harrison of Surry County being very Sick and weak but in perfect sound Sense and Memory thanks to God therefore Calling to mind the Mortality of the Body and knowing

it is appointed for all flesh once to die do make and Ordain this My last will and testement First of all my Soul unto the hands of Almighty God that gave it my body to the Ground to be Buryd in Christian like and decent manner at the discretion of my Executors to be named and as touching what worldly goods it has pleased God to bless me with all I desire they may be disposed of in manner and form following—

Imprimis—I give and bequeath to my son Nathaniel Harrison One dozen of diaper napkins and table cloth and a pair of fine Holland sheets and a pair of pillow biers.

Item. I give and bequeath to my son, Benjamine Harrison Five Pounds current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Hannah Churchill one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table cloth also fine pair of Holland sheets, and a pair of Pillowbiers.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Elizabeth Cargill one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table cloth also fine pair of Holland Sheets and a pair of pillow biers.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Sarah Bradley one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table cloth also a pair of fine Holland Sheets and a pair of Pillow biers.

Item. I give and bequeath to my Daughter Ann Harrison one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table cloth also a pair of fine Holland Sheets and a pair of Pillow biers also one silk quilt and one hundred pounds of current money.

Item. I give and bequeath to my daughter Mary Harrison one dozen of fine diaper napkins and table cloth also a pair of fine holland sheets and a pair of pillow beirs also one silk quilt and one hundred pounds of current money. Now for as much as there is a Suit of Wrought Curtains that I think worth twenty five pounds current money and my gold watch I set at twenty five pounds more my will and desire is that my five daughters to-wit: Hannah Churchill, Elizabeth Cargill, Sarah Bradley, Ann Harrison and Mary Harrison cast lots first for the suit of Curtains and then the watch the Four Loosers are to cast lots for and the three loosers are to have each of them twenty five pounds current money levied out of my estate to make an equality to those whose fortune it is to gain the curtains and watch aforementioned.

All the rest of my estate after my just debts and legacies as aforesaid are paid my will is that it be equally divided between my five daughters above mentioned and I do appoint Armistead Churchill, John Cargill, James Bradley and Nathaniel Harrison and my Son Benjamine Harrison, Gent., to be Executors of this my last will and testement.

Witness my hand and seal this 25th day of February 1732.

Mary Harrison, Sealed with Black Wax

Signd seald declard, and Pronounc'd as her last will and Testamt in presence Lewis Delony
Thomas Browne
Anne Delony

At a Court held for Surry County, March 21st, 1732, the within mentioned will of Mary Harrison deceased was presented in Court by Armistead Churchill, John Cargill two of the Executors thereof who made oath thereto and gave bond with security according to law and being proved by the oaths of Lewis Delony and Thomas Browne, witnesses thereto the same is ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

Jno Adams, Cir Court.

A—Copy—Teste:

C. W. Yancey, Clerk.

CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

The statement, April magazine, p. 181, that Benjamin Harrison, the first, of "Berkeley" was attorney general is erroneous. It appears from the English Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, that he was practising law in Virginia, and in the Spring of 1697 left the Colony in a vessel owned by him and Willis Wilson. He went to London, appeared several times to make statements as to Virginia affairs before the Committee on Trade and Plantations. There was a proposition that he be made Attorney General of Virginia, and it was probably in view of this that he was admitted to the Inner Temple, Oct. 16, 1697. But David Parke who was hostile to him because he was a brother-in-law of Parke's old enemy, Dr. Blair, charged that before coming to England, Harrison had gone to Scotland and illegally sold tobacco there. This probably spoiled Harrison's chance for the Attorney Generalship, for before the end of the year he returned to Virginia and was elected Clerk of the Council, while Bartholomew Fowler secured the law office. In May 1700 Harrison resigned his clerkship. On Oct. 17, 1700 he was appointed Attorney General to prosecute criminals now on trial, *pro hac vice*. He continued to be for several years acting Attorney General under the title "His Majesty's Counsel at Law." During the long contest with Governor Nicholson the Harrisons, Benjamin Sr. and Jr., and Nathaniel were strongly opposed to him and were subjects of violent abuse from him. Benjamin Harrison, Sr., of "Wakefield" was one of the Charter trustees of william and Mary College 1692-3, and his son Nathaniel was a visitor in 1723 &c.

In addition to Mrs. Blair and Mrs. Ludwell, Benjamin Harrison, of "Wakefield," had a daughter, Elizabeth, who married Benjamin Edwards of Surry County and died before her father. Her epitaph states that she died at the age of seventeen. She left one child, Benjamin Edwards. In an order, 1722, William Edwards give directions as to £100 left her son Benjamin by the son's grandfather, Col. Benj. Harrison. In one of Governor Nicholson's letters he states that William Edwards married a daughter of "Col. Harrison."

(To be continued)

BOOK REVIEWS

ANNALS OF TAZEWELL COUNTY, VIRGINIA. From 1800 to 1922. In Two Volumes. By John Newton Harman, Sr., Tazewell, Virginia, member of the Virginia Historical Society. Vol. I, In Two Parts. Part 1, Containing Records of Courts as from 1800 to 1852. Part 2, Containing a Republication of Beckley's History of the "Settlement and Indian Wars of Tazewell County," published in 1852. 1922, W. C. Hill Printing Company, Richmond, Va. (For sale by the author or through book stores), pp. 467, with illustrations and index.

Mr. Harman, by birth, residence, and tastes is admirably equipped for the work he has done so well. An extract from the preface will show better than any other way, the contents of part 1, of this volume. It "contains extracts from the Court records pertaining to Court orders, wills and deeds; the names of all civil and military officers of the County; all lawyers admitted to the bar; all preachers licensed to celebrate the rites of matrimony, and an exact copy of the marriage register from 1800 to 1852, every deed made to churches of all denominations from 1800 to 1922; the names of all the representatives in the General Assembly of Virginia from 1800 to 1852; the Governors of the State; and a list of Revolutionary pensioners, and various other records in the Clerk's office of general interest." Part 2 of this Volume is a reprint of Beckley's history, a book now very difficult to find.

The second volume of Mr. Harman's work will contain a continuation of many features of the first, and carefully prepared genealogies of the families of the County. Mr. Harman differs from most County historians in the copious extracts he makes from the County records. These may not be history in the strictest sense; but they are the sources of history and to most readers of county histories are preferable to the narrative of any author.

Altogether this is an admirable book.

THE PAPERS OF SIR WILLIAM JOHNSON. Prepared for publication by the Division of Archives and History. James Sullivan, Ph. D., Director and State Historian. 3 vols., Albany, University of the State of New York, 1921-22, pp. xlix, 931; xv, 900; xiv, 997, with numerous illustrations, maps, plans, fac-similes &c.

These papers cover a period between 1738 and 1800 and it is hard to overestimate their value as sources of history for New York, Indian relations, the French and Indian War, and the history of the American Colonies in general. They will, of course, find a place in every library of American history. Other volumes will be published in the future.

THE MINOR FAMILY OF VIRGINIA. By John B. Minor, Proffit, Va. J. P. Bell Co., Lynchburg, Va., 1923, pp. 125.

A carefully prepared genealogy of the descendants of Mindert or Minor, Doodes, a Dutch sea captain, who settled in Middlesex County, Va., and whose son and his descendants bore the name Minor. Many of these descendants have been men of distinction in Virginia and elsewhere, and the chief criticism to make is that merely names and dates are given with but little account of the worthy services in peace and war which many of the descendants through male and female lines (for both are included) rendered to their states or the United States. How far any published genealogy contains errors can only be told by those who have special family information.

REPORT OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR 1922

The officers and members of the Executive Committee of this Society, elected at the annual meeting in October, 1922, are to serve through the year 1923. Therefore there will be no annual meeting during this year, and, in order that the reports submitted at such meetings shall not be omitted, the Executive Committee has requested the President, Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer, to prepare a report covering the activities of the Society during 1922 and publish it in the Magazine. This report is herewith submitted.

After deducitng all members who have died, resigned, or been dropped for non-payment of dues, the actual membership was on January 1st, 1923, 1,159, a net gain of 25 over the previous year. It may be added that on May 11, 1923, when this report was prepared, there had been a further net gain of 19, making in all, 1,178 active members.

We solocit from all members and friends aid in securing new members, Annual or Life, say to the number of 1,500. An increase of members would enable the Committee, even in this era of high prices, to add more to the Endowment Fund. All life-membership fees go to that fund at once.

In the annual report for last year, printed in the January, 1923 Magazine, a full statement was made in regard to our great need of a suitable fire-proof house. All interested in the matter are referred to that report. Nothing further was done during 1922 towards this end; but during that time the continued accession of books, pictures and historic relics has added to the congestion in our house.

The finances of the Society are shown in the Treasurer's report which follows:

REPORT OF THE VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY FOR 1922

The officers and members of the Executive Committee of this Society, elected at the annual meeting in October, 1922, are to serve through the year 1923. Therefore there will be no annual meeting during this year, and, in order that the reports submitted at such meetings shall not be omitted, the Executive Committee has requested the President, Corresponding Secretary and Treasurer, to prepare a report covering the activities of the Society during 1922 and publish it in the Magazine. This report is herewith submitted.

After deducitng all members who have died, resigned, or been dropped for non-payment of dues, the actual membership was on January 1st, 1923, 1,159, a net gain of 25 over the previous year. It may be added that on May 11, 1923, when this report was prepared, there had been a further net gain of 19, making in all, 1,178 active members.

We solocit from all members and friends aid in securing new members, Annual or Life, say to the number of 1,500. An increase of members would enable the Committee, even in this era of high prices, to add more to the Endowment Fund. All life-membership fees go to that fund at once.

In the annual report for last year, printed in the January, 1923 Magazine, a full statement was made in regard to our great need of a suitable fire-proof house. All interested in the matter are referred to that report. Nothing further was done during 1922 towards this end; but during that time the continued accession of books, pictures and historic relics has added to the congestion in our house.

The finances of the Society are shown in the Treasurer's report which follows:

The Treasurer's Report

The report for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1922, is herewith reported. The statement as to the Permanent Fund gives the amount at the date of this report (May 11, 1923).

Balance in Bank, December 1, 1921		$ 1,753.55
Receipts.		
Annual Dues	$5,192.12	
Life Members	150.00	
Interest	960.00	
Sale of Magazines	497.65	
Sale of Publications	16.60	
From Savings Bank for investment for Permanent Fund	1,900.00	
Gigt of Mr. H. M. Winslow, Harriman, Tenn.	15.00	
Gift of McCormick Family, Chicago, Ill., to Permanent Fund	1,000.00	
Advertising	37.50	
Payment Refunded	5.00	
		9,774.49
		$ 11,528.04
Disbursements.		
Salaries	$1,884.26	
Wages	531.00	
Postage and Express	237.50	
Sundry Bills	315.92	
To Permanent Fund	2,409.63	
Magazine	3,348.96	
Job Printing	77.25	
Fuel	80.75	
Protest Fee	1.40	
Repairs	120.25	
Binding	89.75	
Discount	.39	
To Savings Bank for Permanent Fund	1,026.82	
Insurance	101.00	
Checks Returned	55.00	
		10,279.88
Balance in Bank, November 30, 1922		1,248.16
		$ 11,528.04
Permanent Fund.		
34 shares of stock in the Citizens Bank of Norfolk, Va., 12% dividends, estimated value		$ 7,480.00
6% real estate mortgages, $1,000.00, $4,500.00, $2,000.00, $2,400.00, $3,000.00		12,900.00
		$ 20,380.00

In accordance with an order of the Executive Committee, the Treasurer presents the following statement showing the sources from which the Permanent Fund is derived. What is termed the Society's Fund comprises the amount the Committee has been enabled to save from year to year out of the ordinary revenues of the Society. The amount (due to necessary use of a small amount of the funds in the savings bank) are $6.00 less than at the end of last year; but we now have $3,000.00 at 6% interest, which last year was only making 3, 3½ and 4½%.

It has previously been the custom to pay for permanent repairs to our house, when the amount was large, out of the Permanent Fund. It could not be done out of the current balances. But this year (1923) we have paid for a practical rebuilding of the three large back porches (which General Lee was so fond of using) the sum of $924.00 out of the current funds. Though this will pinch us rather tightly for a time it is a good evidence of the increased prosperity of the Society. Had this payment not been necessary we could have added $500.00 more to the Permanent Fund.

The Virginia Sturdivant McCabe Fund, given by President McCabe in loving memory of his granddaughter, Virginia Sturdivant McCabe, born February 1, 1906, died August 11, 1919	$ 500.00
The Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe Fund, given by President McCabe in loving memory of his wife, Jane Pleasants Harrison Osborne McCabe, who died November 22, 1912	$ 500.00
The Edmund Osborne McCabe Fund, established in loving memory of Edmund Osborne McCabe (born February 22, 1860, died June 5, 1919), from a bequest left by his devoted mother, Jane Pleasants Osborne McCabe.....	$ 500.00
The President W. Gordon McCabe Fund, a bequest from W. Gordon McCabe, President of the Society.....	$ 1,000.00
The Mary Custis Lee Fund, a bequest from Miss Mary Custis Lee, daughter of General Robert E. Lee.....	$ 2,000.00
Daughters of the American Revolution Fund.....	$ 100.00
Byam K. Stevens Fund, a gift of the late Byam K. Stevens of New York	$ 750.00

Edward Wilson James Fund, a bequest from Edward Wilson James, of Norfolk, Va., a member of the Executive Committee of this Society	$ 5,717.22
The Cyrus Hall McCormick Memorial Fund, a gift from members of his family	$ 1,000.00
The Isabella Taliaferro Jones Fund, given as a memorial to his mother by Meriwether Jones, Richmond, Va.	$ 500.00
Society's Fund	$ 7,812.78
	$ 20,380.00

The chief difference between both receipts and disbursements in this fiscal year and the preceding one is the cost (for which we were repaid) of printing the large supplements of the Virginia War History Commission. It is gratifying to note that there has been an increase in our annual dues, which shows that the large addition to the membership a few years ago was not merely an ephemeral one.

The most rigid economy has always been observed yet this present report shows that our expenses cannot be brought below a minimum of about $7,000.00 a year. With 1,500 members and a Permanent Endowment Fund of $50,000.00, we would feel that we were on fairly safe ground.

Respectfully submitted,

R. A. LANCASTER, JR., *Treasurer.*

ADDITIONS TO THE LIBRARY.

The additions to the Library in 1922, in books and pamphlets numbered 637. The doners, to whom our thanks are given, were: Mr. George J. Seay, The University of the State of New York, Mrs. William Ruffian Cox, Mr. A. J. Morrison, Prof. C. M. Andrews, Mrs. R. P. Mercer, Mr. S. B. Adkins, Brig. General S. W. Fountain, U. S. A., Dr. McGuire Newton, Yale University, Mr. George S. Mitchell, The Huguenot Society of South Carolina, The University of Pennsylvania, Mr. J. G. Hankins, The Southern Churchman Company, The Virginia Churchman Company, The Chamber of Commerce of

the City of Richmond, The Valentine Museum, U. S. Bureau of Education, Mr. R. C. Wright, Miss Annie C. Stewart, Mr. Armistead C. Gordon, Mr. E. J. Sellers, Smithsonian Institution, Mrs. Alexander McKenzie Watson, Mr. A. R. Andrews, The Library of Congress, Mrs. Susan P. Wharton, Miss Bryan, Mr. J. T. Landis, Mrs. R. D. Sturdivant, Dr. Philip A. Bruce, Mr. D. R. Howard, Mr. John J. Roskob, Rev. H. Tucker Graham, Mrs. Vivian M. Fleming, Miss Elizabeth S. Stevenson, Mr. V. M. Fleming, Mr. L. Cass Miller, Mr. E. Dwelly, Michigan History Commission, Mr. J. L. Rosenberger, Mr. Robert D. Stewart, Mr. P. H. Baskervill, The University of Virginia, Mr. William Wirt Henry, Jr., Mr. J. T. Huffmeister, Mr. Frank S. Parke, The American Bar Association, Virginia Bar Association, Dr. Milledge L. Bonham.

Gifts.

We extend our sincere thanks for the following gifts and loans:

1. From Mr. John D. Lewis, Williamsburg, Va. (in response to a request from the Society) Photographs of his sons Ernest J. Lewis, killed in action Oct. 11, 1918, and Enos D. Lewis, who died in service of pneumonia July 7, 1918—each a private in the 116th Infantry A. E. F.

2. From Dr. and Mrs. Clifton M. Miller, Richmond, Va., a large framed photograph of a portrait of Gen. R. E. Lee, by Elder. This portrait was painted for Dr. Miller's father from a photograph selected and given to him by Mrs. Lee.

3. From Mr. W. F. Adams, Springfield, Mass., an autograph letter of Hon. John Y. Mason, dated Paris, June 2, 1856.

4. From Mrs. Henry L. West, Washington, D. C., a plan dated July, 1862, of fortifications at Pig Point, Va., by R. Lewis Blackford, approved by T. M. R. Talcott.

5. From M. G. C. Callahan, Philadelphia, Pa., a large package wrapped in paper, marked with Mr. Callahan's name, and "Do not open until 1933." This package is now in the vault of the American Trust Company, Richmond, Va.

6. From Mrs. Helen Walke Olfield, Des Moines, Iowa, a hand-woven linen handkerchief over a hundred years old.

7. From Dr. C. S. Mitchell, Richmond, Va., a type-written copy of the (Richmond) *Evening Whig,* Thursday, April 4, 1865.

8. From Mr. Wm. Wirt Henry, Jr., Fauquier Co., Va., manuscript letterbooks and diaries, 1853, etc., of William Huntington, of Connecticut and Virginia.

9. From Dr. C. Mason Smith, Fredericksburg, Va., a number of packages of letters and papers of Captain Charles T. Mason, C. S. Engineer Corps.

The Magazine.

Volume XXX of the Magazine was published during 1922. Our last years report described the valuable special Virginia Historical Pageant number published in April, and also the paper on the "American Regiment in the Carthagena Expedition" published in January. In addition to these the "Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704" and the "Council and General Court Minutes" ran through the year. Additional articles of importance were "When the Convicts Came," "Parson Waugh's Tumult," and "Western Exploration in Virginia, Between Lederer and Spotswood," all contributed and edited by Mr. Fairfax Harrison; "The Queen's Rangers" by Mr. E. Ernest Jones; "Virginia State Troops in the Revolution" (continued), and a third instalment of the important "Letters from William and Mary College, 1795-1799," published with the kind consent of Mr. Thomas S. Watson, of Charlottesville, Va.

These titles are only selections from the mass of publications of interest and value, which have filled the 457 pages of this volume of the Magazine. "Virginia Gleanings in England," with its abstracts of English wills has given information or clues to Virginians interested in their forbears over seas. In the genealogies, especially in those like the Corbin pedigree finished during the year, and that of Harrison of James River, begun in October, an effort has been when possible not to publish a mere list of names; but by means of wills, inventories,

letters etc. to illustrate social and economic history. As many people are not interested in any genealogy except their own it is feared that there is to some extent buried in various genealogies, a great deal of matter, such as has just been referred to, which illustrates various phases of our history. On account of larger space occupied by a number of papers and of the editor's inability (from causes beyond his control) to do much review work, this department has not been filled as usual. It is expected that soon it will be conducted as usual.

As so many of the numbers of the Magazine for 1923 have reached our members and subscribers it is needless to give any forecast of its contents.

Necrology.

Life Members.

Major James H. Dooley, Richmond, Va.
Dr. Edmund J. Lee, Philadelphia, Pa.

Annual Members.

E. B. Addison, Richmond, Va.
Decatur Axtell, Richmond, Va.
George P. Blow, La Salle, Ill.
Albert D. Brockett, Alexandria, Va.
Dr. J. H. Claiborne, New York, N. Y.
William Hancock Clark, New York, N. Y.
Arthur B. Clarke, Richmond, Va.
Richard W. Corbin, Newport, R. I.
George G. Eaton, Washington, D. C.
Edgar H. Farrar, New Orleans, La.
Mrs. Charles E. Frances, Bedford, Indiana.
Granville Gaines, Warrenton, Va.
T. Peyton Giles, Richmond, Va.
William H. Habliston, Richmond, Va.
S. H. Hawes, Richmond, Va.
Col. R. E. Lee, Jr., Fairfax Co., Va.
Edward C. Mayo, Richmond, Va.

Col. Maury Nicholls, U. S. A., Norfolk, Va.
S. Davis Page, Philadelphia, Pa.
Hon. Thomas Nelson Page, Hanover Co., Va.
Dr. R. T. Ramsey, Gretna, Va.
J. F. Rison, Danville, Va.
Judge C. W. Robinson, Newport News, Va.
Philip B. Sheild, Richmond, Va.
Henry Strother, Fort Smith, Ark.
Judge P. W. Strother, Pearisburg, Va.
Judge E. S. Turner, Warrenton, Va.

Never before in the history of the Society have we had to record the deaths of twenty-nine members in one year. And this sad roll contains the names of many of our oldest and most valued associates. We can, here, only express our profound regret at their loss.

Though the Executive Committee only directed that a report on the actual work of the Society for 1922 be made, the President and his colleagues feel that they must again present the urgent need of a new and fireproof building for the Society, as well as additions to its income which would be more than ever necessary in a new building. As has been repeatedly stated, our intention is, in case we removed, to preserve our present home as a Lee memorial. We desire to preserve this house as far as it is possible, in the same condition it was when our great Chief lived in it. The three massive porches rising one above the other to the third story were places in which he loved to sit. They had fallen into quite bad repair, and during the present year (1923) we have had them practically rebuilt at a considerable cost. This money could be spared with great difficulty; but we feel that as owners of General Lee's home we have a sacred trust to which we must be faithful. This item of expenditure is given as an instance of the frequent and unexpected calls on our treasury.

THE
VIRGINIA MAGAZINE
OF
HISTORY AND BIOGRAPHY

VOL. XXXI. OCTOBER, 1923 No. 4

MINUTES OF THE COUNCIL AND GENERAL COURT, 1622-1632

From the Originals in the Library of Congress.

(Concluded)

A Co^{rt} at James Citty the 10th day of May 1629 p^{r}sent
John: Pott Esqr Gouerno^{r} &c
Capt: Smyth:

John Warham, Marchant, aged twenty five yeares or thereabouts sworne and ex'aied saith that Anthony Leane did Covennte wth Mr Thomas Mayhew to serve him one wholle yeare to ende at Christmas next for wch Mr Mayhew was to give said Leane twenty pounds sterling, and that the said Leane was chiefly to bee employed about the affaires of his boate.

It is thereuppon ordered that the said Leane shall serve Mr Edward Mayhew untill Christmas next hee paying the said Leane such wages and p^{r}forming such Covennts as his brother Mr Thomas Mayhew was to pay and p^{r}forme And the said Mr Mayhew doth promise not to set the said Leane to the Hoe but to employ him about the affaires of his boate and such other business.

A Co^{rt} at James [Citty] the . . . . . 1629 p^{r}sent
John Pott Esqr Gouerno^{r} &c
Capt: Smyth:

At this Co^{rt} articles of agreem^{t} made betweene [Edward] . . . . Wigg and Steven Barker concerning the marriadge of Steven Barkers mayde were brought in question, and being reade, it appeared that the said Edward Wigg had broken his said Coven'nts And for that a bill was at this tyme produced and read wherein the said Edward Wigg standeth bound to said Steven Barker in 500^{li} of tobaccoe for the p^{r}formance of the said Coven'nts It is ordered that the said Steven Barker shall recover the said 500^{li} of tobaccoe of the said Edward Wigg according to the said Bill.

At a Co^{rt} At James Citty the 8th daie of . . . . A^{o} Dmi 1629
p^{r}sent
John Pott Esqr Gouerno^{r} &c
Capt: Smyth:

At this Co^{rt} Robt Hutchenson planter did acknowledge to owe unto O^{r} Soveraigne Lord the Kinges Matie that . . . . . is forty pounds of Lawful mony of England &c . . . . . Condi'con that he shall appeare at the next Quarter Co^{rt} and in the meane tyme to bee of the good behavio^{r}

At this Co^{rt} a Com'ission of Adm'nstra'con was graunted unto Capt Robte ffelgate on the estate of Lt Gyles Allington.

Christofer Allett planter aged 25 yeares or thereabouts sworne and exa'ied sayth that about a month or six weekes since Goodwife Gray wth her husband and others came to the howse of Mr Cheeseman (William Carters wife being in an inner roome in the said howse) and at their goeing awaie the said Carters wife asked this dep^{t} what woeman it was to whome this dep^{t} answered it is yor Cosen Grays wife whereunto Carters wife replied, I will have no such whoores to my Cosen, whereuppon this dep^{t} often bade her take heede what shee said for hee never heard any ill by that woeman, but Carters wife said, shee is a whoore, and is reported to bee a whoore, and this is all dep^{t} can say to this matter.

Steven Johnson affirmeth as much in effecte as the abousaid Christofer Allett hath allready deposed

It is therefore ordered that the said Carters wife shall in open Assembly acknowledge her fault and ask the said Grayes wife forgiueness

W^ch^ accordingly heere in open Co^rt^ shee performed

[A Co^rt^ At James Citty] . . . . . 1629 p^r^sent
John Pott Esqr Gouerno^r^ &c
Capt: Smyth:
Capt: Mathewes

At this Co^rt^ was held a serious Consultacon concerning the Massacre of Mr Pooly[1] and fower other of O^r^ men wth him by the Indians, And at length it was Concluded that one of the Indians now remayning wth us should bee sent unto the greate King wth a Messuage to this effecte Vizt, that whereas by the last treaty of peace it was agreed on that none of their people should come to any of our planta'cons or howses nor call or parley wth our men, But if any should come to the Governo^r^ and in other places to the Com'aunder only and that they should st[eale] nothing from us, nor kill or hurt our Cattle among [?] dyvers other thinges conteyned in the said treaty since wch tyme an Indian Came in contrary to the said agreem^t^ who not wth standing wee forbore to kill or punishe but sent him back wth a [word of] strict warning that none of the Indians what [soever] should p^r^sume to come in w^th^out the . . . . . , and those only to come to the appoynted place at Pasbyhey wch order they have nevertheless not observed, but have come to dyvers of o^r^ planta'cons stollen our hoes, killed our hoggs and done us many other wronges, some of whome alsoe althoughe wee have deteyned, yett wee have not offered them any vyolence but have used them well and Courteously notw^th^standing all wch they ha[ve] killed five of our men wch wee conceave to bee by the

[1] This was no doubt Rev. Greville Pooly, whose courtship of the Widow Jordan once occupied so much of the time of the Governor and Council. See this Magazine XXI, 142, 143, 144, 145.

kinges knowledge and Consent and therefo[re] wee demaund satisfaccon, wch if hee refuse to give wee determined by force and armes to Revenge both deathe of our men and repaire all other wronges they have done us.

. . . . . [It is] ordered that Mr Robert . . . . . farther attend uppon the Co^rt^ to interpr[et] betweene the Indians and then untill Christmas [?] next as occasion shall require; shall have one thousand pounds weight of tobacco paid at the next Cropp.

A true and perfect inventory of such goodes as belonged to Thomas Clarke[2] (a passenger in the Elizabeth of London being bound for Virginia) whoe dyed at sea the 9th day of May 1625, the goods being praised, by M^r^ ffarrar and Joseph Cobb, gent:

Beding and Apparill	item a bed and 2 pillows	020
	item an old tourne rugge	003
	item a pair of course sheets	010
	item a suite of Clothes and a cloake	060
	item 2 old suites of Clothes	037
	item 2 hatts being both old	005
	item 3 old shirtts	012
	item 2 old pillow bears & pa of drawers	001
	item one ruffe	010
	item a Turkey shash [sash]	010
	Item 5 falling bands & 3 pla: handkerchers	005

[2] This inventory gives quite a good picture of a man who had seen better days; but who had finally given up the struggle for existence at home and started to begin life anew in the Colonies. His worn clothes would not be so conspicuous in the new world and much could be done by soap for himself and starch for his ruff and falling hands. He was ready to work with hoe and ax and to fish for his living. And if things still went badly in his new home he had a gross of tobacco pipes to help make him forget his troubles. He never reached the "earthly paradise"—perhaps that vinegar which leaked might have saved him from the scurvy. It is to be hoped that he passed with his Bible in his hand and his pipe in his mouth.

	Item one old paire of stockings, and a pa of old silke gartters	005
	Item 6 pair of Irish Stockins all being rotten	000
	Item 5 pa of shooes & a pair of pumbs [pumps?]	011
	Item a pair of boots and spurs	012
	Item more for a Hatt	020
	Sum is	222 li
Provisions & other necessaries	Item 30^{li} of Cheese being rotten	007
	Item 2 gal: of Aquavitie	006
	Item 15^{li} of Powder	015
	Item 2 groce of Tobacco pipes	004
	Item a Sword	010
	Item 4 dn [dozen?] of ffishing hooks & lynes	012
	Item 4 weeding Hooes & a Grubbing Hooe	009
	Item 4 Caks of Soope	004
	Item 3^{li} Startch	001
	Item one pound of sugger	001
	Item a bible being old	004
	Item 2 axes	003
	Item 2 Knifes	002
	Item a Pouder Bage and a horne	001-½
	Item a Tobacco box and a glasse	001
	Item a smale pair of stillers that will waighe 6^{li} at a draught	003
	Item a pewter Porringer and an aquevity measure a spoone and a Nutmeg grater	000½
	Item an old stocklocke wth out a key 2 olde fflasks and a shooeing horne	001
	Item a smale Chest	004
	Item a Barrill	004
	Sum is	089

The runlett of Vinniger leaked out at sea never delivd [delivered] Debts oweing by Thomas Clarke	lli
Item to William Webster	235 tob
Item to Richard Wake	010
Item to Thomas Weekes	013
Item for bringing the goods ashore	011
Item to Mr Southerne for recording the Will and recording the letter of Admnstracon and for the Admnstracon and the bond to the Governor	015
Sum is	284

Praised by us ioseph Cobb
ffarrar fflinton

Bridges ffreeman aged 26 yeares or there[abouts] examined sayth, that he heard Roger Peirc[e] [say] a fortnight before his death that he was indeb[ted unto] Capt Wm Peirce in the quantitie of 400 [lbs of tobacco].

Uppon the pet'. of Bridges ffreeman It is ordered [that] . . . . ffowler shall build him three lengthes of housinge wth a Chimney & a p^{r}tition soe soone as he can convenientlie & after he . . . . the same to Choose men to vewe the suffic[iency of the] worke M^{r} ffreeman is to pay one halfe [of the] ffees.

The Cort hath graunted uppon the p[eticoœn of] . . . . [Spenser] that he shall have a patent for 290 acres due unto him for the adventure of his wife and servants Viz^{t} Dorothy Spenser his wife [in the] Neptune 1619 James Robinson & Anthony . . . . [in] the Catherine 1621 Joseph Deane & . . . . [in] the George 1621 in any Convenient place not alreadie taken upp.

Accordinge to the peti'con of Wm Spenser the [Co^{rt} grants] unto him 400 acres of land by lease in any place not alreadie taken upp, vizt for one & [twenty years] he payinge the yearlie rent of ten barrells of [Corne]

The p^r^sentm^ts^ of the minister & Church wardens of Stanley Hundred[3] were delivered into the Co^rt^ under theire hands and also a register of marriages Burials & Christings.

fforasmuch as the Church Wardens of Stanley hund'. were p^r^sented by the m'nster concerninge the Church affaryes, wch appeareth to be the onlie neglect of Mr John Brewer in not performinge of fowre dayes worke wch was due from him unto the Church buisiness, It is therefore ordered that Mr Brewer shall pay eight dayes worke for his said neglect to be payd to the use of the Church w^th^in 4 dayes after his Com'inge home from hence, & shall pay the Church wardens either of them 100^li^ of Tobaco for theire trouble & hinderance in Com'inge to the Co^rt^.

Uppon the p^r^sentm^t^ of the Church wardens of Stanley hun'd for suspition of incontinency betweene Henry King & the wife of John Jackson, they lyinge togeather in her husbands absence, It is thought fitt that the sayd Kinge shall remove his habitation from her & not to use or frequent her Company untill her husbands retorne.

The p^r^sentm^t^ for the upper parts delivered into the Co^rt^ under the hand of Rouland Grayue [Graeme?] mynister

The Coppie of the p^r^ceedings in the mounthlie Co^rt^ at Warrosquyoake delivered into the Co^rt^ by Mr John Upton & Mr Thomas Jerden Com'ision^rs^ there.

The Register of Christenings marriages & Burialls under the hands of the mynister & Churchwardens & likewise a Coppie of theire levyes & disburstm^ts^ at Warrosquyoake.

The Inventorie of the goods of Roger Prichard delivered into the Co^rt^ & p^r^ved to be a true Inventorie by the testimonie of John Dansey

Robert Martin sworne and examined sayth [that hee] about January last Com'inge from John Mills his house taxed Stroud about stealinge of Poultrey from Wm White, at that tyme the sayd Stroud C[onfessed] that hee had stollen 2 henns but desired him not to s[peak] of it

Whereas it appeareth uppon the Confession of Gyles Harrod

[3] Stanley Hundred in Warwick County. John Brewer was a large landholder and one of the leading men there.

and Thomas Stroud that they stole two henns from Wm White, but in regard that it is manifest unto the board that it was by the seducing prswasions of Stroud that the henns were stollen, It is therefore thought fitt that the sayd Stroud shall receive the punishmt for his offence as is prvided in the statute for petty larcenye, vizt that he shall bee tyed to the gallowes & there have thirty stripes from the hands of Gyles Harrod

The prsentmt of the Churchwardens for the Corpora[con] of James Citty was delivered into the Cort by John Jackson, Churchwarden against Henry Soney

Uppon the pet of Mr Soney to the Cort the sixt day of September 1632 recognizance of the good behavior is wth drawne and void

Henry Soney Robert Martin & George Holmes you shall acknowledge to owe to our soverayne lord the kinge the some of fifty pounds sterlinge either of you.

The Condi'con that Henry Soney shall bee of good abearinge towards all his Mattes leige people in Virginia from time to time & at all tymes duringe his stay in the Country

Ben Harryson Teste B

The Inventorie of Wm Barnes his estate delivered into the Cort & proved to bee a true Inventorie by the oath of Thomas Phillipps.

There is graunted unto Thomas Phillipps a letter of administration of the Estate of Willm Barnes decd

---

A Cort at James Citty the 5th day of June 1632 [?]

Sr John Harvey Knt Gouernor &c

Capt ffrauncis West	Capt Rich'd Stephens
Capt John West	Capt John Vtye
Mr Wm ffarrar	Capt Thomas Purifie
Mr Henry ffinch	Capt Wm Peirce

Whereas it appeareth by the account of Richard Cocke[4] that hee hath disbursed 6397li of tobacco for the paymt of John

[4] Richard Cocke, of "Bremo," Henrico County, who was born about 1600 and died in 1665. A long, but not complete, genealogy of his family was published in this Magazine in Vols. III, IV, and V.

Brownes debts havinge maried the relicte of the sayd Brown, and in regard the sayd Brownes estate was praysed in money It is thought fitt that hee the sayd Richard Cocke shall be allowed after the rate of eight pounds sterlinge for every Thousand weight of the sayd Tobacco out of the sayd Brownes estate And it is likewise held expedient that Richard Cocke shall kepe two Cowe calves of the next fall & to undergoe the hazard of them untill they bee a yeare older at wch tyme they are to bee marked and kept by the sayd Cocke for the use of the Children of the sayd Browne & . . . . . for wch Calves Richard Cocke is to bee allowed 6^li^ sterlinge out of the sayd Estate, And in that it appeareth to the Co^rt^ that there remayneth after the paym^t^ of the aforesaid sev'all somes of money 14^li^ 13^s^ 4^d^ for either of the sayd childrens parts of the sayd estate It is likewise ordered by the board that Richard Cocke shall have the use of the sayd money towards the bringing upp of the Children untill they Come to age.

Uppon the peti'con of Nicholas Browne there is granted unto him a lease of fifty acres of land lyinge uppon hampton river adioyinge to the land of Walter Key [?] hee payinge the rent of 7 bushells & ½ of Corne yearlie for the same

It is thought fitt & ordered that Jeremy Clements performe the Admynistration of Roger Pritchards by devidinge the estate into equall p^r^por'cons towards the satisfieinge of his debts unto his Credito^rs^

John May & John Cumber Sail^rs^ make oath uppon the holy Evangelists that on the 25th day of January last past they went wth two Boates unto the late dwellinge house of Thomas ffarlowe where they should have had 8 tun[s] of Tobacco, but Thomas Crampe answered that the sayd Tobacco was shipt aboard the shipp the defence [by the] M^r^ thereof Capt Tobyas ffelgate

William Kinerson aged 32 yeares or thereabouts sworne & exa'ied sayth that beinge in Southwarke at on [one] ffote his house beinge neere unto the place where Edmund Clarks Child was borded, this depon^t^ did heare the sayd ffoxe & his wife togeather wth many other men & women of the neigh-

bours say that Clarkes child was starved and misused & that was the Cause of his running away & lyinge under stalls

Anthony Wills aged about 35 yeares planter sworne & examined deposeth that the neighbo[rs] where Edmund Clarks Child was Borded did say that the sayd Child was soe hardlie used for want of victualls & clothinge he was wont to run away & this dept saw the Child in poore ragged Cloathes & brought in by the Bead[le]

A Co[rt] at James Citty the 9[th] of ffebruary 1632 p[r]sent
S[r] John Harvey Kn[t] Governor &c

Capt ffrauncis West
Capt Samuell Mathewe
Capt W[m] Clayborne
Mr Henry ffinch
Capt John Uty
Capt Richard Stephens
Capt Hugh Bullocke
Capt W[m] Peirce

It is ordered that Mr Mathewe Smallwood shall allowe unto Richard Cooke planter out of the estate of Capt John Preene 950[li] Tobacco, as is for these p[r]ticulars followinge

for warehouse roome ..... 50[li] tob
" Provision 400
" Cowperidge & nayles 186
" Tendaunce in Cort uppon suites agst Capt Preene 274
" bring downe his Boate to James Citty 040

950

Mr. Thomas Harwood desired the Co[rt] to take notice that he is readie on the behalfe of Mr Edward Hurd to satisfie unto Thomas Sparkes such Clothes and other things as are due unto him by covenaunt

Capt Robert ffelgate delivered into Co[rt] uppon oath an Account of the estate of John Atkins deceased

Uppon the peticon of Mr ffrauncis Bolton minister uppon a suite & controversie longe depending betweene them It is

ordered that Capt Hugh Bullocke shall satisfie & pay unto Mr ffrauncis Bolton for 580li of Tobacco deteyned from the sayd Mr Bolton 14li 10s, and for arrerages of tythes 140li tob & sixteene bushells of Corne.

Uppon ffrauncis Poythres his peti'con there is graunted unto him a l're of Administra'con uppon the estates of Thomas Hall & Roger Kidd deceased.

Whereas Theophilus Boriston gave unto Theophilus Stone orphant 1000li Tobacco, And whereas Zachary Cripps hath by the will of the sayd Boriston the sayd 1000li of Tobacco in his hand The sayd Zachary wth the apprbation of the Corte is willinge to deliver unto the sayd orphans father in lawe Robert Godwyn for the use of the sayd orphane, one Cowe before the first day of May next ensuinge the sayd Godwyn puttinge in securitie for the same.

[The manuscript has 15 additional pages, but the writing has become so faded that only a word or two here and there can be deciphered.]

(Concluded)

KENNON LETTERS

(Continued)

MRS. ELIZABETH B. KENNON TO RACHEL MORDECAI

[Boydton], Mecklenburg Janry. 8th 1809.

This day, three years ago my dear Rachel, I first became an inhabitant of Warrenton; how very different are my sensations now, from what they were then; I am sure I may say in the words of my favourite Novelist, the Authoress of Cecilia; "Presumpuously I entered it, disappointed I return." I really flattered myself when I went there, that by being as inoffensive as possible, and sedulously endeavouring to please my neighbors, by cultivating their acquaintance in a friendly manner; and showing an inclination to be sociable, and a desire to oblige; that I should not make any enemies, and perhaps gain many friends; alas, how very different has been the result; the day I left you, and your highly valued family; after I lost sight of that town, in which I experienced greater mortification than I ever did in any other place; we, that is Sally and myself, sunk into a gloomy silence which was not interrupted until we had traveled several miles; in that time I took a retrospect of my life for the last few years, and I was almost ready to exclaim with the wise King "all is vanity and vexation;" for I have made myself foes without knowing how; by whom I have been plagued, tormented and harassed nearly out of my senses; for tho' I tryed to conceal my chagrin from the world; yet I will candidly confess to you that I felt humiliated and distressed; which is one proof among many others, that it is impossible to judge from appearances, whether our companions are happy or otherwise; for how many aching hearts are concealed by smiling faces; we continued silent and thoughtful, until we were roused from our reverie by the rain; which began before we got to Marshals and continued so violent all night that our servants were in a dreadful situation in the wagon; and we

found ourselves very uncomfortable; this turned my thoughts into a new; but not more pleasing channel; for I now began to be apprehensive of colds, Plurisies, Rheumatisms &c &c; however we escaped better than I expected and after one of the most disagreeable trips I ever had we arrived the fourth day after we began our journey at Richland and when we once more entered that Mansion, where I have passed so many halcyon days; how forcibly did every place remind me of "departed joys, departed never to return" melancholy ideas occupied my mind, for each room recalled

"My much loved Mothers look serene,
And all the dear enchanting scene"

when no cares perplexed me, and each day produced new pleasures; if I left the house and walked in the garden; there every thing brought my Fathers benevolent aspect before me; for that was his handy work[17]; but all these sad thoughts were in some degree removed, by the appearance of my brother among us; we stayed together two or three days at poor old Richland, which I imagine are the last we shall ever spend there; and then we turned our faces towards Major Nelsons; where I heard my son[18], and his darling Nancy pronounce

[17] His fig bushes were bearing fruit in 1920; but nothing remained of the old house but the bricks.

[18] Erasmus Kennon (son of General Richard Kennon) married Nancy Carter Nelson, daughter of Maj. John Nelson, of "Oak Hill" in Mecklenburg county, Virginia. (See Page Family in Virginia) (Marriage Bond Nov. 14th, 1808).

Issue:

1. George, died without issue.
2. Beverley, died young.
3. Elizabeth, called Betty, married Dr. Silas H. Harris, of Clarksville.
4. Richard, married Joan Lefevre, of Charleston, S. C.
5. Nancy Carter, married Dr. Clement Kennon, of Mecklenburg.
6. Lucy Page Kennon, married Capt. E. A. Williams, who was captain of the militia in Charlotte county, Virginia; Justice and Sheriff of Mecklenburg; represented the county in the Virginia Legislature and received from the County Court two silver cups for valuable services rendered the county in the Legislature; Treasurer of the Roanoke Valley Railroad Co.; Captain and Assistant Commissary of Subsistence in the Provisional Army of the Confederate States; President of the Exchange Bank of Clarksville, Virginia, before the Civil War and afterwards Cashier of the Bank of Clarksville.
7. Sarah Skipwith Kennon, married Wm. D. Ligon, of New Orleans.
8. William H. Kennon, moved to New Orleans.
9. Roberta Kennon, married G. W. Wingfield, of New Orleans.

their vows of everlasting love; sincerely do I wish they may always be as well pleased with each other as they are at present; the company was extremely merry, the dinners, suppers, and even the breakfasts were elegant; and we were very sorry that our friends from your city, would not join the happy set; the Major and Mrs. Nelson appear as much pleased with their new Son, as I am with my acquisition of another daughter; she calls me mother already; I need not tell you that I love her dearly, as you know that without my saying so; we seem to form only one large family at Oak Hill, there is so much harmony among us; and could I forget that there are such persons in the world as————, and some others; I should soon regain my serenity, now I am once more an inhabitant of my native State; tho' I assure you when I reflect, that I shall so seldom see those friends in Warrenton I have so much reason to esteem; it gives me many uneasy moments; but I please myself with the hopes of yet spending some happy days there, when the Embargo will no longer "torment nor Printers thirst for Gold." Let me intreat you to tell me every thing you hear said of us, as poor old cousin Betty used to say, if it is good, bad or indifferent, particularly what his Grace of house of Montmerency says; ah, my dear girl, when I think of the depravity of human nature, I am confounded and scarcely know how to account for it; or why man is allowed "the will and power to make his fellow mourn;" but so it is and we must take the world as we find it; for "we cannot always have persons or things as we wish." You desire me to be a punctual correspondent assure yourself I will; for I derive too much pleasure from the perusal of your letters, to give you any excuse for negligence. Remember me respectfully to all who have regard enough to enquire after me; the number will not I suppose be very great. Present my friendly salutations to Mr. Connelly, Moses, and Solomon; I am very sorry they did not come over, and participate in our happiness; they would have been received with the greatest cordiality; and we frequently lamented their absence. This will I believe be delivered you by the married man; who intends over with Beverley and Sam Tarry to the Academy; I feel so certain that they will meet with every attention from your

family, that I am less uneasy at the thoughts of a separation from my dear boy, than I otherwise should; let me intreat your Papa, if he should at any time be sick; to inform me of it as soon as possible. I shall go to Delorane in a few days, to arrange every thing for the reception of my new daughter; and after we are settled, we shall live so retired, that we shall only vegetate; for the fashionables would not call it living to be immured in the woods and wilds of Halifax[19]. I sometimes think we shall be like sauntering Jack, and idle Joan; "We shall eat and drink and sleep, and then; we shall eat, and drink and sleep again." What say you to such a life? I wrote thus far last night and was prevented from finishing my letter by the candles going out; I now resume my pen; but when I this morning read the Hum drum scrawl, I was tempted to burn it; but as I do not know that I should do any better; you must take it as it is; and if you think it insufferably tiresome; you must commit it to the flames; but do not fail to answer it, for if it is dull, it is written by one who loves you, and that ought to induce you to bear with patience, this tedious proof of friendship. Give my sincere love to your Father, Mother Brothers and Sisters and assure yourself that whether in prosperity or adversity; I shall always be

Yours Affectionately

E. B. Kennon.

P. S. Sally is not with me at present. I came down to Court, and left her, as she wished to go to Bob Nelson's wedding; who was married yesterday, to an eight thousand pounder; a Miss Wilson. She will write a long letter to Ellen I know by this opportunity. Do pray if you please take one of the Ls out of Cordiality.

To Miss Rachel Mordecai,
Warrenton,
North Carolina.

Mr. Kennon.

[19] This place was in the fork of the river above "Oak Hill."

SALLY S. KENNON TO ELLEN MORDECAI

Delorane[20], March, 17th 1809

In these deep solitudes, and lonely dells
Where serious, pensive, contemplation dwells,
And ever musing meditation reigns,
What means this tumult in a vestals veins?
Why rove my thoughts beyond this blest retreat?
Why feels my heart almost forgotten heat?
Yet, Yet, my love from Ellen Dear it came
And S. S. Kennon, still will love her name.

Ah, my dear girl, I have been amusing myself with some of your entertaining epistles and find so much pleasure in the perusal, that I can scarcely prevail on myself to put them down; for they bring former scenes to my view, which even in the retrospect gives me pleasure; and I feel so poetical this morning, that I will give you another quotation, from poor Eloisa.

Heaven sure taught letters for some poor wretches aid,
Some banished lover, or some captive maid;
They live, they breathe, they speak, what love inspires,
Warm from the soul, and filled with all its fires;
The virgins wish, without her fears impart,
Excuse the blush, and pour out all the heart;
Speed the soft intercourse from soul to soul;
And waft a sigh from Indus to the Pole.

[20] As the *Lay of the Last Minstrel* was published in January, 1805, Deloraine was probably one of the earliest places in Virginia to owe its name to Scott. When the division of the large estates established many new homes for which names were needed, the poems and novels of Scott supplied the want to a considerable extent. There are many Waverleys and the like in Virginia. And the Scott influence is shown not only in place-names but in those of individuals. Ivanhoe, Ellen Douglas, etc., were frequently used as Christian names. "Marmion" in King George County would appear, at first sight to be certainly a Scott name; but it was so-called before Sir Walter was born. It doubtless owed its name to a tradition among the Fitzhughs, its owners, of descent from the old Lords Fitzhugh, of Ravensworth, who were the heirs of a branch of the Marmion family. "Ravensworth," Fairfax Co., another Fitzhugh estate, derives its name in the same way.

It may be added that literary origins of place-names in Virginia began at an early date. Beggars Bush, one of the earliest settlements on James River had a play of Fletcher's for its namesake.

And tho' we are not lovers, my beloved girl, we are what is better, friends; and are as much pleased with reading each others letters, as any of the sighing swains, or love sick damsels could be with the effusions of their pens, at least I can answer for number one: as for love, it appears to be out of the question here, for we seem to be in the "nook that was left out in creations book:" here are no charming popes, no amphibious animals or no delightful Rogeros, to make my heart palpitate; high ho, I believe I shall sink into downright apathy soon, unless some fascinating objects should enliven our solitary dwelling by their exhilarating presence: appropos, Doctor Cra Cra Cra Craddock has sent us word, that he will visit us in a few days; then, farewell each tear, and adieu each vain sigh; who will then be so blessed, or so happy as I? but to quit jesting my Dear Ellen, I will now tell you how I like my present place of abode: it is most terrificaly ugly and we have no neighbors at all except Major Nelson's Family and they are eight miles distant: but still my friend I am contented: and this proves, that patience, and resignation will render any situation comfortable; for our days pass on in such an uninterrupted calm, that we seem as if we had left the world altogether; and taken our flight to another region; but to remind me that this is not the case I suppose I was this moment interrupted by the arrival of five Gentlemen, and a Lady; they are Major, William, and Tom Nelson; Erasmus, his rib and a Mr. Haskins; I must now therefore lay aside my pen; but I will resume it when they have left us, therefore good morning.

Our friends left us yesterday; but being employed last night in reading Tasso's Jerusalem delivered; and this morning with housekeeping I have not until this moment been able to resume my pen; I will however endeavour to make up for lost time and give you enough in quantity if not in quality; this superb palace has a very good dining room and chamber below, three excellent closets; one in the chamber and the other two in the dining room; and two very good lodging rooms above; so much for the house and now for the yard and garden, they are totally unimproved; but as we are exerting

ourselves for that purpose, I hope soon to see them wear quite another aspect; the house is situated on Stanton River, and except at one small neck of land; we are in a complete island and I am actually buried alive; but I shall derive great advantage from that; for when my Ladyship again deigns to make her entre into the great world; charms such as mine, from being so long secluded, will blaze out with redoubled luster; you will say that I have at any rate made an addition to my store of vanity, I answer no indeed my dear; but upon my word if I did not now and then endeavour to tickle my own vanity a little, I should absolutely forget how flattery sounded, so secure is that article in this Eden; but enough of this trifling.

I have lately been on a visit to Prestwould, we stayed a week and spent our time very agreeable while there; Helen made a great many enquires about you, and frequently wished that you were with us, this you may depend was most heartily seconded by me; her Ladyship hearing Helen relate some anecdotes of you, which passed when you were at Mr. Boyd's party; exclaimed well really from your account of Miss Ellen, I should very much like to become acquainted with her; what do you think of that my dear? You must never associate with the common herd of mankind again for believe me (at least in my opinion) she never said as much of any mortal before; therefore treasure it, as the apple of your eye.

I will now tell you of a wedding which has taken place in this county lately; you may perhaps recollect a miss——— you saw when you were over in this county; or rather in Mecklenburg she was last week married to a Mr.———, when the Parson asked the bridesgroom, wilt thou take this woman for thy wedded wife? he answered, why I really will Sir, and damn me Parson but I came on purpose; and when the bride was told to repeat that part; I ———, take thee ———, she began, I ———, then looking over her shoulder and seeing Sally ——— standing by laughing; she stopped, tittered and said "oh, go away Aunt Sallie, now Aunt Sally let me alone, Aunt Sally why dont you be done Aunt Sally" and that was repeated three times before the unfortunate I ——— did take

Sally Skipwith Kennon,
Wife of Commodore Arthur Sinclair.

From a portrait in the possession of
Mrs. Baker and Miss Whittle.

thee ———; and the next morning, when she came down stairs she complained to the company, that Mr. ——— snored so the night before that she was compelled to pull his nose to wake him; what do you think of that? dont let any person know the names of those two refulgent personages; for perhaps if they were to hear it they might be offended, for you know truths must not be always spoken.

(I have just read this saucy girls letter and hope her old friend is so much in her dear Ellen's good graces that to oblige her, she will not let a word transpire. E. B. Kennon.)

I have sent Moses' stockings, tell him I insist upon his wearing them the fourth of July; I have also sent him all the cotton that was left, to darn them; that part he is to perform himself; they are not as handsome as I wished or expected; but he must take the will for the deed; I have also set you the silk worm's nests that I promised you but fear you will not be able to make any use of them.

I got a letter from cousin Sally Faulcon last week, she has been dreadfully afflicted lately with the rheumatism; so much so that it is not until very lately that she has been able to hold her pen; she has however thank God, gotten almost entirely over it. I have some very faint hopes of seeing them out here this fall. Heaven grant that they may be realized. I received a letter from George a few days ago who now resides in Richmond, in which he mentioned that my old friend Sam Archer had left town the day before on his way to New Orleans to get a commission in the Army. He also says, that the exquisite Lewis Warrington[21] was in town, oh, that I was there also; appropos of him, last night I tried my fortune, in which I importuned my invisible guardian to show me the man, whose rib I was to become, exactly in the dress he was to wear on the day we were married, oh lord, what a tremendous word that is; and upon my word I positively saw the before mentioned divinity dressed in the

[21] Commodore Lewis Warrington, U. S. N.; born in Williamsburg, Va., 1782, died in Washington, 1851. At the date of this letter he was a lieutenant. On July 24, 1813, while in command of the sloop "Peacock" he captured the British sloop "Epervier." For this service he was promoted to a captaincy and received a gold medal and the thanks of Congress.

most elegant suit of new uniforms; dont you think that is ominous? and I am positively convinced that I shall one day be Mrs. Warrington; therefore never do you insult me so much, as to call me by any other name for the future.

And now my dear girl, I will beg you, my dear Rachel and all the rest of your sweet family to comply with your promise of visiting us as soon as you possibly can; I know your mother, Father and R. can not at present leave the school but surely you and Moses can; Caroline and Sally also might accompany you and my old friend Connelly; present me to him and tell him this and I am convinced that he and Moses will both of them do so, when they know they will by so doing give us so much pleasure; come then my dear friends and bless my eyes with the sight of you. Present my most affectionate regards to the whole family and believe me most affectionately yours

S. S. Kennon

To Miss Ellen Mordecai,
Warrenton, N. C.
To the care of Mr. Lewis.

Mrs. Elizabeth B. Kennon to Miss Mordecai

Post Office Marshalsville, Mecklenburg Co.

Well, my dear Rachel one sheet is full; and as you will have to pay for a double letter, I am determined to scribble something or other tho' whether it will be worth the postage or not you will judge; and perhaps after perusing it, you may think a blank cover would have been preferable to such uninteresting stuff; but if you did not flatter my vanity so agreeably, by saying my epistles are pleasing to you, I should not trespass so long on your patience; but to be candid, I find so much satisfaction in conversing with you even on paper, that I confess I am selfish enough to consider my own gratification more than your inclination; and write on, without reflecting on the drudgery I inflict on you; by forcing you to plunge through so much nonsence; but as it is said news

of any kind is pleasing to us "female Ladies" and I suppose you have the common propensity of your sex; I will to make you amends for this lengthy production, give you a piece of intelligence which I know will surprise you; and which you must not communicate to any but your own family; after this preamble, you will imagine it is a matter of great importance; and so it is to the partys concerned; and I will bet that you would never guess it; listen then, and with astonishment hear, that the boorish, insensible, uncouth, rought George,[22] has had eloquence sufficient to gain the heart of a fair Lady, has gone through all the formalitys of a courtship; has asked and obtained the consent of all the old people on both sides, and is now an engaged Man; and is to be noosed, if neither of them change their minds, as soon as he gets a Diploma; this no doubt will make him very attentive to his studys, in order to shorten the time of his probation; what do you think of this? as a girl who lived with me once, used to say; will "marracles ever be done ceasing." The young Ladys name is Wilson, daughter of Mr. Tom Wilson of Richmond; dont you admire her taste? I think I hear Sally exclaim well, I'll be hanged, if I was ever more surprised in my life. Tom Nelson is here and hearing me say that I was writing to you; he has informed me, of a safe conveyance for my letter, and says if I will give it to him, he will get Docr. Young to take charge of it, by whom you may answer it; and if you do not send me a very long one, I shall think you wish me to follow your example, and shall likewise curtail mine; mentioning my friend Tom's name, reminds me of a report which Mr. Lewis told me he heard when he was in Warrenton; that Sally is engaged to him, and is to be married shortly; this I assure you is a fabrication of some person, who I suppose thinks it probable such a thing may take place from the intimacy between our familys; but I declare to you it is not so, neither do I believe there is any chance at all of its ever being the case; and she intreats you all to contradict it whenever you hear it spoken of; for tho' he is highly valued by her as a friend, he will never be more to her than he is

[22] George Kennon, the writer's son.

at present; poor Tom, is so well convinced of this, that he has promised hereafter to be silent on the subject; and now only looks and sighs unutterable things; but "mums" the word my child you must not say a word, about the latter part of this communication. Erasmus and Norborne Nelson have just arrived and I have taken the opportunity of their walking to the plant-patch to finish this morsel of elegant erudition. Erasmus desires his love to you all, and says what will you think of it when he tells you that his Wife got him in a corner yesterday and by force made him hold hanks for her to wind; does not this look something like being a Jerry? Tom and Norborne desire their best respects to you and the rest of your family; and now my dearly beloved, farewell for a time; may you be fortunate in all your undertakings, as much admired for your conduct as you deserve and as happy as I wish you.

E. B. Kennon.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Deloraine May the 5th 1809

Tom Nelson my dear Ellen, who has this moment left us; informed me that if I would send a letter this evening to his Fathers Ferry it would meet with an immediate conveyance by Doctor Young, who is going immediately on to Warrenton, to carry some young ladies to your school; and as we have company now in the house, I have only time to scribble a very few lines to you, while the Gentlemen have gone to take a walk, therefore you must be satisfied to take it as it comes, how elegantly do you not think so? however a truce with apologies, when I am so horridly pinched for time, that I have scarcely time to tell you how very dear you are to the heart of your Sally; but no I will not tell you that either for you know it already; and this scrawl positively must not have one superfluous line in it; oh, hurry, hurry, what a disagreeable thing you are, when friends wish to converse together and you put in your efficious phiz.

Mama has written a very long letter to Rachel a few days past, and upon my word she has not left one agreeable thing for me to tell you; apropos, what do you think of Georges commencing Benedict, the married man? well, well, I am done being surprised at any thing; for so many wonders have happened lately, that my powers in that way are quite absorbed, or suspended which ever you please; Tom Nelson who has visited Richmond some short time past, told me that the young lady was more generally admired than any one he saw, while there; I am very well acquainted with her and think her a very sweet girl; but you know even if she was not so, if he thought her so, that would be sufficient.

I am told that we are to have a grand entertainment in Mecklenburg on the fourth of July; there will be balls, and a fine display of all the Military of the county; one ball will be on the third, the other on the fourth; my Ladyship will honour them with her company; that is if they sue for it in a very submissive manner, for you know old maids are extremely tenacious in these points, and I am resolved to become one of that honourable fraternity, for in that instance I may say with the hymn of Denmark, Firm as a rock my truth shall stand, when rolling years shall cease to move; but this ball, old as I am I feel delighted at it; for I shall then stand a chance of being roused from the state of apathy that I told you in my last I was fast falling into; for if the company will not be the most brilliant I ever saw, at least it will change the scene, and that you know will be a great thing for us poor recluses; for I suppose

> There the grave, the gay, there the clown, and beaux
> Without all distinction promiscuously go.

And you know, if I am not very much improved by it; I shall at least be very much diverted, and you know that will be a great deal better than nothing; but enough on this subject.

I was exceedingly diverted with your account of John H's display at the ball, for positively it was so characteristic that I could almost have sworn it was the man himself before me

instead of a description only; Mrs. Nelson, Nancy and John were with us when your letter came; I read that part to them, they laughed very heartily at it; and John exclaimed, the very man I'll swear; he told me, to tell you; he would send his love to you, if you had not sent cold compliments to all the beaux of your acquaintance here; therefore must substitute his best respects in its stead. You were mistaken in supposing the wish my Lady Marchioness[23] expressed to see you were mere words of course; for upon my word they were real sentiments; for she is not very apt to say any thing of the kind, if she is not serious in it; you may therefore raise yourself one inch higher in your own estimation, than you ever were. I got a letter from Helen a few days past, in which she says, she will do herself the pleasure of visiting Deloraine in a very few days, along with her sister; who in my opinion is an extremely fine woman; I wish you, and my dear Rachel, could be of the party; but high ho, this I know cannot be the case; I will therefore endeavour to submit without repining, if that is possible.

I am interrupted, therefore must bid you adieu; after begging you to send me some more pieces out of the Mordecainna; any you think proper; and I shall esteem it an everlasting favour. Present me in the most affectionate manner, to Susan O'Bryan if she comes up to your house to school; and tell her alas, these times are indeed over, as Rachel says in her letter to Mama. Present me in the most affectionate manner to every member of your family, and also to Mr. Connelly; and believe me your most affectionate friend and firm well wisher

S. S. Kennon.

P. S. For Gods sake let no eye glance over this but your own, if you love me.

Miss Ellen Mordecai,
Warrenton,
North Carolina.
Honoured by
Doctor Young.

[23] Lady Skipwith, of Prestwould.

Sally S. Kennon to Ellen Mordecai

Deloraine July the 9th 1809

Sunday

What will my Ellen say, when I tell her that I have actually determined to commence a matron; and give up beaux, conquests &c &c &c; and all for one of these he creatures; but it is even so my Dear; and what is still more strange I do all this without one pang of regret; for believe me, I think his heart vastly preferable to half a score of those flutterers, who are constantly buzzing about our ears, and only tend to produce confusion, without in reality being of any kind of use in this world; what they may be able to do in the next, I will not pretend to say, there are however some young men of my acquaintance; who if I thought I should lose, at least I mean their friendship, and regard by this step; it would give me real and unfeigned sorrow; for altho' I cannot retain the lovers, I hope I shall the friends; I have been very candid, and when ever any of the youths, at least those who honoured me with their regard, have enquired the truth of the report relative to my engagement, I have invariably told them it was so; this I think it my duty to do; for why should I keep them in a state of suspense, when I am no longer so myself? I have always been of opinion that when girls keep these things so profound, that it is merely with the wish of making more conquests; and never did I wish to inflict pain, for painful it must be in the extreme, to be discarded by any person, particularly the women they love, when I was at the time fully sensible it was not in my power to make them any return but friendship; for as Marcus says, to one who asks the warm return of love, friendship is cruelty; but enough of this nonsense; I suppose you will call it; as you never felt the passion; but thought so too once; but eight months hard servitude, has convinced me of the contrary; for I can with truth say, I have loved Captain Sinclair[24] from the very first

[24] The first of this Sinclair family in Virginia was:

1. Arthur[1] Sinclair, a native of Scallaway in the north of Scotland. He came to Virginia about 1745 and for a number of years (cer-

moment I beheld him, which was last December was twelve months; you will perhaps think it was strange, as that was

---

tainly as late as 1772) commanded a ship in the Glasgow-Virginia trade. About the end of the French and Indian War the *Gentleman's Magazine* mentions his bringing in a prize he had attacked and captured. When he retired from the sea he settled in Surry County. The will of Arthur Sinclair, "of the town of Cobham, Surry County, Va.," was dated Oct. 3, 1791 and proved Feb. 18, 1792. His legatees were his wife Susanna, and his son Arthur.

An old account of the family states that Arthur Sinclair was twice married; but that his only child was a son, Arthur, by his second wife, Susanna Phillips.

2. Arthur[2] Sinclair entered the United States Navy in November 1798, and commenced his long and distinguished service by taking part in the capture, by the *Constellation* of the French frigate, *Insurgent*. He was promoted to post captain in July 1813, and received a sword from the State of Virginia for his gallant service as second in command at the Battle of Lake Ontario. He married, first, Elizabeth, daughter of John Hartwell Cocke, of "Mt. Pleasant," Surry County. They had two children, twins, Robert Carter Nicholas and Augusta. These children died young and their mother died in 1803. Arthur Sinclair married, secondly, on Jan. 21, 1810, Sally Short Skipwith, daughter of Richard Kennon. She died Aug. 21, 1827, aged 36 and he on Feb. 6, 1831. Arthur[2] and Sally (Kennon) Sinclair had issue:

3. Arthur[3], Commander U. S. N., and C. S. N., served on the *Alabama;* married Lelia Dawley of Norfolk, Va.; 4. Elizabeth Beverly[3], married Captain William C. Whittle, U. S. N.; 5. Beverley[3]; 6. Richard Kennon[3]; 7. George Tarry[3], Lieutenant U. S. N., and C. S. N., married ————; 8. Dr. William Beverley[3], Surgeon U. S. N., and C. S. N., a prominent physician, married ————; 9. Sarah[3]; 10. Gilberta Fayette[3]. One account of the family states that she married Dr. Conway D. Whittle, of Norfolk.

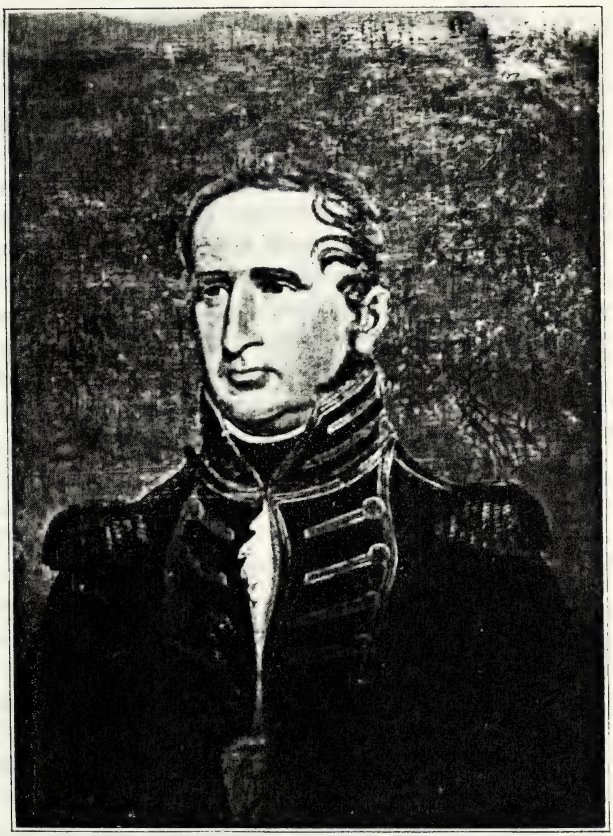
3. Arthur[3] and Lelia (Dawley) Sinclair had issue: 11. Arthur[4], Lieutenant and Commander C. S. N., served on the *Alabama,* died at sea on steamer *Lelia* Jan. 27, 1865; 12. William[4]; 13. Tarey[4]; 14. Sarah[4], married ———— Montague.

7. George Tarry[3] Sinclair had a son; 15. Tarry Sinclair, midshipman C. S. N., on *Florida* and *Alabama,* and acting 1st lieutenant of the *Tuscaloosa.*

8. Dr. Wm. Beverley[3] Sinclair had a son; 16. William B.[4], midshipman C. S. N., who was drowned while in a boat passing from a prize to the C. S. S. *Florida.* He was trying to save the life of a sailor.

The sword presented to Commodore Sinclair and that used in service by his grandson, Midshipman W. B. Cinclair are now cherished possessions of the Virginia Historical Society.

A correspondent has sent us a drawing of an impression in wax of the seal of Commander Sinclair. The drawing is pale and has been slightly torn; but appears to have ships in each of the four quarters, with a cross over all. There is also an inescutcheon. The crest, a swan, and griffins as supporters. The arms appear to be those of the Barons Sinclair, created 1488. No proof of descent is known, but "Fight," the motto of these Lords Sinclair would be eminently suitable to the Virginia family.



COMMODORE ARTHUR SINCLAIR

From a portrait in the possession of
Mrs. Baker and Miss Whittle.

the case, that I should have discarded him frequently as I did; I am not at liberty my Ellen to give you my reasons but depend upon it I was not actuated by a spirit of coquetry; but other reasons. I wish you could see him my dear girl; he is very homely; but he is at the same time a most charming fellow; I have prepared him to love you for my sake, independent of your own; so you see you and my dear Rachel, have a double claim upon him; he frequently talks of you; you must therefore be vastly agreeable when you see him, for he expects to find you so; and you know if you do not call forth all your powers, my judgment may be called in question; and that would be most horridly disagreeable. I calculate upon your making at least a dozen conquests when you come; and as the Divine Apperson told my Uncle Munford when he removed to Richmond; I shall be happy to patronize you in that way; but I have not yet told you when this great event is to take place; about October I expect; at least we have not appointed any time; but Captain Sinclair expects to get leave of absence, for a month or six weeks at that time; and I promised him; if he should; that then I would become bone, of his bone, and flesh of his flesh; apropos, he is to bring Captain Smith of the United States Frigate Essex with him; also Lewis Warrington, First Lieutenant of the Frigate Siren; and who knows my dear; but that you may take one of these water fowls, and Rachel the other? I wish from my heart you may, and then as you always say, you will begin in rotation "longer" me; this day fortnight we all, that is Mama, George, Erasmus, Captain Sinclair, John, and Hugh Nelson, Blair Burwell and your humble servant; dined at Prestwould, and you may depend on it we had everything in style; the invitation was on Captain Sinclairs account; as she had seen him a few days before, at Major Nelsons, and was so delighted with him, that she said she wished to become better acquainted with her new nephew elect; and consequently she exerted herself to have every thing that was dlightful, and we spent a most charming day; she has really I think lost a great deal of her accustomed stiffness, and unbends most surprisingly; your name was mentioned in the course

of conversation, and she again expressed a great wish to become acquainted with you; so you must positively come over, if it is for no other reason; but to let Lady Skipwith see you; cannot you come before that great and important day, big with the fate of Arthur and Sally; you and my sweet dear Rachel certainly can, if it is only for a few days at the time I am noosed; if you all dont come, I never will speak to you again; tell Moses, if he does not I will never knit him another pair of stockings. When do you expect Sam out to see you, if he intends it this fall; tell him to time it so as to come with you; for I should be delighted to see him also; tell him that he will confer a favour on his old friend S. S. S. Kennon by coming, and a still greater one on his young sweetheart E. B. Kennon; for upon my word I believe she is half in love with him. My old friend Mr. Connelly left us about a week or ten days past; he told me that you progressed very rapidly in your music, and at this time played very sweetly; I have some new songs that are very much admired; and when you come over, I will teach them to you; I have also a March which I think very beautiful, which I would send you if I had time to copy it; but I have only a few moments left of the time allotted me to write this; and I must scribble on as fast as I possibly can; you can however get it, when you pay us your long talked of visit.

I am told we had a grand rejoicing at Mecklenburg Court House on the fourth of July; but I did not participate, as one of the carriage horses was lame, and we were afraid to venture with him. Nancy Kennon is in a fair way, to present her lord and master with an heir. Erasmus is more delighted than I ever saw a creature in my life; only hint at it, and he is in a broad grin directly; plague take these men I almost hate them all sometimes and determine not to marry; but high ho, it must be so my friend; and I must take unto myself a lord and master. What do you think Ellen of my Uncle Munfords having sold Richland? I was really very sorry when I heard of it; he however got such a good price for it, that I could not blame him; he sold it for fifteen thousand dollars; to Mr. Wilson of Richmond; Georges in-

tended father-in-law. Cousin John Hartwell Cocke has also sold Mount Pleasant but at that has not gone out of the family I did not care so much about it; Mr. Falcon and cousin Polly Cocke have purchased it in partnership; she will I suppose reside at it. Inclosed is a lock of my intendeds hair, which you must keep for his and my sake; as I cut it off for you; also some leaves of a moss rose, which he gathered out of the garden at Mount Vernon on his way up, and as I hope you are as great a patriot as I am myself, you must keep that as sacred as a Roman Catholic would the relic of a departed saint. I have hardly left room to desire my love to all the dear family, and assure you that I am your unalterably attached friend and well wisher

Sarah Short Skipwith Kennon.

If you love me my dear Ellen let no eye glance over this but your own and no person know the contents but your family. Once more adieu.

Miss Ellen Mordecai,
Warrenton,
North Carolina.
Mail.
Postmarked: Marshalsville, July 12

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704

(Concluded)

A full & Perfect Rent Roll of All the Land held of her Majᵗʸᵉ in Charles City County this Present year 1704 by Patets &c.

	ACRES
A	
Aliat, John	100
B	
Bradley, Joseph	200
Baxter, John	250
Bishop, Robt.	200
Bedingfield, Theo	110
Botman, Harmon	100
Burton, Henry	100
Burwell, Lewis	8000
Brooks, Robt.	150
Blanks, Richard, Senr	250
Blanks, Richard Junr	125
Blanks, Tho.	125
Bradford, Richd	1397
Brown, Marmaduke	100
Bray, David	230
	11337
C	
Cole, Robt.	80
Codell, Richd	100
Clark, Edwd	962¼
Clark, Daniell	250
Clark, Joseph	230
Christian, Tho	1273
Cock, Edwd	350

	ACRES
Cock, Rich[d]	975
	3258
D	
Davis, Thomas	200
Davis, Richard	118
	318
E	
Edwards, John	287½
Epes, Littlebury	400
Epes, John	500
Ele, Sam[ll]	682
Evans, John	800
	2669½
F	
Floyd, Geo.	243
Fowler, Rich[d]	150
Flowers, Sam[ll]	200
	593
G	
Gunn, James	250
Grosse, Edw[d]	0100
	350
H	
Hamlin, John	143½
Hill, Edw[d]	2100
Haynes, Nich[o]	125
Harrison, Benj.	6350
Harwood, John	100
Howood, James	200
Hattle, Shard	112
Harwood, Joseph	659
Harwood, Sam[ll]	350

	ACRES
Harwood, Robt.	312½
Hunt, Wm.	3130
Hunt, John	1500
Harmon, Elizᵇ	479
Hyde, Wm.	120
Hamlin, Stephen	80
Hamlin, Tho	254
	16015
J	
Irby, Wm.	103
Javox, James	100
Jordin, Edwᵈ	100
Justis, Justinian	200
	503
L	
Lowlin, Danˡˡ	600
Lawrence, James	100
	700
M	
Manders, James	100
Minge, James	1086
Mountford, Jeffry	100
Marvell, Tho.	1238
Moodie, Samˡˡ	82
Muschamp, John	80
	2686
N	
New, Edwᵈ	100
New, Robt.	300
	400
O	
Owen, Wm.	100
Owen, David	100
	200

P

	ACRES
Parker, Tho.	1667
Parish, Wm.	100
Parish, Charles	100
Parker, James	160
Parish, Edwd	100
Parish, John	100
	2227

R

Roach, Jno sen^{r}	630
Renthall, Joseph	270
Russell, Sam^{ll}	253
Roper, John	220
Royall, Joseph	262
	1635

S

Smith, Obediah	100
Sampson, Widd^{o}	211
Stith, Drewry	1240
Stith, John	1395
Stockes [Stokes], John	476
Stockes [Stokes], Silvanus sen^{r}	250
Stockes [Stokes], Silvanus jun^{r}	550
Speares, Geo	225
	4447

T

Tanner, Tho.	2000
Tarendine, John	150
Turner, Edwd	195
Trotman, Anne	120
	2465

V

Vernon, Walter	240

W

	ACRES
Wyatt, Widd°	800
Woodam, Tho.	100
Waren, John	54
	954
A	100
B	11337
C	3258
D	318
E	2669½
F	593
G	350
H	16015
J	503
L	700
M	2686
N	400
O	200
P	2227
R	1635
S	4447
T	2465
V	240
W	954
	52059½

An Acct of what Land y^t^ I cannot gett the Quitt Rents the persons living out of the County.

Joseph Parish at Kiquotan	100
Richd Smith, James City Cty.	350
Dan^ll^ Hayley	200
Wm. Lagg, Henrico Cty.	100
	750

Tho Parker, Sherrif

VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND

Contributed by Reginald M. Glencross, 176 Worplee Road, Wimbledon, London, S. W. 20, England.

(Continued)

CHARLES YEO, of Harton in p'ish of Hartland, Devon.

Will dat. 1 Oct. 1650. To repair of church of H. 20s. To poor there £3, to godchildren 12d, to my cousins Richard Yeo, Charles Yeo, Hugh [and?] Justinian Yeo, Deborah Yeo & Mary Yeo sons & daurs of my bro. Justinian Y. dec. £3 a piece. My son in law William Squire & Deborah his wife, my dau'r. & heir; my exors shall at request of Richard Yeo afs'd lease to him messuage in Harton afs'd wherein my sd. bro. Justinian (*sic*) lately dwelt, from termination of present lease for 99 years if 3 lives to be nominated by sd. R. so long live, at old rent. To my cousin Charles Yeo afs'd. cloke. To sd. Justinian Yeo suit of apparell. To each of the children of my bro. Hugh Yeo 20s. gold ring. To the daur. of my sister Anne 5s. pair of gloves. To each of my sisters in law Mrs. Jane Squire, Mary Isaac & Jane Yeo & also to my cousins Ann Cholwell, Jane Colwell, Ellinor Page & Wilmouth Isaac 5s. pair of gloves. To each of the children of my bro. Peter Isaac dec. that shall be unpaid of their father's legacy at my death 20s. To my cousins Thomas Pruot of Noltacott & Thomas Cholwell of Luttford 20s. gold ring a piece. To my cousins Laurence Deyman of Mockadon & Zachary Deyman 10s. gold piece a piece. To my grandchild Margaret Squire £5 etc. at 21. To my grandchild Deborah Squire £50 etc. at 21. To Nicholas Dennys of Barnstaple esq. & Thomas Prust afsd. my fourth part of messuages & lands in Ermandesworthie in Chemstow . . . . my sixth part of lands in Chemstow, for 1,000 years for use of sd. W. & D. Squire & her heirs. To Margery May 3/4. To servants of my son in law

W. Squire 5s. Rest of goods to sd. W. & D. Squire & they to be exors. *Witnesses*: Tho. Chollwell, Law. Deyman

Strike out name of my cousin Jane Yeo. I gave her certain houses in reversion of her mother for her life

Cod dat. 21 Oct. 1653 of my daur. D. die in life time of son in law W. Squire & sd. W. have a second wife & has issue male by her son that his lands in Parracombe called Foldhayes may not descend to Margaret & Deborah my granddaurs. then to sd. granddaurs £50 a piece on birth of such son. *Witnesses*: Wm. Squire, Edward Poole, Hugh Deyman. Proved 16 Feb. 1654-5 by William Squire & Deborah his wife the exors.

Aylett, 229

[The name Yeo or Yea was numerously represented in Devon, Somerset, etc. The will of George Yeo (published in this magazine XXIX, 39, 40) seemed to indicate the ancestry of Col. Leonard Yeo, of Elizabeth City county. The will of Charles Yeo, given above, undoubtedly gives a clue to the ancestry of Hugh and Justinian Yeo, of Northampton county. About 1649 Hugh Yeo appears as a merchant in Accomac and Northampton counties. In the records of Northampton, 1681, is a reference to Justinian Yeo, of Harton in the parish of Hartland, Devon, brother of Hugh Yeo. Later Justinian Yeo came to Virginia.]

William Andrewes of p'ish of Cote in the parish (*sic*) of Bushopp, Cannings co. Wilts.

Will dat. 16 May 1712. To Elizabeth Andrews of Cote in the p'ish of Bushopp Cannings, Wilts. £50. To my uncle Nicholas Nash his daur. now the wife of Edward Browne £20. To my uncle Nicholas Nash £10. To my aunt Nash £5. To my bro. John A. £5. Rest of my personal estate equally among the children of my uncle Nicholas Nash, Hester, Mary & William N. To poor of Cote £5. My uncle Nicholas Nash & Elizabeth Nash to be ex'ors & ex'trix. *Signs* Wm. Andrews. *Witnesses*: Francis Gilbert, Thomas Skipp, Prescott Pennyston.

Proved 7 Dec. 1721 by Nicholas Nash one of the ex'ors. Power reserved for Elizabeth Nash the other ex'or.

Adm. c. b. a. 19 Aug. 1726 to Hester Brown *als.* Nash one of the resid. legatees named in the will of W. A. late of Cote in p'ish of Bushops Canning Wilts but died in the parts of Virginia a bachelor d. b. n. a. by Nicholas Nash one of the ex'ors.

Buckingham, 215

Robert Aylett, Doctor of Law, Master in Chancery.

Will dat. 28 Jan. 1654. To be buried in Church Yard at Much Braxsted in Essex, place to be designated by Sir Benjamin Ayloffe. My copyhold tenement in Fering, Essex, called Clobbs, to Thomas A. younger son of my late brother dec., in fee. Rest of my copyholds, according to my promise, I leave to descend to William A. my sd. brother's eldest son. Rest of estate, real or personal (except my wife's plate etc. she brought to me, being a widow, which I here declare to be her's) to sd. wife Penelope & she to be ex'trix. If she die before Probate or without naming an ex'or, then John Aylett, my kinsman, third son of my sd. brother to be ex'or. Cloaks & gowns to Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, my brother Eltonhead, Will Aylett, Thomas Juell, & John & Robert Aylett. *Witnesses*: Benjamin Ayloffe, Will Ayloffe, Jo. Sanders. Prob. 22 Mar. 1654[5] by Penelope A. relict & ex'trix.

Aylett, 236

[On account of the destruction of records in the counties where the Virginia Ayletts lived, it is difficult to trace the early generations. So far as any record evidence is concerned the family seems to begin with William Aylett, sheriff of York county 1674. There is, however, a tradition that the emigrant ancestor was John Aylett, a Royalist, who fought at Worcester and then fled to Virginia. The late Col. W. W. Fontaine found, before the Civil War, at the old Aylett home in King William county, a series of letters purporting to be from Sir William and Sir Benjamin Ayloffe, to John Aylett, of Virginia, who was son of the first and brother of the second. The originals have been lost; but Col. Fontaine's copies remain. There is no question that Col. Fontaine did actually find and copy these letters. The doubt is whether the originals were genuine or whether they were written by some one, at a date far later than appears on the face, simply for the amusement of the writer and his family. The chief points in favor of their authenticity are the considerable knowledge shown in regard to people and places in Essex, (Eng.), though, of

course, much of which knowledge could be gained from books, and the other favorable point is that the letters had never been made public and no attempt made to create any additional prestige for the family. The principal objection is, plainly, that they are "too good to be true." The supposed writers of the letters give to John Aylett detailed accounts of events in which he took part; but which he would have known of much better than any one else. This is a not uncommon, but awkward device in such compositions. Still, though, any critical reader will seriously doubt their genuineness, the letters may be what they claim and a minute examination in regard to the Essex of this time and especially of the neighborhood of Braxted Magna may sustain them.

Fictitious family narratives are not uncommon in Virginia. An instance is the alleged narrative by the sister of Governor Spotswood's wife. This account makes the two Brayne sisters come to Virginia on the same ship with Alexander Spotswood, when he came to this colony. The writer of this account did not know that Governor Spotswood did not marry until after the expiration of his long administration, and that he met and married Miss Brayne in London. Another of the same type is the story of the wife of John Lewis of Augusta county.

The Ayloffes, Ayliffes and Ayletts of Essex, seem to have been members of a large family, which spelt the name in various ways.]

THOMAS CODDE of Yaldynge co. Kent diocese of Roff [Rochester].

Testament (in Latin) dat. 11 Oct. 1494. To be buried in churchyard of SS Peter & Paul of Y. af's'd. Pr'ous bequests to Y. & West Fawley. To godchildren 6d. each. Rest to my wife Elizabeth to bring up our children. Sd. wife & Richard Trittisham of West Farley, gent. to be ex'ors. Witnesses: "Domino Nicholas None clerico, Thoma. Godyng et multis alus"

Proved 1 Dec. 1499 by ex'ors in will named.

Horne, 35

JOHN CODDE of Ealdyng co. Kent, dioc. Roff. [Rochester].

Testament (in Latin) dat. 7 Feb. 1502. To be buried in churchyard of Apostles Peter & Paul of E. afs'd Pious bequests. To godchildren 4d. a piece. To my dau'r Joan £5 etc. To my dau'r Margaret £5. To my dau'r Agnes 6 marks. To my dau'r Alice 6 marks etc. To my dau'r Isabella £5 etc.

Rest of goods to my son Thomas & he to be ex'or. Witnesses: "Domino Nicho None vicario de Ealdyng, Stephano Nasshe, Johanne Boold et alys."

Will (also in Latin) of same date to my son Thomas, land & farm in Ealdyng & Merden for £4 rent & after portions to children are paid, to him house in which I now live & lands thereto, also lands lately John Cratfords & meadow lying in the Denne, all in fee. To my son Robert lands called Brenyngbis Borislands le Risshetts (a meadow in the Denne excepted) in fee. To my son William lands called Asshlakes & Mellers mede, in fee.

Proved 4 May [1503] by ex'or.

Blamyr, 27

[These Coddes or Codds were early members of the family of Codd, of Pelicans, Kent, from which came St. Leger Codd of Virginia and Maryland. Several wills of members of the Kentish family of later dates have been published in this magazine. Yalding and Ealdyng are different forms of the same name. The earlier Codds seem to have been substantial "yeomen of Kent," who rose to the ranks of the gentry about the end of the 16th century.]

Francis Emperour of city of Norwich tobacco merchant.

Will dat. 6 Jan. 1654. To my wife Dorothy, lease of my house I now dwell in, in parish of St. Saviours, Norwich, for life & then "Edmond my youngest son & Hannah my dau'r towards their bringing up & the disposing of it & then by my ex'ors" (*sic*). To my eldest son John E. £10. To my son Robert E. £5. To my youngest son Edmond E. £10 at 21. To my dau'r Mary wife of John Bland £5. To my youngest dau'r Hannah £15 at 20. To my grand child John Bland £5 at 21. To my sister Susan Lane 5s. To Alice Phillipps 5s. Robert Allred of city of Norwich, schoolmaster, to be ex'or. Rest of goods to my wife Dorothy. Ex'or to have 20s. for his pains. S'd wife to be supervisor. *Testator made his mark. Witnesses*: John Bland X, James Reader, Penn Thurston her mark.

Prob. 5 Apr. 1655 by Robert Allred of city of Norwich, schoolmaster, ex'or in trust named.

Aylett, 350

[In the 16th and 17th centuries there was in Norwich a large family, driven out of the Low Countries by Spanish rule, whose members, originally named Keyser, were turned into Lempereur and Empereur. Francis Empereur, born about 1628, came to Lower Norfolk County, Va. about 1650. An account of his descendants was published in this Magazine in Vols. XXI, XXII, XXIII. A "tobacco merchant" would have been in touch with Virginia, and no doubt the testator, above, was really related to Francis Empereur, of Lower Norfolk.]

THOMAS FAWNE.

Will dat. 25 Dec. 1651. To Robert Williams, chirurgeon, of the ship 'Peter' a watch etc. To my servant William Martin his passage to Virginia & freedom there etc. To poor of Skendley parish, Lincolnshire, 40. To Mr. Hatch, woollen draper, £9. To Mr. Cragford £7. To Thomas Dagger, chest to my father, a pair of silver fringed gloves etc. To my mother, two rings. To Mr. Murrell, gloves etc. To Mr. John Richards gloves, Doctor Presson book and the Life of the Fathers. To Mr. Corbin two holland shirts etc. To Matt Johnson crimson pair of silk stockings. To my bro. Robert my rapier. To John Younge & John Stone whom I have appointed my ex'ors, all debts due to me in Virginia & disposal of all my estate now shipped in the 'Peter,' the return whereof is to be divided among my brothers & sisters whereof Mrs. Frances White is to have one part. To the seamen two cases of drams. *Witnesses*: John Richards, James Furoby.
Prob. 17 Aug. 1652 by John Young, one of the ex'ors. Power reserved to John Stone the other ex'or.

Bowyer, 220

ANNE FINCH, DECEASED.

William . . Archbp. . . . to Charles Norris of Staple Inn in p'ish of S. Andrew Holborn, London, gent. greeting. Whereas it was alleged . . . on part of John Atwood, Alex-

ander Bunyan, Francis Goater, Everard Levitt, Clerk, & Mary Levitt *als,* Doyley (wife of s'd E. Levilt) & Abraham Nicholas, that Philip Finch owing s'd Atwood, F. Goater & M. Levilt (then M. Doyley widow) £133. 11. 8. did with s'd A. Nicholas as his Security enter into a Bond dat. 20 Sep. 1722 of £268 for paym't to sd. J. Atwood. Sd. P. Finch afterward married Ann Cudlip, widow, & in her right became entitled for her life to certain lands keys & landing places in Gaveton als. Gawton in p'ish of Tavistock Devon, then held by Ralph Pike, or at least to an annuity of £24 payable thereout by sd. R. Pike. Sd. P. Finch by Deed Poll dat. 13 Jan. 1723 demised to sd. J. Atwood & A. Bunyan the sd. prem'es & all copper ore therein, in trust inter alia, to discharge s'd £133 11. 8. And whereas it was further alleged that sd. R. Pike soon after dying & Ralph P. his only son, heir at law & admor, refusing to pay sd. yearly sum of £24, sd. prem'es to sd. J. Atwood & A. Bunyan with sd. F. Goater E. & M. Levilt and sd. A. Nicholas exhibited their Bill in Exchequer against sd. R. Pike, P. Finch & Ann his wife, John Cunningham Saunders son & heir of Jacob S. dec., John Edgcombe & William Condy exors. of Will of sd. Jacob Saunders, Robert Edgcombe & Prothesia his wife the relict of sd. Jacob Saunders to compel them to pay sd. rent & arrears. And whereas it was moreover alleged that since, viz. in Feb. 1732 sd Ann Finch died intestate at East Love co. Cornwall & that no Admon has been granted of her goods & further proceeding cannot be had in the cause afsd. on that account sd. Philip Finch her husband now resides in Virginia, so that he cannot be personally served as by an attestation of sd John Atwood of St. Clements Danes Midd'x appears. Admon therefore to thee Charles Norris . . . . Limited to attend the sd suit. Dat. 16 May 1734.

P. C. C., A. A. B., May, 1734

[In 1782 families of the name Finch lived in Charlotte, Mecklenburg, Halifax, New Kent and Stafford.]

(To be continued)

VIRGINIA STATE TROOPS IN THE REVOLUTION

(From the State Auditor's Papers, now in State Library)

(Continued from XXX, 384)

March	30	Ditto paid Ditto for Bounty Money & Recruiting expenses.....	32	1	3
April	1	Ditto paid Alexander Middleton for Doctor Skinner for Provisions & Necessaries furnished the Hospital	30	"	"
		Ditto paid Francis Taylor for procuring Necessaries his Company.	100	"	"
		Ditto paid John Shipherd for Sundries furnished Prisoners.....	3	13	9
		Ditto paid Francis Ratcliff for Provisions to Cap[n] Massies Co.....	2	5	6
	2	Ditto paid James Mercer for the purchase of Linnens & sundry Necessaries for the use of the Army	456	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for John Lewis pay sundry Necessaries furn[d] the Regulars	12	15	4
		Ditto paid Ditto for Jacob Whittley for Necessaries to Ditto.....	1	19	9
		Ditto paid Ditto for Ditto for Provisions to 2 Companies.....	5	13	3
		Ditto paid Nathaniel Cocke for pay of his Company and for the use of Humphrey Hendricks for Repairing Arms	265	1	11

	Ditto paid Alexander Wedderburn for Necessaries to Cap[a] Walker's Co.	4	3	6
	Ditto paid Ditto for Necessaries to Cap[a] Jowetts Company	4	1	1½
	Ditto paid David Jameson for Jaquelin Ambler for Wood & Fodder furnished the Troops	21	15	"
	Ditto paid John Webb for Blanketts Guns & Hunting Shirts	44	9	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Ursuly Evans for Provisions to Ditto	27	3	3
	Ditto paid James Shelburn for Fodder furnish'd the Army	3	10	"
	Ditto paid Edmund Franklin for Waggon hire to the Public	12	1	3
	Ditto paid Edward Baptist forWood furnish'd the Troops	5	5	"
	Ditto paid Cuth. Hubbard for Fodder furnished Ditto	3	12	"
	Ditto paid Charles Deverix for 8,000 lb. Lead	133	6	8
3	Ditto paid John Tabb for Ruggs & Blanketts furn'd Public	55	1	3
	Ditto paid Ditto for Francis White for a Gun	3	10	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for William Brooke for 2 Guns	5	10	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Ruggs furnish'd the Dinwiddie regulars by Richard Taylor	31	15	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Richard Taylor for Ruggs furn'd the Prince George regulars	4	15	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for Neil Buchannan for Forage to the Army	"	15	"
	Ditto paid Samuel Carr for Capt. Thomas Walker for pay of his Company from Albemarle	286	9	"

		Ditto paid Ditto for Thomas Walker for balance of his Recruiting Acc't & Necessaries furn'd his Company	120	3	9
1776		Ditto paid Charles Devereaux for Cartage of Lead	12	"	"
April	11	To Cash paid Phillip Gatewood for Waggon hire to the Public	27	10	6
		Ditto paid John Pleasants for Arms furnished & Pay due his Company from Henrico	188	8	5
	12	Ditto paid Andrew Waggoner for Thomas Smallman for Bounty and Recruiting Money for the West Augusta Com^{y}	92	10	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Providing Necessaries to the said Com^{y}	257	10	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Express hire from Fort Pitt	18	10	"
		Ditto paid William Cabell for Joseph Cabell pay Samuel for Hunting Shirts furnish'd his Company	6	7	6
		Ditto paid Thomas Rutherford for Arms & Necessaries furnish'd Captn Darke's Company from Berkely	530	5	7
		Ditto paid Ditto for Necessaries furnish'd Captn Beals Com^{y}	201	10	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for his expenses on Public Service	16	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Abraham Van-Maitre & Edard Southward for the carriage of Gun Powder to Fredericksburg	9	"	"
		Ditto paid David Stephenson for pay of his Com^{y} of the 8th Reg^{s}	267	14	"
		Ditto paid Thomas Nelson for pay of his Com^{y} to 28th February	147	3	4

13	Ditto paid Peter Pelham for his care and Support to sundry Prisoners taken by the Virginia Troops....	168	1	1
	Ditto paid Edward B. Dickinson Amount of his pay Roll to 28th February	141	14	8
	Ditto paid Benjamin Powell for work done on the Barracks & for the Troops in Williamsburg....	590	2	10
	Ditto paid Gross Struggs Amount of his pay Roll to 28th February.	133	2	4
	Ditto paid Ditto for balance of his recruiting Account	20	10	"
	Ditto paid Henry Terril Amount of his Pay Roll to 28 Febr.....	75	2	5
	Ditto paid Ditto for balance of his recruiting Account	20	10	"
	Ditto paid Capn Parker for pay of his Company Minute Men.....	120	7	7½
	Ditto paid Edward Carrington for Littlebury Moseby for Provisions furnish'd Captn Slaughter's Comy	64	11	"
	Ditto paid James Barbour for Samuel Ferguson for Rifles furnish'd Captn Slaughter's Comy.....	11	18	"
	Ditto paid Ephrahim Crittenden for a Gun sold the Public.....	2	5	"
	Ditto paid R. Hyland for George Hannah for Rep'g Arms.....	3	11	3
	Ditto paid R. Hyland for John Williams for Express hire.....	"	6	"
	Ditto paid Thomas Bedford for provisions to Capn Brent's Coy..	2	3	2¼
	Ditto paid Christopher Hardway for a Rifle	4	10	"
	Ditto paid Barnard Moore for Augustine Moore for two horses killed in the Public Service.....	30	"	"

		Ditto paid Henry Laughton for Dixon & Hunter for services to ye Army	25	11	3
		Ditto paid Ditto for Thomas Bates for a Gun	4	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Laughlin Campbell for Necessaries Do	6	17	"
		Ditto paid Abel Westfall for Amt. of his pay Roll to 28th February.	203	16	9
		Ditto paid John Ferguson for Samuel Moody for making H. Shirts for Captn Watkins Company	6	3	9
		Ditto paid Ditto for Phillip Moody for Gun Sticks	10	"	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Sundrys furnish'd the Troops	10	9	3
		Ditto paid William Davis for H. Shirts to Captn Wilsons Company	18	10	6
		Ditto paid John Hayes for pay of his Company of the 9th Regt	310	9	"
		Ditto paid Ditto balane of his Recruiting Act in the 8th Regt	20	10	"
April	13	To Cash paid Thomas Posey for Arms, Necessaries & Recruiting Expenses to his Company	162	18	9
		Ditto paid Ditto for the pay of my Comy of the 7th Regt	233	1	"
		Ditto paid Ditto for Waggonage to said Comy	8	5	"
		Ditto paid George Hope for Plank & Timber furnish'd Hampton Ts.	11	17	11
		Ditto paid Ditto for Rowe Cooper for Ditto	9	8	9
		Ditto paid Gross Scruggs for Blanketts, H. Shirts and other Necessaries furnish'd his Company	94	4	6

	Ditto paid Harry Ferrell for H. Shirts, Blankets & other Necessaries furnish'd his Company...	87	15	"
15	Ditto paid John Rooney for a Gun.	2	"	"
16	Ditto paid David Low for Will Acrill for Arms furnish'd the Army	28	17	"
	Ditto paid Miles Seldon for William Macon for Provisions.....	4	6	3
	Ditto paid John Carter for a hand saw & Chisel to the Army.....	1	3	6
	Ditto paid Marshall Estes for a Gun furnish'd the Army.....	5	"	"
	Ditto paid John Graves for Provisions & Necessaries furnish'd Capt[a] Slaughter's Comp[y] from Culpepper	122	1	9
	Ditto paid John Boswell & Macajah Davis for Waggon hire.....	22	"	"
	Ditto paid Richard March for John Quarles for Provisions.....	5	15	9
	Ditto paid Ditto for Adam Tompson for attendance on sick soldiers..	1	5	"
	Ditto paid Nath[l] Fox for Cap[t] West for pay of his Company...	200	"	"
	Ditto paid John Hays for Necessaries furnish'd & Rations due his Company from Augusta.....	124	8	11
	Ditto paid John Pleasants for a Gun sold by William Jordan.....	3	"	"
17	Ditto paid Richard W. Royston for Express hire	9	16	11
	Ditto paid D[a] Stephenson for Necessaries furnish'd his Co[y].....	163	12	3
	Ditto paid James Cox for Provisions furnish'd 2 Companies....	6	13	4
	Ditto paid Samuel Rowland Pay of Guards at Newp[t] News.....	80	16	8

	Ditto paid Gregory Smith for Necessaries furnish'd his Compy....	95	17	9
	Ditto paid Ditto for Forage & Rations due Capta Mathew's Company	17	8	9
	Ditto paid Ditto for Christopher Harwood for Provisions furnish'd several Companies.....	4	6	7
	Ditto paid Ditto for P. Carlton for furnishing Meal	"	5	5
	Ditto paid Samuel Campbell for Wagoage Capt. Hay's Compy...	9	7	6
	Ditto paid Peter Hedgeman for Medicine, Etc. to the 5th Regs..	4	15	"
18	Ditto paid John Beckley for John Pryor for a large Rifle Gun....	10	"	"
	Ditto paid John Eggleston for Work done to the Artillery.....	6	4	"
	Ditto paid John D. Greiner for Provisions to Capt. Hay's Compy...	18	12	"
	Ditto paid Wilson Cary for Wilson M. Cary for corn furn'd the Troops at Hampton.....	33	18	"
	Ditto paid Valentine Clossinger balance of his Account for Provisions to Captn Hayes & Stephenson's Compns	46	1	"
	Ditto paid Ditto for David Rosing balance of his Acct for Provisions to Captn Stephensno's Compy	9	12	"
	Ditto paid Lorrentz Snapp for Provisions & Waggon hire to sundry Companies	30	17	1
	Ditto paid Miles King for Arms furnish'd his Compy	85	5	"
	Ditto paid Ditto W. A. Baily as Q. Master Serjeant	4	10	"

(To be continued)

ALBEMARLE COUNTY MARRIAGES

Richard Sullervan	& Polly Marshall	Nov. 15, 1800
Joel Hicks	& Elizabeth Davis	Nov. 30th
David Guines	& Sally Sexton	Jan. 12, 1801
John Ward	& Jeny Seamans	March 6th
Samuel Austin	& Elizabeth Johnson	Sept 9th
John Lawson	& Eve Hornest	Feb 14th 1803
William Duke	& Linny Gibbs	Jan 2nd 1804
David Conly	& Catherine Wyant	March 10th
Reuben Sandridge	& Jestin Keaton	October 9th
Elisha Morris	& Sally Davis	October 16th
John Morris	& Nancy Shiplet	October 25th
Aaron Bush	& Mary Meadows	Nov 11th
Major Dowel	& Frankey Jones	Nov 15th
John Gentry	& Patsey Hicks	Nov 25th
Richard Harvey	& Dolly Gentry	Jan 3rd 1805
Nathan Hall	& Juley Ham	May 5th
Martin Johnson	& Polly McClary	Nov 8th
John Meadows	& Elizabeth Wyant	March 6th 1806
Edward Herndon	& Polly Mayab	Nov 6th
Willis Herring	& Elizabeth Roach	Nov 16th
John Nailor	& Elizabeth Wells	Dec 4th
Peter McCawley	& Agness Garrison	Jan 8th 1807
John Pence	& Polly Smith	January 11th
Thomas Shiplet	& Susana Wyant	February 13th
Major Dowel	& Elizabeth Martin	April 28th
James Warran	& Sally Rucker	Feb 21st 1808
Anthony Harvey	& Polley Bingham	February 25th
Thompson Davis	& Nancy McClary	May 12th
George Gentry	& Elizabeth Dunn	November 1st
William Wells	& Polley Howard	December 15th
John Davis	& Sally Davis	Jan 4th 1809
Overton Shiplet	& Sally Herring	January 20th
David Morris	& Polley Morris	March 30th

Jacob McCollester	& Jeane Maiden	June 8th
James Meadows	& Mary Wyant	June 22nd
Peter Gibson	& Fanney Estes	December 24th
John Guines	& Anna Guines	Jan 11th 1810
William Dowel	& Sally Picket	January 18th
George Douglas	& Rhoda Bingham	April 3rd
Jarvis Rucker	& Milly Grayson	June 10th
Christopher Gentry	& Sally Dunn	August 2nd
Jacob Roach	& Elizabeth Haney	September 13th
William Sampson	& Sally Sampson	September 26th
Lewis Snow	& Polley Dunn	January 3rd 1811
Thomas Guines	& Luise Evens	January 17th
John Frazier	& Lucy Shiplet	January 20th
George Dean	& Mary Kindle	February 18th
Edward Shiplet	& Joice Herring	March 7th
Joseph Ham	& Elizabeth McCawley	August 15th
Thomas Shiplet	& Lucy Ham	September 19th
Levi Wood	& Susana Esters	October 20th
Nathanuel Shiplet	& Betsey Procter	Jan'r 7th 1812
James Keating	& Elizabeth Dowel	January 18th
Wyat Bingham	& Rebeca Bingham	July 23rd
Reuben Dunn	& Maria Mason	September 17th
John Maupine	& Rosanna Maupine	November 12th
Alexander Tyre	& Frankey Guines	April 22nd 1813
David Morris	& Nancy Shiplet	May 14th
Archebald Turk	& Jane Maupine	October 14th
Mathew Mason	& Fanny Marshall	Jan 13th 1814
John Wood	& Sally Jones	January 13th
Lewis Davis	& Susanna Sandridge	Feb 15th
Curtis Roberds	& Sally Chewning	March 17th
Lewis Davis	& Dosha Ham	May 17th
John Dowel	& Emely Walton	November 11th
John Dickenson	& Ann Brown	January 17th 1815
Robin Davis	& Lucy Shiplet	March 16th
Amsted McDaniel	& Julia McCawley	March 20th
Elisha Estes	& Moria Bingham	August 24th
James Marshall	& Fanney Roberson	October 20th
Stephen Shiplet	& Joana McDaniel	Jan'r 11th 1816

Clifton Via	& Judy Sandridge	February 8th
William Maiden	& Sally Gardener	March 12th
James Breading	& Rachel Gibbins	April 9th
Jesse Walton	& Nancy Gentry	May 9th
Henry Rife	& Milly Bingham	June 6th
John Bingham	& Mary Harsbarger	August 22nd
Volley Garrison	& Sarah Dowel	August 29th
William Tompson	& Mary Ballard	September 4th
James Powel	& Betsey Powel	October 31st
John Dossy	& Nancey Marshall	Dec'r 10th
Martin Collier	& Fanney Marshall	Jan 30th 1817
Dewet Rucker	& Nelly Rucker	February 27th
James Wood	& Rebeca Marshall	December 23rd
John Hall	& Anna Wilkinson	January 1st 1818
Michael Shiplet	& Minervy Shiplet	Feb 10th
James Burns	& Elizabeth Knight	April 28th
Henry Snow	& Polly Snow	May 27th
William Coleman	& Nancy Dowel	June 11th
Simpson Morris	& Juda Shiplet	August 26th
James Dunn	& Betsey Collins	Nov 12th
Blewford Morris	& Mary Dennivin	Dec 23rd
Jeremiah Wayland	& Mary Ramsey	Jan 14th 1819
Ellis McDaniel	& Nancey Shiplet	June 3rd
Henderson Guines	& Malinda Guines	January 4th 1820
Samuel Ward	& Mildred Norris	February 8th
Willson Gardner	& Milly Ballard	September 21st
John Lamb	& Lucey Knight	November 8th
Eppea Marshall	& Nancy Dunn	January 11th 1821
Stephen Sandridge	& Mira Gardner	March 22nd
Thomas Ellis	& Mary Ballard	April 5th
Thed*u*ah W. Lain	& Darkas McCud	August 8th
Lansy Harris	& Dosha Ann Baily	August 9th
Micajah Shiplet	& Lotty Shiplet	August 29th
Timothy Connel	& Nancey Wyant	March 7th 1822
John Ward	& Sarah Ward	October 2nd
Garland T. Gardner	& Mary Garrison	October 17th
John Dunn	& Elizabeth Johnson	Nov the 8th
Blewford B*u*kman	& Elizabeth Catterton	Dec 17th

Preston Shiplet	& Martha A. Thacker	Dec 22nd
Bemis Brown	& Polley Mitchel January	9th 1823
Henry Stone	& Patsey M. Garrison	Dec. 22nd
Clifton Brown	& Sally Brown	January 30th
Fountain Gentry	& Ann Knight	February 9th
John McClary	& Rachel Stone	December 21st
William Rippito	& Jane Davis	March 25th
Jerimiah Sullivan	& Frances Collins	January 1st 1824
Wiley Marshall	& Sally Dossey	January 6th
Richard Dossey	& Milley Howard	January 15th
James Haney	& Agga Lamb	March 4th
John Shiplet	& Polly Shiplet	August 25th
Garland Brown	& Patsey Ballard	September 23rd
Ephraim Breading	& Jinny Haney	October 15th
Richard Howard	& Elizabeth Pettet	November 2nd
Achillis Wood	& Polly S. Via	November 28th
Godfrey Cretshall	& Sally Wood	December 21st
Isaac Grenning	& Polley Stone	December 23rd
Isaac Milliway	& Judith Milliway	Jan 12th 1825
William Dunnevan	& Fanney Knight	March 15th
Gaitwood Shiplet	& Lucinda Snow	April 14th
John McDaniel	& Patsey Snow	April 28th
George Bingham	& Prisela Ross	June 8th
Obadiah Crawford	& Ann Wyant	June 16th
Henry Marshall	& Dolly Shiplet	October 5th
Warring Walton	& Lucinda Sandridge	October 21st
Michael Catterton	& Lucy Mills	May 22nd 1826
David Wyant	& Elizabeth Lawson	December 5th
William Runkle	& Elizabeth Powel	Feb 6th 1827
Burrel Shiplet	& Patience Shorb	28th (?)
Fielding Bedders	& Hannah Mohler	August 20th
William Stevens	& Lucy White	August 22nd
Greenswille Marshall	& Frances Marr	January 1st 1828
Wilson Marshall	& Sophea Beddows	January 6th
George Runkle	& Frances Powel	February 7th
Nicholas Sandridge	& Elizabeth Sandridge	May 1st
George Martin	& Elizabeth Burkett	May 4th
Nathan Keaten	& Jane Keaten	May 29th
William Huffman	& Fanney Mitchel	July 22nd

Sinclair Sullivan	&	Frances Luck	August 7th
Benson Shiplet	&	Teana Shiplet	November 8th
James Earley	&	Milly Thompson	December 11th
James A. Garten	&	Nelly Sullivan	December 18th
Yelly Garrison	&	Nancey Perce	December 31st
Peter Wyant	&	Polly Frazier	March 11th 1829
Garott White	&	Dicey Gentry	March 19th
Robert Powel	&	Nancey Shiplet	March 31st
Willis Jarrell	&	Millinda Herring	June 4th
John Connel	&	Tilda Morris	Aug. 6th
Garrott Tyre	&	Mary Barnett	August 11th
James Keaten	&	Sarah McCawley	October 27th
Wade Crawford	&	Elizabeth Morris	November 17th
John Thacker	&	Jane Shorb	November 19th
Isaac Davis	&	Martha Langford	November 26th
Isaac McClary	&	Amanda Davis	December 10th
Isaac Jones	&	Rebecca Vier	December 24th
Chapman Collier	&	Charlotte Morris	Jan'r 26th 1830
John Haws	&	Elizabeth Offall	January 28th
Renelder Austin	&	Mahala K. Wats	February 11th
Washington Shiplet	&	Sally Morris	March 2nd
Thomas McCauly	&	Polly Keating	June 15th
Peter Thorp	&	Elizabeth Middlebrook	July 31st
Thomas G. Durrett	&	Frances Simms	Sept 30th
George S. Brown	&	Amanda Brown	November 18th
Nimrod Dickinson	&	Elizabeth Robinson	Dec 16th
William E. Jackson	&	Susan Jane Gentry	Dec the 21th
David Sullavan	&	Polley Seamans	Dec the 23rd
William B. Knight	&	Plooy Morris	Dec the 28th
John H. Roberts	&	Mary White	Dec the 30th
Robert Fisher	&	Nancy Walton	Jan the 6th 1831
William Sandridge	&	Elizabeth Garrison	Jan'r 6th
William Dickerson	&	Ellen Lane	January 25th
Aaron W. Lane	&	Frances Dickerson	Jan 26th
Henry Austin	&	Henrietta Dickerson	Jan 26th
Stephen Jackson	&	Dosha Gowen	February the 3rd
Thomas Thomasson	&	Catherine Smith	February 15th
George McClary	&	Betsey Walton	February 16th

William Whitehead	&	Malinda Cox	February 20th
Willis Wood	&	Emily Walton	March the 1st
Isaac Hoye	&	Mildred Hambleton	March the 15th
William G. Huckstep	&	Frances Ann White	Oct the 9th
Madison Dowel	&	Elizabeth Huckstep	Oct the 10th
Nehemiah Greening	&	Elizabeth Keyseer	Nov the 22nd
Joel Sandridge	&	Frances Sandridge	Nov 24th
Ralph Garrison	&	Frances Marshall	Dec. 22nd
Enoch Mason	&	Frances Payn	Jan'r the 5th 1832
Henderson Goings	&	Agness Goings	Jan'r 19th
Francis Burkhead	&	Emily Wood	January the 24th
Bright*buar* Shiplet	&	Tempey Shiplet	Jan'r 25th
Blowford Simms	&	Mildred Austin	Feb 2nd
Absolem Morris	&	Nancy Knight	February 16th
Thornton Mooney	&	Elizabeth Sullivan	Feb'r 23rd
David Maupin	&	Virginia Mills	April the 5th
Lewis Hall	&	Elizabeth Seamans	May the 20th
John Mooney	&	Vienna Sullivan	August the 16th
Robert Garrison	&	Sarah Dunn	August the 23rd
Simon Powel	&	Clarisa Lamb	August the 30th
Volentine Shiplet	&	Jane Shiplet	September the 4th
Noah Tate	&	Jincy Goings	October the 25th
Nathan Mallory	&	Cally Harris	Nov the 8th
Nicholas Wilkerson	&	Nancy Luck	November 15th
Garrott Langford	&	Jane Sandridge	December 6th
Aylett Burton	&	Patsy Williams	January 1st 1833
Austin Gentry	&	Jane F. Nailor	January the 3rd
Nathan H. Sandridge	&	Jane H. Gardener	Jan'r the 3rd
John Roberts	&	Lucy Lamb	January the 6th
William Garrison	&	Nancy Sullivan	January the 17th
John A. Vier	&	Mary Maupin	March the 13th
Ezekiel Wood	&	Patsy Thomas	March the 14th
Richard Randolph	&	Phebe Huffman	June the 2nd
Noah Baker	&	Susan Going	Sept the 19th
Levi Going	æ	Frances Going	September the 19th
Yancey Powel	&	Elizabeth Ann Beadle	Oct the 24th
Brightbury B. Gardner	&	Lucinda Wood	Nov the 7th

(To be continued)

NOTES AND QUERIES

FROM HALL FAMILY BIBLE.

The ages of William Hall & Aney's children:

John Hall	was born	August 16, 1752
Sarah	do.	May 24, 1754
Betty	do.	May 3, 1757
Mary	do.	Dec. 6, 1758
Ann	do.	September 3, 1760
Judy	do.	March 11, 1764
Patty	do.	December 15, 1764
William	do.	October 15, 1765
Jane	do.	October 7, 1768
Joseph	do.	February 11, 1772
Ambrose	do.	February 4, 1774
Nicholas	do.	June 6, 1777

Hastin Hall took down the ages of his father & his uncles & his aunts 5th day of January, 1847.

Hastin Hall was born July 21, 1806

Hastin H. Hall was married to Lucy Beck September 9, 1830.

The ages of Hastin H. Hall's children:

Joseph Nicholas Hall	was born	May the 30th, 1831
Mary Ann Hall	do.	July the 26th, 1832
William Scott Hall	do.	July 22, 1834
Lucy Jane Hall	do.	April the 14, 1836
Julany Ann Hall	do.	October 18, 1838
Sarah Francis Hall	do.	May the 30, 1840.

Sarah Jane Cason was born December the 17, 1857

Joseph Hastin Hall was born April 26, 1859

Hastin William Hering was born May the 10, 1861

Lydia Hall died September the 4, 1848

Mary Ann Hall was married October the 23, 1855

Lucy Jane Hall was married April 23, 1857

Julany Ann Hall was married July the 12, 1860

Melvin Hall died October the 24, 1836

Joseph Hall (Lydia's husband) was born 1772 & died June the 29, 1855

Hastin H. Hall died the 23rd of February, 1884

Lucy Hall was born May 18, (?)2, died May the 6, 1889.

FROM ROBERTS FAMILY BIBLE.

Richard T. Roberts and Elizabeth W. Walton was joined together in Holy Wedlock the 16th day of December 1829

James M. Butler and Sarah E. Roberts daughter of the above January 19th, 1860

James H. Roberts and Lennie M. Campbell were married Sept. 18th, 1866

Stephen S. Flannagan and Susan M. Roberts were married Jan. 5th 1871

Richard T. Roberts and Louisa E. Donahoe were married Jan. 4th 1872

William C. Roberts and Marcia A. Roberts were married Dec. 24, 1874

Moses H. White & Mattie R. Roberts were married April 30th 1884

W. J. Roberts & Patty Wale were married Oct. 26th 1898

Chas. D. Roberts and Carrie Lee Stewart were married June 17th 1903

Chas. D. Roberts was married the 2nd time to Lucy M. Stewart June 27 1909

Richard T. Roberts was born on the 4th day of January 1808

Elizabeth W. Roberts was born May the 25th 1809

William Claiborne Eldest son of Richd. T. and Elizabeth W. Roberts was born on the 10th of September 1830

James Henry second son of the above R. T. & E. W. Roberts was born on the 3rd of April 1833

Victoria Virginia eldest daughter of R. T. & E. W. Roberts was born on the 12th of March 1836

Richard Thomas Third son of R. T. and E. W. Roberts was born on the 18th day of June 1837

Sarah Elizabeth Roberts daughter of R. T. and E. W. Roberts was born the 19th of March 1840

Adelina Minor Roberts Third daughter of Richard T. & Elizabeth W. Roberts was born the 7th Decr. 1842

Martha Rhoda Roberts fourth daughter of Richard T. & Elizabeth W. Roberts was born the 16th day of November 1843

Susan Mildred Roberts was born October 21st 1847

Melville Erasmus Roberts fourth son of R. T. & E. W. Roberts was born on the 9th day of August 1850

George E. Butler was born March 22nd 1861

Willie J. Butler was born June 12th 1862

Mollie W. Butler was born Nov. 12th 1865

Lena H. Flannagan was born Dec. 25th 1871

Virgilia C. Flannagan was born Oct. 8th 1874
Katherine Stewart Roberts was born May 15th 1904
Grace P. Roberts was born Feb. 23d 1877
Lewis E. Roberts son of R. T. Roberts was born Feb. 14th 1887
Parker A. Roberts was born Dec. 27, 1889
William J. Roberts was born Oct. 3rd 1872
Ann E. Roberts was born March 2d 1874
Lennie C. Roberts was born Aug. 3 1875
Belle M. Roberts was born Jan. 31 1877
Charles D. Roberts was born March 30 1879
Sadie Roberts was born July 20th 1881
T. R. W. Roberts was born July 20th 1884
Victoria Virginia Roberts died on the evening of the day on which she was born 12th of March 1836
Adelina Minor Roberts died on the morning of 19th day December 1842
Melville E. Roberts died January 11th 1865
James M. Butler died August 30th 1866
James H. Roberts died November 1st 1867
Elizabeth W. Roberts wife of R. T. Roberts died Dec. 31st 1882
Richard T. Roberts died Feb. 10th 1866
Sadie Roberts died July 31st 1883
Parker A. Roberts died July 17th 1890
Belle M. Roberts died Jan. 20th 1897
Sallie E. Butler wife of James M. Butler died Nov. 3rd 1897
William C. Roberts died March 8th 1898
Stephen S. Flannagan died Apr. 10th 1904
Carrie Stewart Roberts died Dec. 18th 1906
Ann Elizabeth Roberts died July 22nd 1908

SOME KING WILLIAM COUNTY, VA. RECORDS

Contributed by W. B. Cridlin

(Note—The Records of the county were mostly destroyed by fire in 1885 and fragments have recently been collected and bound by the present Clerk, Mr. Garrett, to whom much credit is due for their preservation. It was impossible to bind the records in chronological or consecutive order and some of the pages are to be found widely separate from original position. The present compiler, with the permission of Mr. Garrett, has renumbered the pages so records herein mentioned may be easily located. W. B. C.)

BOOK V.

1700	—Wm Winston & John Kimbrow to Chas. Fleming. Witnesses—Jas. Edwards, Elizabeth Buckley, Mary Aston.	Bond pp-1, 2, 3.
1704	—Philip Whitehead vs estate of John Pettivor, dec'd. Commissioners—Thos. Spencer, Wm. Dickinson, Thos Butler.	Attachment p. 4.
1696/7	—Arnold Man, planter & Mary, his wife, to Rob't Buttros. Wit—Edward Burgess, Thos. Geers, Wm. Noyes.	Bond. 4.
1700	—Assigned to Vincent Inge, of King & Queen Co. Wit—Wm. Noyes, John Higgason, Josiah Marshall.	5.
1704	—Assigned by Inge to Thos. Garrett. Wit—Thos Johns, Robert Davis. Wm. Aylett, clerk. In the Buttros assignment, Lydia, his wife, also signs.	6.
1703/4	—Edward Bell & Mary, his wife to Wm Ffife of Gloucester Co. Bell pat. dated 1700. Wit—Hugh Owen, Gent, Jno. Whitworth, John Day, Thos. Bell.	Deed. 7 to 11.
1703/4	—Joseph Beckley (fragment of will or obligation) to Ralph Shelton, when he comes of age or should he die to Sarah Gissedge. Wit—Wm. Lacey, Jno Mann, Wm Aylett, Maj. John Waller.	12.
1705	—Mary Bell (widow of Edward), Thos. West, John Whitworth. Estate of Edward Bell, dec'd.	Admrs. 13.
1705	—Samuel Norment, Thos. Clayborne, Sam'l Craddock. for Sam'l & Geo. Southerland, orphans of Geo. Southerland, dec'd.	Adms. dec'd. 14
1704	—Geo. Dabney, Gent., mentioned as one of the Justices.	15.
1702	—Eliza White, widow of James White. Deed of gift to two sons Thos. & James White. Wit—Wm. Noyes, Wm. Holladay, Gabriel Caubau.	Deed. 17.
1702	—Henry Hoe (Fox) to Sam'l Davis.	Deed. 18.
1702	—Mathew Mullin & Elizabeth, his wife, to John Slaughter. Wit—Thos. Swan, Thos. Tory, Henry Slaughter.	Deed. 19 to 21.
1702	—John Lydall to Mr. Wharton, vs John Isball.	21 Pr of Atty
1702/3	—Anthony Winston to Thos. Bradley. Wit—John Duffield, Geo. Alves.	Deed. 21 to 23.

1697/8	—Alexander Muckdonell & Philip Williams. Commissioners—Wm. Lacey, David Johnson. Wit—Joseph Foster, Robert Napier.	Division 23-24.
1700	—Anthony Winston, son and heir to Wm. Winston, dec'd. to Thos. Bradley.	Deed. 24.
1702	—Robert Carew (Carey), now of New Kent, miller, to John Isbell, of King & Queen. Wit—Isabella Smith, Wm. Bowles, Wm. Isbell. Assigned to Richard Marr. Wit—Wm. Isbell, Thos. Fullilove.	Bond. 25-26.
1702	—Henry Fox, Gent., to Richard Littlepage, of New Kent Co., Gent.	Deed. 27. 28. 30
1702	—Thos. Baker and Mary, his wife, to Henry Fox. Part of land given them by their brother, Elias Downs. Also Robt. Carew (Carey) to John Fox & John Isbell, land bought of Thos Baker and wife, from above tract.	29-30.
1702	—Richard Littlepage to Geo. Pemberton. As Exr of Est. of Sam'l Ousteen, dec'd by John Pemberton, dec'd to Geo. Pemberton, son of aforesaid. Land bordered on est of Thos. Husband & Henry Madison.	31 Deed. 32. Deed.
1702	—Martin Palmer, Gent., Exr. of Capt. Martin Palmer, dec'd. Vs Wm. Knight.	33. Judgement
1702	—Capt. Robt. Napier, appointed Attorney by Drebant vs John Pottivor.	33.
1702	—Richard Littlepage to Frederick & Thos. Jones.	34. Conveyance
1702	—Frances Littlepage, wife of Richard, relinquishes right of dower in above property. Wm. Aylett, Atty. Wit—Geo. Alves, David Clarkson, Geo Clough.	35-36.
1703	—Gideon Macon, late of New Kent Co., dec'd, & Capt. Thos. Spencer were in right of their wives, Martha & Anne, daughters and co-heirs of Wm. Woodward, dec'd. Widow of Gideon Macon having just married Capt. Nathaniel West. Division of estate. Survey made by Jas. Minge, surveyor.	37.
1703	—Thos. Burress to Nathaniel West of New Kent.	38. Deed.
1703	—Thos. Hancock & Winfred, his wife, to Henry Gravet. Wit. Henry Webber, Jno Marr, Benj. Arnold.	39. 53. 54. Deed.

1703	—Philip Whitehead, of Gloucester Co., & Elizabeth, his wife, to Richard Yarbrough.	40. Deed.
1701	—Francis Nicholson, Govr., to Jas. Johnson. Land ceeded by Pamunkey Indians at a Genera[l] Court held 22nd Oct 1701. For transportation of 3 persons into the Colony.	41. Patent
1689	—"John York, Gent, of New Kent Co., dec'd., dying intestate & leaving property pur. of Mr. Geo. Chapman, dated 1682, which lack for lawful heirs did escheat to his Maj[te] as by a certain Deed und[r] the hand of the[r] Hon[ble] Nath[l] Bacon, Esq., President of Virginia, Doth more fully and at Large appeare under the seale of the Colony Granted unto Mr. Job Howes by his Ex[cy] Francis Lord Howard, Gover[r], being bounded as follows" &c.	56. Patent
1702	—Job Howes to Coll[o] John West, Sr., of St. Johns Par. Land deeded by Escheat in 1689. Acknowledged to his son Coll[o] John West, Jr., Gent., in 1697, Coll[o] John West, Sr., being dead. Now recorded in King William Co. for safety in title, 1702: Wit—Jno. Quarles, Thos. Mallory, Benj. Arnold.	42-55. Deed.
1702	—James Johnson to William Glover. Wit—Rob't Napier, Wm. Attwood, Wm. Byrd. Attorney for Johnson—Thos. Mackgehee.	43, 44. Deed. 44-46.
1702/3	—Henry Fox, Gent to Chillson White.	45, 47, 48. Deed
1702	—John Saxon & Anne, his wife, to John Higgason.	47. Deed.
1703	—Josue Norment, & Anne, his wife, to Joseph Brown & John Green. Wit—Geo. Herriott et als. Land pur. of Thos. Pitblade in 1689 & surveyed by Mr. Jas. Taylor.	49, 50, 52. Deed
1702	—Philip Whitehead, of Gloucester Co., to Richard Yarbrough.	51, 52. Deed.
1702	—Henry Fox to Nathaniel West.	57. Deed.
1703	—John West, Gent., to Thos. West, Gent.	58. Deed
1703	—Nathaniel West & Martha, his wife, to Capt. Thos. Spencer. Wit—Sam'l Craddock, Will Biggers.	59, 60. Deed
1702	—Francis Nicholson, Gov[r]., to John Casar. For transportation of 8 persons. Land ceeded, in Pamunkey Neck, by Indians.	61, 62. Patent

1703 —Wm. Glover & Florence, his wife? to Thos. Mackgehee. 63, 65. Deed.

1703 —John Pottiver to Philip Whitehead. Land formerly owned by Wm. Holding. 65, 66. Deed.

1804 —Robert Temple & Elizabeth, his wife, & Molly Temple of Co. of King William, to Beverley Robinson, of said Co. Wit—John Row, Robert Hill, John Roane, Jr., B. S. Woodward, & Geo. Williamson. John Roane, Jr., Robt. Hill, & Temple Ellett, Justices of King Wm., Robert Pollard, Clerk. 67, 68. Deed.

LETTER FROM MRS. MARIA WILLING BYRD TO GOVERNOR THOMAS NELSON

Copied from Va. State Archives File, Exec. Dept., Thomas Nelson, 1781, August 1-19, and contributed by Robert B. Munford, Jr.

[Mrs. Maria Willing Bryd, second wife of William Byrd (3d) of Westover, was charged with being a Tory and of holding intercourse with Arnold and Cornwallis. At one time her papers were seized and sealed by Virginia officers. There are several letters on the subject in the *Calendar of Va. State Papers.*]

"Sir

Mr. Southall waits on you to inform you of my situation with respect to four Horses now in my possession & to take your directions respecting them.

As I have intruded on your leisure Sir, permit me to ingage your attention a little longer. I am greatly injured, to you I beg leave to apply for an opportunity of being redressed. This claim I surely have a right to make as a female, as the parent of eight children, as a virtuous citizen, as a friend to my Country & as a person who never violated the laws of her Country, either by mistake or intentionally. No person with principals of honor or any other virtue will contradict my assertion.

I am told that I have some enemys left, if I have I know them not, or am I known by them. No person who knows me can be my enemy. I wish not ill to the meanest creature on Earth if I were convinced that your Ear had been abused with respect to me I would immediately wait on you & convince you that I am as inocent of the charges made against me as you are yourself. I owe too much to my honor to betray my Country. No person breaths whose reputation is dearer to them than mine is to me. You have been so good, Sir, as to assure me it would give you the greatest pleasure to grant me a flag. I hope it is now convenient, I have lost 49 of my people [her negroes] 3 fine Horses & two fine ferry boats, all of which Lord Cornwallis promised me should

be returned me. Other people have had flags granted them; the Baron [Steuben?] assured me I should have one when ever the enemy were inclined to deliver me my people. I flatter myself you will excuse my being thus troublesome. I hear repeatedly of the death of my people, some who wished much to return. Others are gone to New York. If I do not recover my people my family are ruined & this Worthy Sir you have the power of preventing. Shall it be said because I am a stranger in the Country that I am not to have justice in any line. I have sent my Soldier [a substitute] who has lost his life in the service of my Country. I have paid my taxes & have not been Personally or virtually represented.

My property is taken from me and I have no redress.

I have the honor to be Sir

Your most obedient humble servant

M. Byrd."

Westover, August 10th, 1781.

BENNETT.

Of especial interest to me was the will of Ambrose Bennett and John Bennett and the note thereto published in Vol. XXV, No. 4, Oct., 1917, p. 393 and this for the reason that several years ago, I found in the local records interesting references to one Thomas Bennett.

I found that he married Ann, daughter of one Henry Snayle and had: George, Edward, Elizabeth and Mary Bennett. The two sons died infants unmarried, Elizabeth married Henry Collins and Mary, the younger, married first Thomas Ewell, no issue; second Rev. Jonathan Saunders, minister of Lynnhaven, by whom she had Mary who married Capt. Cornelius Calvert, Sr., and Capt. John Saunders, third Mary Bennett married Maximillian Boush, had several children by him and a grandson Bennett Boush.

I do not recall having ever seen published the maiden name of Mary Saunders, and feel that the foregoing will be of interest to the Saunders, Calvert and Boush families, who descend from her, also the following records which prove my contention.

Do you not agree with me that the name of Thomas Bennett's four children is significant of his connection with the Bennett's whose wills were published in Vol. XXV. Please note that in the conveyance of Charles Edgerton to George and Edward Bennett, that their parents Thomas and Anne are "up the Bay" in 1667 and that the grantor "will not hinder nor molest him," Thomas Bennett suggests that Bennett was a sympathizer with Cromwell. Local records fail to disclose whose son he was.

Will of Henry Snaile of "Little Creeke," Norfolk Co. Clk's. Of., Book C, p. 203 dated 4 Dec. 1655, proved 15 Feb. 1655/6, states . . . . "sonne Tho: Bennett . . . . daughter Anne ye wife of Tho: Bennett" . . . .

"Charles Edgerton in the Co. of Tower Norfolk in Virginia . . . . give . . . . unto Ann Bennetts two sons: George and Edward my plantacon weh I live upon . . . . Cowes betweene the boyes and their Sister Elizabeth . . . . Soe that there Mother when she cometh into the County again, may . . . . have a Living out of the Land and Stock . . . . if Thomas Bennett will come Out of the Bay & live with them hee may. I will not hinder nor molest him . . . . twentyith day of November 1667." Norfolk Co. Clk's Of. Book E p. 32.

"Will of Charles Edgerton . . . . unto Anne Snayle weh now goeth by the name Anne Bennett, to her foure Children that is to say George, and Edward and Elizabeth and Mary my lands . . . . when they come to age." Norfolk Co. Clk's. Of. Book E p. 51, dated 27 Apr. 1669, proved 15 June 1669.

Norfolk Co. Clk's. Of. Book 5 p. 74: "whereas one Charles Edgerton, Decest, Late of this County . . . . gave and bequeath unto the foure children of Anne Benitt: George, Edward, Elizabeth and Mary or to Such of them as Shall Live to Come to age all his Land to bee Equally Divided . . . . and whereas George & Edward . . . . died in their Minority Soe that Elizabeth and Mary beinge the onely Surviving Children of the Said Anne Benett and being of Competent and Lawful age and being both married Elizabeth the Elder to Henry Collins and Mary the younger to Thomas Ewell Doe . . . . make . . . . Division and Partition . . . . Sixty acres . . . . old fiields & Scared ground . . . . portion of Elizabeth . . . . all wood Lands . . . . remaining part . . . . one hundred and forty acres is the Shair part and proportion of Mary the younger Daughter now wife of Thomas Ewell . . . . ye forth yeare of the Reigne of our Sovereign Lord King James ye Second . . . . "

(Signed) Henry Collins & Seal
Elizabeth Collins & Seal
Thomas Ewell & Seal
Mary Ewell & Seal."

Norfolk Co. Clk's. Of. Book 5 p. 78. "Thomas Ewell of Little Creeke . . . . to Thomas Mason junr . . . . 140 acres . . . . In the Little Creeke . . . . bounding on Mr thorowgoods grand pattent . . . . my wife Mary . . . . 24 octob. 1688 . . . . "

(Signed) Thomas Ewell
Mary B Ewell."

"Maximillian[1] Boush & Mary[1] his wife late wido: and relict of Mr Jonathan Saunders[1] deceased to John Saunders$_2$ marriner son and heir

of y^e^ above^sd^ Mr Jon^a^ Saunders . . . . quit claim . . . . dower right . . . . Kendalls Island . . . . 100 acres . . . . on y^e^ Eastern Shore in y^e^ County of Princess Anne," dated 3 feb. 1719, recorded 3 feb. 1719, Deed Book 3f. 296.

"Will of Capt. John Saunders[2] . . . . to my Son Jonathan[3] Saunders the *manhood* plantation . . . . also 100 acres . . . . Seaven acres of Land which is in England in *Essaks* . . . . Dafters Mary[3] & Margaret[3] . . . . my child[3] that my dear wife is bearing" . . . . dated feb 16 1733/4, proved June 5 1734 (his wife was Mary[2] daughter of Charles[1] and Margaret[1] Sayer. His son Capt. Jonathan Saunders[3] is burried on this plantation, his tombstone is still easily read. His son Capt. John Saunders[4], was of the Queens Rangers, British, his estates sequestrated and he removed to York Co. New Brunswick as did his sisters). Princess Anne Deed Book 16 p. 48.

I believe I have exhausted the local records of Lower Norfolk and Princess Anne Counties relative to the Saunders and Herbert families and would be glad to give them to you as soon as I can arrange them properly.

I have been looking over some files relative to the Bennetts and find the following which may be interesting and significant if read in connection with my previous letter: "Richard Bennett of New Town demands 100 acres of land as the administrator of John Hollis, deceased, who transported himself Anno. 1648 or thereabouts, and 100 acres more assigned him from William Hungerford transported the same year, and 100 acres more assigned him from John Ward transported the same year and for transporting himself Elizabeth his wife. Thomas and Richard his Sons, Sarah and Mary his daughters &c." (5-252).

The foregoing in quotations is over the signature of Arthur Trader, Chief Clerk, Land Commissioners Office, Annapolis, Feby 10 1917.

The clue to Thomas Bennett (father of Mary Boush, formerly Saunders formerly Ewell) was, is, I think Charles Edgerton the Bennett children's benefactor, what was his interest and relation to them? Edgerton was formerly, I think, of Maryland.

If we could bring this date to the attention of the Maryland Magazine, possibly it would be wise.

Yours very truly,

C. F. McIntosh.

P. S. Charles Edgerton whose will is dated 27 April 1669, Lower Norfolk Co., was I think father of Charles Edgerton formerly of Elizabeth River later of St. Marys County, Maryland, who married Ann daughter of Sarah Porter widow of John Godfrey. (Norfolk Co. Clk's. Of. Book 4f. 35 & Book 5f. 235).

DULANY.

Wanted information regarding John Dulany of Amherst Co., Va., who married ———— Durrett about 1740. Their known children are Joseph Dulany, 1744; Jane Dulany Miller, 1751; and Eliza Dulany Rodes, 1759. Correspondence invited.

Wm. H. Dulany,
4961 West Pine St.,
St. Louis, Mo.

HARDIN'S ORDINARY.

After crossing Deep Run and so entering into old Prince William, Dalrymple passed Elk Run Church and, sixteen miles above "Picket's," reached "Harding's Ord."

In June, 1716, Mark Hardin had the first of several land grants in the Elk Marsh settlement in what was then Richmond and later Fauquier. As we have shown, the recitals of other land grants indicate that he was living on Marsh Run in 1717 and so was one of the pioneer founders of Fauquier. In 1723 he appears further east "on the branches of Elk Run."[1] It was here that his son, Martin Hardin, established an ordinary on the "Shenandoah Hunting Path" or Falmouth Road. The site as indicated by Dalrymple was 1½ miles north of Elk Run Church and, as all ordinaries were at cross-roads, it seems probable that it was at Hardin's Ordinary that the original "German Path," leading to Germantown, left the Falmouth road, as well as the earliest road leading to the Elk Marsh settlement. In 1741 Martin Hardin voted in Prince William, and, on the organization of Fauquier in 1759, had license to keep ordinary "at his house."[2]

---

[1] *N. N.*, 5: 93, 153; A: 12, 56. In the earliest of these grants the name is spelled as Dalrymple spelled it in 1755, "Harding." For Mark Hardin on Marsh Run, see *ante.*, p.

[2] Boogher, *Gleanings*, p. 119; Fauquier *Court Order Book*, 1759. This is confirmed by a deed (*Fauquier D. B.*, 1: 86) from William Eustace to "Martin Hardin, Ordinary Keeper," of certain lands on Elk Run, adjoining "the said Hardin's." This Martin Hardin was the father of that John Hardin (1753-1792), the robust indian fighter in the founding of Kentucky, for whom Hardin County in that Commonwealth is named, and from whom descend that "Courageous breed" T. M. Green, *Historic Families of Kentucky*, 1st Series (1889), p. 177). Mr. Green quotes family tradition that this Martin Hardin "lived in Fauquier in humble circumstances," so it seems improbable that he was the Martin Hardin who, in 1759 (Hening, vii, 316, 426), incorporated an "addition" to Dumfries. Dr. Stanard says (*Va. Mag.*, xxvi, 334), that these Hardins had "for generations lived in St. Paul's parish" (Chotank) and, as they continued to reproduce the names, Mark and Martin, there were doubtless contemporaries of the same name who, in 1759, were still living in Chotank.

By a deed of 1774 Martin Hardin recited that he was then living in Augusta;[3] and in 1802 his son, Mark Hardin, reciting his own residence in Washington County, Kentucky, conveyed Martin Hardin's lands on Elk Run to Joseph Blackwell.[4] The subsequent records of the Blackwell family[5] identify the site of Hardin's ordinary as that stage of the Winchester road where "Blackwell's Coloured School" now stands, as indicated on the Fauquier map of 1914.

WINSTON.

Capt. James Winston, son of John Winston, Jun., and Alice Bickerton his wife, was born March 12th, 1753. He married Sarah Marks, daughter of Hastings Marks, Dec. 26, 1782. He died at his residence in Louisa County, Va., July 17, 1826, leaving children as follows: 1, John Hastings Winston, born Aug. 1783, married Damaris Alethe Campbell May 29th, 1816, died in Louisa Co., leaving 10 children; 2, Alice Bickerton Winston, married Dr. Thomas Barbee June 21, 1809 and moved to Kentucky, then to Indianapolis and died there, leaving 4 children; 3, Peter Winston, died in Tenn. unmarried; 4, James Winston, Jun., married in 1812, moved to Kentucky, died there, leaving children; 5, Mary C. Winston, married Dr. Todd June 21, 1815, moved to Ky., afterward married Mr. Brown, moved to Indianapolis and died, leaving 3 children; 6, Sarah G. Winston, married V. Paxton Campbell and moved to Indiana in 1830, died in Crawfordsville in 1854, leaving 3 children; 7, Andrew Winston moved to Bourbon County, Ky., died there leaving children.

GIBBS—RYAN—SALMON.

Information is desired in regard to Sarah Gibbs, daughter of Zachariah Gibbs, also Jno. Salmon, Bedford Co., Va., who lived there in 1791. Philip Ryan, of Henry Co., who lived there in 1788.

MRS. G. W. W.

[3] *Fauquier D. B.*, 6: 127.

[4] *Fauquier D. B.*, 7: 438. This Mark Hardin seems to have been the one who served in the Prince William militia during the troubles following Braddock's defeat (Hening, vii, 214, 215).

[5] See the will of Elizabeth Blackwell, 1859 (*Fauquier W. B.*, 28: 133), emancipating her slaves and dedicating her property, including the site of Hardin's Ordinary for their support. For this Elizabeth Blackwell see *Va. Mag.*, xxiv, 101.

ACTION AT HAMPTON, 1813

[We are indebted to Mr. John Guy, of this city for the following paper, probably written soon after the events described. It is, unfortunately, incomplete.]

Although opposed to the declaration of war in June, 1812, deeming it unnecessary, and if called for it should have been against France instead of England, yet when entered into, I took an active part. When the British squadron entered the Chesapeake early in the year 1813, and five companies of volunteers—(viz. one of artillery under command of Capt. Brazure Williams Pryor, one of Cavalry, Capt. John B. Cooper, and one of Rifle, Capt. Richard Servant, all of Elizabeth City County and Hampton, and a Company of Light Infantry, Capt. Samuel Sheild of York County, all four of the 115th regiment and one company of Light Infantry, Capt. John Browne of James City County and 68th regiment) were ordered into service and to Hampton under command of Major Garvin Lane Corbin of King's Creek in York County, of the 68th regiment, being the Adjutant of the 68th, I volunteered my services for the tour, and although suffering under the effects of a severe attack of hermorage with which I was seized on Wednesday the ——— February, by which I was reduced at the time so low as to be unable on Wednesday following to sit up in my bed without fainting. I rode alone in a single gigg on the following Saturday, and entered upon duty before the troops had been a week in garrison. Early on the day following (Sunday morning) my arrival in Camp upon an alarm, I mounted on horse back and was exposed for several hours in a slight rain forming the troops for the first time assembled in a body.

Under an arrangement made by General Robert B. Taylor, Commander in Chief of the troops in service, the detachment at Hampton was made to constitute the second battalion of the first organized regiment, the first battalion of which was stationed at Norfolk, under command of Colº James Clarke of Powhatan County. The volunteers at Hampton under Major Corbin were turned over from Virginia state service to the service of the United States on the 4 March 1813, and in May following when Colº Constant Freeman came to muster the Hampton detachment, he refused to recognize me as an adjutant entitled to pay, alledging that he had already mustered at Norfolk an adjutant as one of the staff officers of the first regiment. I was thus virtually dismissed from the service, and I was moreover informed that I should have to pay for my rations which I may have drawn for myself, my servant or my horses. Under these circumstances, being myself desirous to remain, and Major Corbin anxious for me to stay, I made

the following arrangement. Believing that if the troops knew that I was not regularly recognized as an officer properly in service, they might offer me some disrespect, and receiving a pledge of honor from Major Corbin not to make my position known, I agreed to remain during the remainder of his six months tour, and to pay all my expenses, for self, servant and horses. On this footing I remained and continued to discharge my duties as a volunteer adjutant understandingly at my own expense, and without the knowledge of a human being except Major Corbin and myself. At a subsequent day I received a portion of pay for my services. Early in the morning of Friday the 25 June 1813, the British army, consisting of the 102d regiment, two battalions of Royal Mariners, the Marines of Admiral Sir John B. Warrens fleet in the Roads, four hundred French troops, supposed to be about six to seven thousand men, under the immediate command of General Sir Sidney Beckwith and Admiral Sir George Cockburn, having landed the over night at Celeys on Hampton Roads. The garrison at Hampton was aroused from their slumbers and promptly assembled for action. The Americans were encamped under tents erected on a point of land forming one of the fields of "Little England" plantation, separated from the town by a creek over which a foot bridge had been erected. A few weeks previous to this, two companies of Light Infantry from Fauquier County under command of Capts. Nimrod Ashby and Thomas Jennings, one from Charlottesville, Albemarle County, Capt. Reuben Herndon and a company of drafted militia, Capt. John Miller, from Orange County, and Major Stapleton Crutchfield of Spotsylvania County, had been added to the garrison at Hampton, and Major Crutchfield as senior, assumed the command of all. This officer and Capt. Cooper's cavalry had their quarters in town and had consequently to ride a mile or so, in heading the creek to reach camp. Before their arrival thereat, the troops in tents had assembled under Corbin in arms and were about to march to a position in the woods and roads leading to Celeys, by which the enemy must necessarily pass, when Crutchfield stopped them in Camp. Most fatal error, by which a little band of 300 or 400 militia men lost a fair, an almost certain prospect of beating off 10 or 15 times their number of British and French regulars, for had the L. Infantry, with two six pounders, taken position early, as Corbin designed they should, the enemy who had only three days before, the 22nd, at Craney Island, suffered a severe repulse, would have been raked off by our artillery grape and round shot in their approach, and doubtless have been defeated. As it was, the American light troops, except the rifle company, remained under arms, idle in camp, while the enemy approached and took position where the first should have been to receive them. During this time of inaction by the infantry, the artillery battery of four

twelve pounders, kept the British barges from entering Hampton Creek and taking possession of the town in that direction. And the enemies' round shots, and ? rockets from their armada and barges, were flying into and over the American encampment. While I was seated on my horse in Camp a thirty-two pound ball hissed by me and alighted within ten yards of and beyond me. When the L. Infantry in open column reached the outer field of the plantation, the British who were then there, commenced a straggling fire of musketry without distance upon them, and Crutchfield and Corbin differing at to what should be done, appealed to me for my opinion, when I promptly answered, "Form the line, march towards the enemy, fire and charge bayonet upon them." This being approved I formed the line, rode in front thereof and cheered on the men. In this pursuit the enemy, to our surprise and discomfiture, opened his artillery of two four pounders with grape and canister shot upon us. Open column was at once resumed and a reverse step was taken towards a gate opening from the field to the road. In the act of riding through the gate a round four pound shot struck one of the pannels within a few feet of me. Getting into the road the infantry wheeled in open column to the left and marched towards the enemy.

ADAM-MILLER

Schriesheim, June 17, 1907.

Office of the Protestant Evangelical Pastor.

Extract from the baptismal record of the evangelical Protestant Congregation of Schriesheim, year 1705, page 56, of the Reformed baptismal Record, under the Elector John William and the pastor Ludwig Agricola. Baptized children at Schriesheim.

On November 17th, 1703, was born and soon afterwards baptized Adam, parents: Johann Peter Mueller of Lambsheim ex el. and Maria Margaretha, Sponsor Adam Ullrich. Pastor: Ludwig Philip Agricola.

The faithfulness of this transcript is attested by the office of the Evangelical Protestant pastor.

G. Schaab, Pastor.

Note: This certificate of Adam Miller's baptism was obtained by Charles E. Kemper, then living in Washington, D. C., in the year 1909 through the American Consul at Mannheim, Germany.

Charles E. Kemper.

Staunton, Va., June 22, 1923.

ELIZABETH (HOWSON), DAUGHTER OF COL. RICHARD LEE, AND SOME OF HER DESCENDANTS.

By Mrs. O. A. Keach.

Family historians have never definitely traced the descendants of Elizabeth Lee the daughter of Col. Richard Lee of the Dividing Creek, Northumberland County, Virginia.

Col. Lee's will dated Feb. 6, 1663-4 and proved in London Jan. 10, 1664-5, names among his children his two daughters Elizabeth and Anne.*

Anne married Capt. Thomas Youell of Westmoreland County and left many descendants.

When the scattering records from Order and Will Books are assembled they seem to establish the identity of Elizabeth, the eldest daughter of Col. Richard Lee and his wife Anne.

The two records following are the basis of the proof of Elizabeth Lee's place in this distinguished Virginia family:

On April 17, 1689, upon petitions of Mrs. Elizabeth Howson and her son Mr. William Howson, a probate is granted her of the will of her deceased husband, Capt. Leonard Howson. The sd will was proved by the oaths of Capt. William Lee, Mr. Hancock Lee, Mr. Charles Lee and John Southerland.

These Lees were brothers of Elizabeth Lee. Capt. Leonard Howson's will was among those destroyed by fire Oct. 25, 1710 and his sons will be identified by later records.

The second record of proof is an extract from the will of Mr. Hancock Lee, one of the above mentioned witnesses, dated Dec. 31, 1706 and proved July 20, 1709 as follows:

"I doe humbly begg my Honble and good friend Robert Carter Esq. my dear Bro^th^ Ric^d^ Lee Esq. and Cozen Capt. John Howson, that they would be pleased to take upon them the trust and management of my estate and children until they come to lawfull age."

Nephews and nieces were designated as "cozens" that time and as Mr. Lee was of the second generation in Virginia, he had only nephews and nieces as his "cozens."

Richard Lee in 1707 made a deed to his "cozen" Chas. Lee the son of his brother Charles.

---

* Col. Richard Lee was living in England when his will was written. Whether he returned to Virginia before his death is not known, though his will states he was "bound on a voyage to Virginia."

But his widow who married Capt. Edmund Lyster and every member of his family are mentioned in the Northumberland County records, even Francis who eventually returned to England and lived and died in London.

The will of Col. Lee is published in "Lee of Virginia."

Other records will presently show that Capt. John Howson was a son of Capt. Leonard and Elizabeth Howson, and since he was a nephew, his mother was a sister of Hancock Lee.

Capt. Leonard Howson was a merchant in Wicomico parish Northumberland Co. and was of the same office holding class as the Lees.

On July 18, 1670, Mr. Leonard Howson and Elizabeth, his wife, of Great Wicocomoco parish made a deed to Christo. Kirk for 241 acres of land . . . next to Turkey Cock Hill adjoining land of John Taylor, David Coffin and Mr. Knight's swamp. The above named land owners were all of the Dividing Creek.

Jan. 17, 1671 a deed was recorded from Thos. Wash of Curatomen in Rappa, boatwright to Mr. Leonard Howson of Great Wicom. merchant for 1/2 of 600 acres of land lying upon Dividing Creek.

On July 4, 1676, Capt. Howson was ordered to provide pack saddles for the Susquehannock War, and he was probably "out" for two months in this war.

On Oct. 22, 1679 some disputed accounts were referred to two of the Justices, Capt. Leonard Howson and Capt. John Haynie.

He was a Justice of the County Courts for several years and on May 19, 1680 Capt. Leonard Howson was sworn High Sheriff, also an office he held for successive years.

In the petition for probate of Capt. Leonard Howson's will in 1689 Elizabeth, his widow, names her sons:

2. Mr. William Howson. Their other sons were:
3. Capt. Leonard Howson.
4. Capt. John Howson. Executor Hancock Lee's will.

2. Capt. William Howson is mentioned in a record of Jan. 18, 1694 and was sworn a Justice in 1699. On June 19, 1700 the executors of the will of Capt. Spencer Mottrom brought suit against William Howson Gent. as marrying Sarah widow and relict of sd Mottrom.

The will of Capt. William Howson was proved by Leonard and John Howson on Jan. 15, 1701 but is among the lost records.

3. Capt. Leonard Howson married Mary the widow of Capt. Thomas Brereton.

He was sworn a Justice of the Court on Feb. 16, 1704. The will of the second Capt. Leonard Howson is dated Dec. 13, 1704 and proved Feb. 2, 1705.

He names Brother John Howson, daughter Hannah Howson, daughter-in-law (step-daughter) Mary Nutt, Cozen (nephew) Leonard Howson, Brother John Howson and Richard Wright executors.

4. Capt. John Howson married Elizabeth, the daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Kenner, born March 19, 1682.

She had brothers Richard, John, and Francis, and a sister Hannah.

Capt. John Howson was first sworn a Justice of the Court Oct. 15, 1701. In 1702 he was appointed an overseer of the highways in room of Richard Nutt.

He and his brother Capt. Leonard Howson were sworn Justices on Feb. 16, 1704.

In 1707 Capt. John Howson bought land on south side Great Wicom. river.

On Sept. 17, 1707 by virtue of a power of attorney to Capt. John Howson from Col. Richard Lee (of Westmoreland) he acknowledged an assignment of a patent of 800 acres to Thomas Hobson, the atty. of Mr. Hancock Lee for the use of the sd Lee.

Also a pattent for 600 acres from Mr. Hancock Lee to Mr. Chas. Lee for the use of sd Chas. Lee.

On July 20, 1709 Mr. John Howson granted a probate of the will of Hancock Lee.

March 21, 1711. The records being burnt Capt. John Howson presented to the Court a copy of Mr. Hancock Lee's will and of the inventory of the estate.

March 2, 1711, Capt. John Howson and Mr. Jno. Taylor sworn Justices.

July 18, 1711 upon motion of Mr. Thos. Lee, Naval officer of the Potomac District, Capt. John Howson was sworn his Deputy in sd office. (Thomas Lee was a son of Chas. Lee and first cousin of Capt. Howson.)

May 20, 1713, Capt. John Howson, Mr. Jno. Taylor, and Mr. Jno. Ingram take the oaths as Justices.

The will of Capt. John Howson was presented for probate on Sept. 17, 1714, by the executors his widow Elizabeth Howson and Francis Kenner her brother, and was proved by the oaths of George Turberville, Jno. Grahom, Jno. Taylor and Jno. Gouch.

Elizabeth Howson's will was presented in March 16, 1715 by her executors Francis Kenner, Chas. Lee and Richard Wright.

These wills are also missing. Tradition says that the Will Books for these years were carried off by British sailors during the war.

Capt. John and Elizabeth Kenner Howson had:

John—named in Richard Wright's will as son of John Howson, lately dec'd.

Leonard named in Richard Howson's will as "My bro. Leonard."

Elizabeth

Richard

———— who married Ledford.

The will of Richard Wright dated Jan. 13, 1721 proved Feb. 15, 1721 names Anna (or Hannah) Howson daughter of Capt. Leonard Howson dec'd. (This is Capt. Leonard who died probably in 1705.)

John Howson, son of John Howson lately dec'd.

The third Capt. Leonard[3] Howson (Capt. John[2], Capt. Leonard[1]) was on April 19, 1732 one of the church wardens of the Wicomico parish church.

He married Hannah, widow Major Richard Neale, and they had Hannah.

Mrs. Hannah (Neale) Howson had also a daughter Judith Neale.

Capt. Leonard Howson died intestate and an accounting of his estate was made in 1737 by Richard Howson his executor.

The will of Mrs. Hannah Howson, widow of Capt. Leonard Howson, was dated Oct. 9, 1743. She made stipulation that her daughter Hannah Howson should have 25 pounds "in consideration she quit all her right in some negroes which came by Major Richard Neale to her . . . Daughter Judith Neale."

Richard[3] Howson (Capt. John[2], Capt. Leonard[1]) married Judith Dameron, daughter of George and Margaret (Taylor) Dameron.

Mr. George Dameron was a son of George Dameron and a grandson of Lawrence Dameron, the immigrant who settled in Northumberland Co. in 1652.

1739 Sept. 10, ordered the executor of Leonard Howson Gent. dec'd deliver unto Robt. Jones Gent. or his order the Books of the Laws of Va. which were formerly in the hands of sd Howson as he was a Justice of this Co. 1742 June 14 Hannah Howson relict of Leonard Howson petioned the Ct. to appoint a commission to settle accounts of the estate with Richard Howson exc. of the deceased.

This will dated Oct. 18, 1743 and proved Feb. 13, 1744 names his wife Judith, daughter Nancy, sister Elizabeth Howson, Hannah Howson, daughter of my brother Leonard, niece of Elizabeth Ledford.

Thus the wills of Capt. Leonard Howson, Richard Wright, Richard Howson show that Capt. John Howson had the children named above John, Leonard, Richard, Elizabeth, and Ledford.

As executors of his will Richard Howson named his wife's uncles Mr. Argail and Mr. John Taylor.

Mrs. O. A. Keach.

[Compiled from Northumberland Co. Records except as otherwise noted.]

BURWELL.

Entries from Family Bible in the Possession of Mr. George H. Burwell, Clarke Co.

1. Lucy Burwell was born at Brandon* Oct. 3, 1740 at 2 o'clock in the morning.

2. Elizabeth Burwell was born at Carter's Grove 21st February at 12 o'clock in the day 1742.

3. Judith Burwell was born at Brandon ye 11th of April at 3 o'clock at noon 1744.

---

* Brandon in Middlesex Co.

4. Alice Burwell was born at Brandon 4th of May 1745.

.5 Sarah Burwell was born at Williamsburg Sunday 30th of November 1746.

6. Mary Burwell was born at Carter's Grove Thursday 6th of April 1749.

1. Nathaniel Burwell was born at Carter's Grove April 15th 1750, being Easter Sunday.

2. Carter Burwell was born at Carter's Grove January 25th 1754.

3. Lewis Burwell was born at Carter's Grove 5th June 1755.

The above are the names of the children of Carter Burwell and Lucy Grymes, who were married at Brandon 16th January 1738.

Nathaniel Burwell and Susanna Grymes were married at Brandon 28th November 1772.

1. Carter their son was born at Carter's Grove 16th Oct. 1773 and departed this life at Carter's Grove Feb. 9th 1819.

2. Philip, their son, was born at Williamsburg 15th January 1776. Died Feb. 11, 1849, aged 73.

3. Lucy, their daughter, was born at Carter's Grove Nov. 20th 1777 and departed this life at Carter Hall 22nd March 1810.

4. Nathaniel, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 16th Feb. 1779. Died Nov. 1st 1849, aged 70 yrs.

5. Lewis, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 4th January 1781, and died 28th September 1782.

6. William, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 14th July 1782, and died 2nd Oct. 1782.

7. Lewis, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 26th Sept. 1783 and died at Prospect Hill Feb. 24th 1826, aged 43 yrs.

8. Robert, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 24th July 1785, and died at New Market of melariah 22nd Aug. 1813—28.

Susanna Burwell died at Carter's Grove 24th July 1788 in the 37th yr of her age.

Nathaniel Burwell and Lucy Baylor, relict of George Baylor, 2nd daughter of Mann Page, late of Mannsfield were married at Mannsfield 24th of January 1789.

1. Tayloe Page, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 24th November 1789 and departed this life at Carter Hall on Wednesday the 23rd 1811 at 5 minutes past 4 in the morning.

2. William Nelson, their son, was born at Carter's Grove 23rd April 1791, died at Glen Owen the summer of 1822.

3. Susanna Grymes, their daughter was born at Millwood 16th Oct. 1792, and died 19th Oct. 1793.

4. Mann Page, their son, was born at Millwood 19th December 1793 and died 5th Aug. 1794.

5. Elizabeth Gwyn, was born at Carter's Grove 26th June 1795.

6. Mary, their daughter, was born at Millwood 18th January 1798.

7. George Harrison, their son, was born at Millwood 6th Oct. 1799, died Oct. 5, 1873, at Carter Hall.

8. Thomas Hugh Nelson, their son, was born at Carter Hall 29th January 1805, died 1841.

The above named Nathaniel Burwell departed this life at Carter Hall on 29th March 1814, about 10 o'clock in the morning, all the family being present.

Philip Burwell died at Chapel Hill February 11th 1849, about 11 o'clock in the morning, buried at Old Chapel.

Nathaniel Burwell died at Saratoga November 1st 1849 at half past one in the morning, buried at Old Chapel.

Thomas H. Burwell died at Old Point Comfort on his way up the country 1840 in the 37th yr of his age, buried in Williamsburg.

Elizabeth Gwyn Hay died at Millwood, Clarke Co., on 13th day of April 1855, buried at Old Chapel.

George H. Burwell died at Carter Hall on a beautiful bright Sabbath day at half past two P. M. Oct. 5th 1873, all but one of his family present.

Mary B. Whiting died at Clay Hill Dec. 15th 1880 aged 82—10 mos & 27 days, the last of her family and this record fills up the page commenced to be written on one hundred yrs ago.

BENNETT, CARTER, ETC.

WANTED—History, parentage and ancestry of the following persons:

BENNETT—William, born somewhere in Virginia about 1763. He married Sarah ————, and they later lived in Mason Co., Ky., for a great many years, emigrating to Preble Co., Ohio, about 1816.

BRASHORE—Of Isle of Wight Co., Va. This name has several forms, such as Brashear, Brazure, Brassieur, etc. Margaret, married Thomas Jordan, who was born in 1634 and died in 1699.

CARTER—Lucy, who married Thomas Jordan (1600-1685). She was living in 1688.

FINNEY—Robert, born Dec. 8, 1783. Married April 7, 1805, to Hannah Hickman, and they later emigrated to Kentucky, finally settling in Miami Co., Ohio, about 1814. The Hickmans were living in Grayson Co., Va.

FRAME—Jeremiah, born July 16, 1752, probably in Augusta Co., Va. He married Elizabeth ———— on Sept. 8, 1777, and about 1782 they emigrated to Bourbon Co., Ky., going to Preble Co., Ohio, in 1816.

HICKMAN—John, born in Chester Co., Pa., about 1750. He married Elizabeth Jefferis Oct. 28, 1776, and they later emigrated to Virginia and were living in Grayson Co. in 1805.

JORDAN—Joshua, born in Isle of Wight Co., Va., June 30, 1681. Married Elizabeth Sanborn about 1702.

KEMP—Richard, who married Susanna ————. They were living in Bladen Co., N. C., about 1750, and were members of Carvers Creek Monthly Meeting of Friends. Later they became charter members of Cane Creek Monthly Meeting in Chatham Co., N. C., and died about 1780.

SANBORN—Elizabeth, of Isle of Wight Co., Va., who married Joshua Jordan about 1702.

STANLEY—Thomas, of Cedar Creek Monthly Meeting of Friends 1720-1755 approximately, and perhaps afterwards. First wife's name unknown. Second wife, Elizabeth ————. Thomas is supposed to have been born in England, and to have been closely connected with the celebrated family of that name.

WHITE—John, who lived in Isle of Wight Co., Va. Married (1) Rachel ————, and they had at least one child, Thomas, born 1696. John married (2) Elizabeth, and they had of record William and Joseph, both born shortly after 1700.

PRICE—Margaret Ann, born in Augusta Co. or near there, on May 15, 1792. Married James Reed about 1820. They left Virginia about 1830, emigrating first to Wayne Co., Ind., and shortly thereafter to Miami Co., Ind. She died in that county Feb. 17, 1866.

REED—James, born in Augusta Co., Va., or in some adjoining county, in 1792. He married Margaret Ann Price about 1820, and the family left Virginia about 1830, finally settling in Miami Co., Ind., where he died April 15, 1863. They had a family of nine children.

Yours very truly,

CLARENCE E. PARKS.

MARY HARRISON, WIFE OF COL. JAMES GORDON.

From a portrait in the
possession of Dr. W. S. Gordon.

GENEALOGY

HARRISON OF JAMES RIVER.

(Continued)

AN INVENTORY OF THE ESTATE OF NATHANIEL HARRISON ESQUIRE, DECD. JULY 15TH, 1728.

Negros &c At the Home-house	Mulatto Dick, Tom Cyprus, Quick	3
	Old Ratcliff, Pompie, Jemmy Brandon	3
	Roger, Pemo, Inidian Robin	3
	Cato, Tom Austin, Old Daniel	3
	Madage, Harry, Old Will, Batt	3
	Will Taylor, Little Billy, Mensor	3
	Bob, Sampson, Young Ratcliff	3
	Hamshire	1
	Negro Men	22
	Little Jenny, Old Jenny, Old Cate	3
	Betty English, Field Sarah, Aggy	3
	Beck, Litty, Dido, Phenix	4
	Juno, Sorrow, Judy, Bess	4
	Women	15
	Hector, Quashie, Sopia, Holgate	4
	Little Daniel, Ratcliff Tom, Barbad Tom	3
	Boys	7
	Ruth, Dorcas, Anneca, Peg—Girls	4
	Sarah, Dina, Nanny, Hannah	4
	Billy, Bob, Dido, Betty	4
	Children	8
Stock at the home house	Cows & Calves	12
	Steers	2
	Bulls	2

	Cows, with calves & other young cattle	40
	Yearlings	16
	Sheep	40
	Horses	14
	Mares & Colts	3
	A Small Phily	1
	Asses	2
	Barrows	3
	Breading Sows	2
	Shootes [shoats]	8
	Boars	1
Sundry's In the Yard and at the River	2 Pr Mill Stones	
	2 Grind stones	
	1 Flatt with two oars	
	1 Pinnace with masts, sails & 4 oars	
	1 New Canoo	
	1 Waggon	
	1 Cart	
	2 Tumbrells	
	1 Carry Log	
	1 Sett Tresses [traces?] for 4 horses	
	1 Sea Sloop	
	1 Boat belonging to the same	
In the Hall	2 Oval Tables	
	18 Leather Chairs	
	2 Arm Chairs	
	1 Screen	
	1 Couch	
	1 Desk	
	1 Spring Glass	
	1 Pr Andirons	
	1 pr tongs	
	1 Shovell	
Inv'y Side Boards in the Hall	6 Chiney Dishes	
	4 Do Punch Bowls	
	1 Doz do Plates	
	1 Chiney Slop Basin	
	1 Do Tea Pott	
	1 Do sugar Dish with a Cover	
	3 Do Salvers with brass feet	
	2 Do & 1 Chiney Saucers	
	3 Doz & 4 Ditto Cups	
	5 Stone Tea Potts	
	3 Do Milk Potts	

3 Sangurine Glasses
2 Glass Tea Cannisters
2 Chappand do
1 Case with Doz Silver Tea Spoons, Skimmer and Tongs
40 Gely Glasses
21 Molate Marmalate
10 Glass Tumblers
24 Sillabub Glasses
7 Glass Decanters
7 do Salvers
3½ doz wine glasses
7 Large Drinking Glasses
6 Glass Baskets
Desert Cafe [case?] with one Doz Knives & Forks & 1 Doz Silver Spoons

In the Parlor

6 Cain Chairs and Cushions
2 Arm Ditto with ditto
1 Dutch Table
1 Tea Table
1 Chest Drawers
1 Dressing Box
2 Tea Boards
1 Standing bed and furniture
1 Trundle Bed and Furniture
1 desk
1 Corner Cupboard
1 Looking Glass
1 Pr Andirons
1 Pr Shovel and Tongs
1 Pr Bellows
1 Hearth Brush

In the Parlor Closetts

5 Small Remenats Musling
2 Ditto Cambric
1 Do Holland
1 do Kenting
1 do Handkerch. stuff
Spices, several sorts
Small parcell soap
3 Sugar Loaves
Some Starch in bottles and Juggs
Boxes with rice
Small Parcells silk thread ferretting
Boxes, Basketts and other lumber

In the Passage	6 Leather Chairs
	1 Screw Tore [scrutoire]
	1 Small Oval table
	1 Large Looking Glass
	1 Speaking Trumpet
	1 Violin & Case
	2 Gunns
Dineing Roome	Seven eleven [?] Chairs
	2 Arm Cain do with Cushions
	1 Cabbenett
	1 Midling Table
	1 Small do
	1 Square do
	1 Corner Cupboard
	1 Looking Glass
	1 Bird Cage
	1 Physick Press with Sundry Druggs Apothecary Ware &c
	1 Pr Andirons
	1 Pr Tongs & Shovell
	1 Side Board in Dine. roome
	3 Silver Tankards
	1 do Porringer
	6 do Salts
	1 do frame with caster and Cruetts
	1 do Sett without frame
	1 Pr do Candle sticks with Snuffers & Dish
	2 Silver Canns
	2 do Salvers
	1 do large Soop Spoon
	2 doz & 2 do common spoons
	1 do Tumbler
	2 do small cups
	1 pepper mill
	1 Coffee mill
	1 Coffee pot
	6 Earthen dishes
	4 do large bowles
	3 do qt muggs
	1 Plate frame
	2 chocolate potts
	2 knife basketts
	2 pr silvered candle sticks with snuffers and dishes

	2 Finn [?] Sugar boxes
	34 coffee cups
	1 stonne slop bason
	1 Sugar Dish
	2 doz earthen plates
	4 small earthen bowles
In'y	6 cane chairs
Bed Chamber	1 standing bed and furniture
	1 Small Dressing table and twilight
	1 looking glass
	1 dressing box
	1 corner cupboard
	1 Spice box, 1 pr Andirons
	1 pr tongs and shovel
	1 Fender
	1 pr bellows
	1 Hearth Brush
In the Closet	1 Large trunk
	1 Small Spining Wheel
	1 Small Oval table
	1 Small Chest
	1 Small Looking glass
	1 Pr Andirons
	1 pr tongs and shovel
	1 Fender
In the Back	1 Standing bed and furniture
Room	1 Spare bed
	1 Chest and Drawers
	1 pr Andirons
	1 pr tongs and shovel
In'y Back	6 leather chairs
Building	1 Fender
In the	Books of several sizes and sorts
Study	writeing papers &c
	1 Portmantue Trunk
	1 Puter Standishe
	1 Small Table
	2 Leather Chairs
	1 Umbrella
	1 Pr Andirons
	1 Pr Tongs and Shovell
	1 Fender

Inv. Passage	1 Linen Press
Above	1 Sweet Meat do Sweetmeat potts
Stairs	1 Large Chest
	1 Old Trunk
Room Over	1 Standing bed and furniture
Dine'roome	1 Trundle Bed do
	1 do Bed Stand
	1 Small Table
	2 chairs
	5 Cane Stooles
	1 pr Andirons
	1 Fender
Room over	1 Standing Bed and Furniture
the Parlor	1 Trundle Bed with do
	1 Spare Bed
	5 Cane Chairs nad Cushions
	2 do Arm chairs with do
	1 Lazy Chair
	1 Chest and drawers
	1 Looking Glass
	1 Dressing Table and Twilight [?]
	1 Trunk
	1 Chest
	1 Pr Andirons
	1 Pr Tongs and Shovell
	1 Fender
Room over	1 Standing Bed and Furniture
the Hall	1 Trundle Bed with do
	1 Spare bed
	2 Chairs
	1 Table & Twilight
	1 Looking Glass
	1 Chest
	1 pr Andirons
	1 pr Tongs & Shovell
In the Garrett	2 cold Stills
	2 Small Beds
	2 Bolsters
	19 Pillows
	3 Scouring Brushes
	Several Old Chests and Lumber

In the Cellers	17 doz Bottles Madera Wine
	1 Case Cherry rum
	1 Teirce Rum—Drawing
	1 Hhd Sider—Drawing
	1 Gross empty bottles
	Several Empty casks and other lumber
Linen &c belonging to House	6 Doz Huckaback Napkins
	4 suits Bed Curtains
	4 do window curtains
	2 Small Dowlas Table Cloaths
	6 Twilights
	24 pr Fine sheets
	3 pr coarse do
	14 Hammocks
	1 Turkey quilt
	1 Silk quilt
	2 Calico do
	5 Coarse Touils
	1 Wallet
	19 Chair covers
	2 doz towels
	3 Cheqd Napkins
	3 Chimney Cloaths
	1 Sett Work Curtains
	9 pr fine sheets
	6 Work'd Napkins
	8 doz Diap napkins
	12 pr Pillow Bears
	1 India Counterpane
	12 Fine Towells
	1 Couch cover
	1 pc Cherriderries
	1 pc Seerseckers
	1 pr India Holland
	1 Pr Taffatie
	1 pr Callico
	1 pr Virginia Callicoe
	1 Remnant Tabling Huckaback
	1 Remanant Lemonees
	1 Remnant Suchees
	1 Remanant Callico
	1 Remnt Bag Holland
	1 Remn Garlix

1 Remn Dowlas
1 Remt India Hak stuff
1 Remt Flanders do
1 Remt Pursian
1 Rmt Scotch cloth
1 Rmt Sheeting Holland
1 pc Gingham
½ Pc Bag Holland

In the Kitchen

6 Doz Puter Plates
5 doz deep dishes
2 doz and 5 Flatt do
½ do Puter Basons
1 Soap Dish with a cover
4 Pye Plates
1 Cullender
1 Monteth
1 Paste plate
10 Iron pots
1 Small do
4 racks Hanging
1 Iron dish Kettle
1 pr andirons
2 dripeing pans
2 spits
2 Spitt racks
1 Frying pann
1 flesh fork
2 ladels
1 Skimmer
2 Pestells and Mortars
2 pr tongs
1 Shovel
4 Bell mettle and skilletts
8 brass candle sticks
3 pails
2 piggons
5 large brass kettles
2 small do
1 large Copper Kettle
1 Small do
3 brass Chaffing dishes
1 Dutch Oven
1 Flash pan
1 Preserving pan

In the Wash House	7 Box Irons
	12 Heaters
	8 Washing tubs
	2 old chests
	1 Pot rack
	1 Andiron
	1 parcell new feather in baggs
Milk House	Seven small butter pots
	2 tinn cream kettles
	1 doz biskett pans
	3 earthen juggs
	1 Tea Kettle and stand
	1 ditto without
	17 Butter Potts
	2 Churns
	22 Candle Moulds
	2 plate baskets
	5 earthen bowles
	2 Large Tea Cannisters
	1 Stone Pipkin
	1 Chest
	1 safe
In the New Room	6 Old Chairs
	3 Spinning Wheeles
	1 Weavers Loom &c
	3 Beds and furniture
	1 Table
	3 Chests and Lumber
Granary	1 Boltin Mill
	1 Malt Hand Mill
	1 Still
	1 pr hand screws
	1 Sain and ropes
	1 Hair Cloth
	2 Sythes
	2 Tobacco Screws
	2 Old Sailes
	6 pitch forks
	1 old chest and sundry old lumber
Cutting House	1 Tob Engine
	2 Do screws

	3 do cutting knife
	3 do coolers
	3 do Copper heaters
	1 papering block &c
	1 pr Scales & weights
	8 dusters
	1 Riddle
	1 Old Chest with old cutt tob
	and sundry old lumber
Corn Loft	49 Side Tannd sole leather
	10 Tannd Deer Skinns
	1 Grind Stone
Meathouse	3 Old Chests
	2 Poudering tubbs
	1 meat ax
	1 Salting table
	1 Old Soap Gum & sundry old lumber
Smith Shop	1 Anvil
	1 pr large bellows
	Peake iron
	1 Vice
	1 large sledge hammer
	Middling do
	2 small hammers
	1 Rubber
	6 Squares New Iron
	Several Old Tooles
	Necessary for that trade
	Old Iron and other lumber
In the Shoe	3 Setts Shoemakers tools
Makers Shop	107 Lasts Mens Womens and childrens
	1 Bed Rugg and blanket
	1 Pr coarse sheets
	1 Small Old Brass Kettle
	2 Old Chests and other lumber
Shop	Coopers, Carpenters, Wheelrights &c
Barn	Tooles namely,
	1 pt Chest Joyners Tooles
	3 Whip Saws

2 Cross Cutt saws
1 Tennant Saws
2 Joynters
3 Hand saws
2 Howells
1 Pr Coopers Compasses
1 Vice
1 Round Shade
1 Half do
2 Froes
4 Drawing knives
1 large bung borer
3 Hammers
2 Hollowing knives
2 Joynters small
2 heading knives
2 Crow stocks
3 Cooper Adzs
3 do axes
5 broad axes
4 Carpenters Adzs
2 Iron Squares
10 Orgers
severall sizes
2 pr new cart wheels
2 pr Quers stones
2 Grind stones
1 Turners wheele
Sundry other small tooles &c
necessary for the above trades
2 Old Chests and other lumber

Tobacco Barn

1 pr large hanging scales and weights
1 Square harrow with teeth
1 long ladder
1 four wheeld chase with harniss for four horses
22 Raw Hides
Sundry Old Chest and Lumber

Lower Store

1 HHd Sugar
3/4 HHd another do
2½ Quoils 1½ Inch tarred rope
3 Old sailes
A parcel Old rigging
2200 Bushels salt

Sundry New England wooden ware old cast and lumber

Goods in the Dry Store

4 pcs Kersie
3 Remnts do
2 pc blew Stroudwater
1 pc led [red?] do
1 Remt do
1 pc blew honlys
1 pc red do
7 Ends Blew Plains
2 Ends Red do
1 Remt Blew do
9 pcs cotten white
1 Remt do
1 pc Welsch Flannel
1 Remt Borad Cloth
1 do Wadding
1 ditto Shalloon
1 do Blew Duffil
6 Yarn Rugs
6 Remt of Sco. Kersie
2 Flock Beds, Ruggs and blankets
10 ps brown Ozenbrigs
10 ps narrow canvass
1 Rmt do
1 Rmt Broad sheeting canvas
2 Rmt Flessens
4 pc English Duck
about 50 lb Gingor
50 lb Goose and drop shott
50 lb Pistol Bullets
30 lb snake root
30 lb Shoe makers thread
1 lb Spinel
2 lb Silk Grass
4 lb Sail Twine
80 sides of Tannd Upper leather
6 Tannd Calf Skin
2 Red Morroco do
1 Spanish do
10 lb Lamp block
70 lb deer skins
10 lb bever do
50 lb bees wax

5 lb brim stone
2 pr garden shears
2 pr Andirons
1 large Oval table
3 harth brushes
1 doz felt hats
90 lb New England Hops
2 Remts Tinsey lace
1 set painters tools
1 foot Soldiers armes
10 bed cords
4 Doz pr parragan Bodyce & Stomach
4 Small Bars steel
4 Stcok Locks
6 Pad Locks
16 pr Pott hooks
6 parcells 2-3-4 nails
Sev. mixt nails, old iron, locks and hinges
5 pr new hinges
1 Potrack
1 doz Gridiron
6 pr Sheep shears
Several coopers, carpenters, joyners and Tools
5 Small sledges
3 Cutt Saws
1 Hand Saw
2 Cutting Knives
2 Frying pans
3 Old Small Brass Kettles
15 Reaping Hooks
1 Doz Iron Candle Sticks
1 Curry Comb
1 Mane do and Spunge
3 Bridle rains and head stalls
1 Trooper saddle—Pistolls and furniture
1 Trooper Sword
3 Pr Mens shoes
1 M Gun Flints
12 doz Butcher knives
2 doz Ivory Knives and forks
1 doz Steel Shoe Buckles
4 Gross Brass Coat Buttons
2 Gross do Brest do
6 Gross Horn Coat Buttons
Several Papers Mixed Butt Mohair &c

A parcel Old Swords &c
4 pr Old Stilliards
3 small Brass Skillets
6 small Gimletts
Several pr Chlidrens Yarn stockings
Several Sorts Yarns Caps
1 Old Chair
1 Tinn Pann
4 Trunks Chests and other lumber

Store Loft

12 Tradeing Guns
5 Old Guns without locks
2 Doz Beer Glasses
1 Doz Earthen Salts
10 Puter Pepper & Boxes
1 Gross Wooden Heels
1 Quarter Barrel Powder
1½ Set Horse harness
1 Doz Leather Halters
6 Hair Sifters
2 Funnils
3 Small obling tables
1 Large still
2 Boxes Glass
1 do Lead
2 Globes
3 Doz Earthen pans
2 Garden Spades
5 Sythes
4 pr Toe [tow?] Cards
2 wire dusters
2 wire riddles
1 Garden Watering Pott
5 pr Negros shoes
2 hatchells [hatchets?]
2 Doz Mammoth [Monmouth?] Caps
Sevl Wooden ware Old tools and Lumber

In the Store Shedd

6 small iron pots
9 Sett Cart Wheel Boxes
6 doz felling axes
4 large broad axes
12 doz Broad Hoes
12 doz Narrow do
1 Doz Small Hatchetts

	About 50 lbs Allom	
	1 Cask 20 d nails	
	1 Do 6 p do	
	A parcell wt and Red Led	
	3 Gal Linseed oyl	
	1 New Sain	
	30 Fathem with roaps and &c	
	10 lb Sain Twine	
	Several Parcels of Old Iron and other lumber	
At Cocrum	Nanny, a Negro woman	1
	Pompy, a boy	1
		2
	One old cow, 1 horse, three old hogs	
	243 hides in the tan Pitts	
	60 calf skins in do	
	2 deer skinns	
At Rich Neck Quarter	Long Tony, Short Tony, Men	2
	Cudjio, Ralph—lusty boys	2
	Rachel and her child	1
	Amy, a girl	1
		6
	6 Steers	
	3 cows and calfs	
	4 do without	
	1 Bull	
	11 Sows	
	39 Hoggs one year old	
	3 Iron Potts	
	1 Looking Glass	
	3 Puter Dishes	
	1 do Tankard	
	1 Meal Sifter	
	1 Flesh Fork	
At the Mill within [illegible]	Essex—a negro man	1
	1 sow	
	2 shotes	
At Joseph's Swamp Quarter	Adam, Cuffie, Franck, Andres	3
	Cain, Tony, Robin Taylor	3
	Caesar	1
	Negro Men	7

	Moll Possum, Sarah	2
	Great Doll, Venus	2
	Women	4
	Will, Tom, boys	2
	Small Children	4
	19 Yearling	
	9 two yr old cattle	
	41 old Cattle of all sorts	
	97 Hoggs of all sorts	
	12 Horses	
	4 puter dishes	
	1 Cart and wheels	
	1 cross cut saw	
	1 Tenent Do	
	2 Iron Potts	
Att	2 Frying Panns	
Nottoway	Jupiter, Cockoo	2
Quarters	Flaniball, Primus	2
	Men	4
	Suckee, a Woman, and small child	1
	Ned, Will, boys	2
	3 Old cows	
	3 Yearlings	
	15 Two year old cattle	
	12 hogs, 1 year old	
	1 Old sow	
	11 Shootes	
	2 Mares and 1 Colt	
	1 pott	
	1 Pewter dish	
	1 Frying pan	
	1 bed	
	1 Rugg	
	2 Blanketts	
	7 Old cows	
	4 Old Steers	
	4 Young Cattle	

	7 Yearlings	
	1 Bull	
	2 Old Sows	
	2 Sows & 10 Pigs	
At the 3 Creeks Old Mill Quarters	Cain, Mingo, Apollos	3
	Jack, Simon	2
	Men	5
	Pef, Isan, women	2
	Jonas, child	1
	20 Cows	
	16 Steers	
	20 Yearlings	
	12 Old Sows	
	23 3 yr Old hogs	
	32 one Yr old do	
	3 Horses	
	2 Beds	
	1 Rugg	
	1 Blankett	
	4 chairs	
	1 Table	
	2 Pewter Dishes	
	4 Plates	
	1 Runlett	
	1 Pott	
	1 Frying Pann	
	1 Gunn	
	1 Cart 7 Wheels	
	1 Cross Cut Saw	
At the New Mill	Old Frank	1
	Old Hannah	1
		2
	3 Old Cows, 3 heifers, 3 yearlings	
	1 Old Sow	
	20 Shootes	

At Brandy	Old Jack, George, Cuffie, men	3
[Brandon?]	Phillis, Cuffies wife, women	2
Quarters	their two small children	
	7 Steers	
	14 Cows	
	12 Heifers	
	8 Yearlings	
	3 Calfs	
	2 Horses	
	2 Mares	
	2 Young do	
	10 Old Sows	
	30 Shootes	
	2 Iron pots	
	1 Frying pan	
	1 Harrow	
Att	40 old cows, 1 steer, 11 young cattle	
Indian Fort	15 Old Sows	
	45 Year Old Sows and Barrows	
	30 Young Pigs	
Att	Long Jack, Short Jack, York	3
Martins	Cook, Jeoffrey, George, Ralph	4
Brandon	Harry, Frank, Caesar, Boson	4
	Negro Suffolk, Sambo, Old Harry	4
	Cromwell, Guy, Saul, Quomino	4
	Tony	1
	Negro Men	20
	Matt, Grace, Judy, Molly	4
	Jenny, Hagar, Hannah, Amy	4
	Old Betty	1
	Women	9
	Snow, Broughton, Peter, Jacob	4
	Frank, Jack, Tom	3
	Boys	7
	Pompey, Lucey, Betty, Jenny	4
	Sarah	1
	Children	5

	206 Cattle of all sorts	
	107 sheep of all sorts	
	193 Hoggs &c	
	6 Horses	
	1 Goat	
	1 Bed & Furniture	
	1 Cart and Wheels	
	4 Harrows	
	1 Plough	
	1 Large Canao, Lock and Chains	
Att	Glocester, Savid, and Sam	3
Coggins	Darby, Bazil	2
Point		
Quarter	Men	5
	Lucy and her small child	1
	2 Cows and Calfs	
	2 do without	
	20 2 & 3 Year old Cattle	
	2 Yearlings	
	15 Hoggs of all sorts	
	1 Horse	
	1 Harrow	
Att	Rider, Abel, Sapio	3
Waynack	Abraham	1
Quarters		
	Negro Men	4
	Hannah & Hannah, women	2
	Benbo, a boy	1
Att	7 Old Cattle	
New Hope	4 Yearlings	
Quarter	18 Sows and Barrows	
	13 Shootes	
Att	1 Bed and Furniture	
Wmsburgh	1 small table	
	4 Chairs	
	1 Desk	
Att the	2 Beds	
Colledge	2 Pr Sheets	
	2 Pr Blankets	
	2 Ruggs	

Servants William, Wallis Shoemaker, 1½ Years service
John Ashbury Planter, ——— year service
John Price Sailor, three years service
Will Chaviss a Free Mulatto 2 years service

Mary Harrison
Henry Harrison. —Execs.

At a Court held at Southwark for the County of Surry August 21st, 1728.

The within mentioned Inventory of the Estate of Nathaniel Harrison Esq deceased thus presented by Mary Harrison and Henry Harrison Executs. of the last will and testament of the said deceased was ordered to be recorded and is recorded by

Jno Allen, Cl Cur.

A Copy—Teste:

C. W. Yancey, Clerk.

Nathaniel[3] and Mary Harrison had issue:

11. *Nathaniel*[4].
12. *Benjamin*[4].
13. Hannah[4], born 1706 or 1707, married Armistead Churchill, of "Bushy Park," Middlesex County. The *Virginia Gazette*, Sept. 21, 1776, has a notice of the death of "Mrs. Hannah Churchill, of Bushy Park in Middlesex County, relict of Armistead Churchill Esq, in the 70th year of her age."
14. Elizabeth[4], married John Cargill, of Surry County. In her will dated Jan. 10, 1751 and proved in Surry, May 15, 1753 she leaves her whole estate to her daughters, Elizabeth and Lucy. Her brothers Nathaniel and Benjamin Harrison were two of her executors.
15. Sarah[4], married James Bradby, of Surry County.
16. Anne[4], married August 9, 1739, Edward Digges, of "Belfield," York County. Under date August 10 the *Virginia Gazette* says "We hear, That Col. *Edward Digges*, eldest son of the Honourable *Cole Digges, Esq;* one of his Majesty's Council of this Colony, was married Yesterday to Miss *Anne Harrison*, a Daughter of the late Honourable *Nathaniel Harrison*, Esq; deceased, who was one of his Majesty's Council, and Auditor, of this Colony; an agreeable young Lady of Merit and Fortune." She died Dec. 16, 1775 in her 56 year.
17. Mary[4], married Nov. 12, 1748, Col. James Gordon, of "Merry Point," Lancaster County.

(To be continued)

Col. James Gordon, 1714-1768 of "Merry Point," Lancaster County.

From a portrait in the possession of Dr. W. S. Gordon.

GENERAL INDEX

Titles of Separate Articles are Indicated in Small Capitals.

Abbeville, 250
Abingdon, 266
Abbitt, 153
Abney, 262
Accomac Co., 269, 272, 320
Acrill, 330
Adams, 1, 153, 214, 283
Adcock, 275, 276
Addison, vii
Adkins, iv
Adkinson, 73, 153
Adonis, 192, 198
Adrian, 274
Agricola, 353
Agriculture, 64
Aiskley, 166
Alabama (ship), 310
Albany, 284
Albemarle Co., 43, 256, 272, 327, 352; MARRIAGES, 333 et seq.
Alcocke, 238
Alderson, 245
Alderspanes, 5
Aldridge, 215
Alexander, 174
Alexandria, vii, 50, 215
Alford, 215
Aliat, 314
Alisford, 238
Alleganie Indians, 271
Allen, 71, 153, 165, 215, 276, 281, 380
Allett, 286, 287
Alliance (ship), 2
Allington, 237, 242, 286
ALLINGTON CASTLE, illustration, 236-a
Allred, 323, 324
Allvis, Alves, 215, 342, 343
Amanda (ship), 18
Ambler, 184, 327
Amelia, 273
American Bar Association, vi
American Revolution, iii
Amherst, viii; County, 348
Amoss, 215
Ancarrow, ii
Anderson, vi, viii, x, xi, 72, 215, 216, 249, 252, 256, 259, 276
Andrews, iv, v, 274, 275, 320; William, will (1721), 320
Andros, 74, 85, 241
Annapolis, 2, 348
Anthony, 215, 263
Antietam, 36
Aperson, 153
Apollo of Belvedera, 193
Appomattox River, 244
Archer, 72, 174, 303; 's Hope Creek, 208
Argail, 357
Argo, 153
Arise, 215
Arkansas, 262
Armistead, 59
Armestone, 153
Arms, 47
Army, 147
Arnold, 343, 344, 345
Ashbrittle, 77, 78

Ashbury, 380
Ashby, 41, 352
Ashcroft, 215
Ashford, 165, 166
Ashlakes, 323
Ashland, 170
Ashley, 216
Association for the Preservation of Va. Antiquities, 168
Astley, 263
Aston, 342
Atkins, 294; 's Arbor, 212
Atkinson, 190, 215
Atwood, 325, 344
Auberey's, 50
Auborne, 207
Auborine, 147
Auditor General, 171
Augusta Co., 245, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 272, 322, 331, 350, 359, 359, 360; Church, 246; Notes from records, 245 et seq.
Austin, 215, 337, 338
Austin-Leigh, 6
Avon, 215
Aylett, 240, 321, 322, 324, 342, 353; Robert, will (1655) with note, 321; family, note on, 321, 322; Aylett's, 322
Ayloffe, 321, 322
Ayres, 263
Axtell, 7

Bacon, 344; -'s Rebellion, 173
Bad, 217
Badget, 275
Bagborough, 78
Bagby, 154
Bagwell, 152
Bailey, 171, 332, 335
Baker, 153, 216, 217, 281, 338, 343; Wrecking Company, 11
Baking, 65
Baldwin, 266, 267, 268
Ball, 216
Ballard, 154, 335, 336
Baltimore, 7, 17, 185; Lord, viii
Baneyman, 70
Bankes, Banks, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 217
Baptist, 71, 327
Barbee, 350
Barber, Barbar, 72, 75, 217
Barbour, 184, 329
Barham, Jane, Adm. (1640), 164
Barker, 217, 286
Barkeley, 173
Barnes, 154, 147, 292
Barnett, 337
Barnhowes, 217
Barnoe, 70
Barnstaple, 319
Barratt, 154
Barrett, 217
Barron, 154
Barrurd, 183
Barton, 78
Bassack, 78
Bascombe, 167
Baskerville, v, vi, 76, 188
Basse, 298, 210, 211, 212, 214
Bassett, 44, 216, 217
Bates, 70, 71, 217, 275, 330
Bathurst, 230
Battle of the Spurs, 242
Baughan, 216
Baxter, 217, 314
Bayley, 153, 216
Baylor, 358
Bayne, 165
Beadle, 338
Beale, 276, 328
Beau Albertson, 78
Bear, Beare, 216
Bearne, 217
Beaufort (ship), 19, 20, 33, 36
Beaver Dam, 258
Beck, 216, 217, 339

Beckett, 153, 240
Beckley, 284, 332, 342
Beckwith, 351
Bedford Co., 7, 171, 329, 350
Bedwell, 40
Beerferris, 77, 78
Beddows, Bedders, 336
Bedingfield, 314
Beggars Bush, 300
"Belfield", 380
Bell, 30, 245, 284, 342
Belmont, 2
Belvoir, 7, 11
Benezel, 250
Benge, 154
Benham, 153
Benjafield, 72
Bennett, 210, 346, 347, 348, 359; (Lower Norfolk), 346 et seq.
Bentley, xi, 150-153, 272, 273
Berkeley, 76, 173, 240, 328
"Berkeley", 180, 181, 264, 283; Views of Old Site, illustration, 180-a.
Bermuda, 58
Berry, 42, 50, 51, 67
Best, 153
Beverley, 65, 184, 186, 187, 203, 248, 270, 310; Manor, ii; -'s House, 66
Bickerton, 350
Bidmore, 167
Biggers, 344
Big Spring, 245
Bingham, 333, 334, 335, 336
Bingley, 153
Bimms, 154
Birbecke, 238
Bishop, 314
Black, 153
Blackburn, 216
Blackford, v
Blackley, 154
Blackwater, 163
Blackwell, 80, 216; -'s Colored School, 350
Bladen Co., 359
Blair, 84-87, 171, 270, 274-277, 283; Dr. James, portrait, 82a; Biographical Sketch, 84 et seq; Epitaph (1743), 86; Mrs. Sarah, portrait, 84a; Tomb at Jamestown, illustration, 86a; Epitaph (1713), 87
Blake, 252
Blalock, 217
Blamyr, 323
Bland, 186, 323; Papers, 186
"Blandfield", 187
Blankett, 154
Blanks, 154, 314
Blewett, 79
Blisse, Mary, Adm. (1655), 166
Blow, vii
"Bloomingdale", 187
Bluet, 77, 78
Blue Ridge, 41
"Blunt Point", 84
Boatwright, 217
Bobo, 175
Bonnefoy, 172
Bogge, 249
Bogota (ship), 3
Boleyn, 242
Bolton, 253, 294, 295
Boman, 154
Bonham, v, 1, 6, 89
Bohannon, 253, 254
Booggs, 259
Boogher, 349
Book Reviews:
Johnson, Sir William, Papers of, 284
Minor Family of Virginia. J. B. Minor, 284
Randolph, John, of Roanoke. By W. C. Bruce, 183 et seq.

Tazewell County, Va., Annals of. J. N. Harman, 284
Booker, 73, 253
Borden, 247, 248
Boreas, 195
Boriston, 294
Bostock, 216
Boston, 5, 9, 10, 18, 83, 187
Bosville, 243
Boswell, 331
Bosworth, 261
Botetourt Co., 247
Botman, 314
Boult, 71
Boulmer, 73
Boulougne, 242
Bourbon Co., 350, 359
Bourn, 216
Boush, 186, 347, 348
Bow, 217
Bowdoin, 197
Bowe, viii
Bower, 153
Bowles, 217, 343
Bowling Green, 232
Bowman, 253
Bowyer, 324
Boxley, 241, 242, 243; Abbey, 238; Parish, 240
Boyd, 66, 190, 302
Boydton, 296
Boys, 209
Brackitt, 154
Bradby, 380
Bradbury, 216
Braddock, 350
Bradfute, 198
Bradingham, 217
Bradley, 217, 282, 314, 342, 343
Bradshaw, 243
Brames, 258
Branch, 192, 193
Brand, 154
Brander, 80, 170
"Brandon", 264, 277, 357, 358, 378
"Brandon, Upper", 264
Brandy Quarter, 280
Brashore, Brashear, Brazure, Brassieur, 359
Brawley, 203
Braxted Magna, 322
Bray, 153, 154, 216, 230, 270, 314
Brayne, 322
Breathitt, 261, 262
Breeden, Breading, 154, 217, 335, 336
"Bremo", 197, 292
Brent, 329
Brenyngtin Borislands de Risslute, 323
Brereton, 355
Breton, Bretton, 241, 263
Brewer, 217, 290
Brick House, 61
Bridges, 152, 241
Bristol, 165
Brittaine, 214
Broadbent, 275
Broad Run, 48, 55; Tract, 61
Broadus, 256
Brock, 270, 273
Brockenbrough, 184
Brockett, vii
Brodnax, 153
Brooke, vi, 11, 12, 13, 23, 82, 242, 327; and Jefferson's Map, vii
Brooks, 216, 235, 314
Brooklyn, 15, 139
Brothers, 216
Brown, Browne, x, 35, 58, 72, 74, 83, 153, 154, 197, 216, 260, 275, 282, 283, 293, 314, 320, 321, 334, 336, 337, 344, 350, 351
Browning 41, 262
Bruce, v, vi, x, 30, 183, 184, 264
Bruer, 154
Brune, 242
Brunswick Co., viii, 273, 279, 280, 281

Bruton Parish, 276; Glebe, 75
Bruyn, Brun, 264
Bryan, v, 11, 153, 216; Park, 187
Buce, 274
BUCHANAN, ADMIRAL FRANKLIN, AND COMMODORE JOSIAH TATNALL, portraits, 6a
Buchanan, 9, 14, 19, 26, 35-37, 116, 130, 134, 246, 327
Buck, 72
Buckingham, 266, 321
Buckinghamshire, Eng., 264
Buckley, 342
Bukman, 335
Buckner, 72, 232, 233
Bucks Co., Pa., 246
Bugg, 217
Bulkley, 216
Bullock, 216, 294, 295
Bumpass, 216
Bunckle, 217
Bunyan, 325
Burgundy, 81
Burgess, 342
Burnham, 74
Burkett, 217, 336
Burkhead, 338
Burly, 217
Burnell, 216
Burnet, Burnett, 58, 85, 217
Burns, 335
Burr, 183, 184
Burress, 343
Burrough, 270
Burt, 71
Burton, 154, 166, 314, 338; Richard (Adm.), 1656, 166
Burwell, 40, 72, 153, 181, 182, 216, 311, 314, 357-359; BIBLE RECORDS, 357 et seq.
Bush, 153, 153
Bushopp, 320, 321
Bushrod, 272
"Bushy Park", 57, 380
Butler, 18, 165, 267, 340, 342
Butt, 14
Butts, 109, 145, 216
Buttros, 342
Byers, 112, 113
Buxton, 154
Byrd, 44, 67, 69, 164, 168, 186, 187, 198, 233, 234, 344, 346; MRS. MARY WELLING, LETTER, 1781. 345, 346

Cabell, 183, 328
Cadiz, 212
Cage, 152
Cairo, 2
Calhoun, 16, 245, 246, 247, 250, 251, 252
Calhoun (ship), 2
California, 260; Hist. Survey Commission, vi; University of, vi
Callahan, v, 269
Calthorp, 73
Calvert, 347; Co. Md., 273
Cambo, 218
Cambridge, 40, 81, 242; (ship), 21
Camm, 67
Campbell, 14, 330, 332, 340, 350; Co., Ky., 235
Camp Benning, 169
Cane Creek, 360
Cannings, 320
Canterbury, 164, 166, 267; Archdeaconry, 238
Cape Charles, 7; Henry, 7, 92, 141
Capell, 154
Capps, 211
Cardwell, 261
Carelesse, 208
Carew, (Cary), 343
Cargill, 282, 283, 380
Carley, 218
Carlton, 218, 332
Carnegie Institute, vi
Carpenter, 260

Carolandville, 50
Carolina, 190; Road, 50
Caroline Co., 42, 65, 69, 77, 80, 234, 235, 236, 261, 272; Surveys in, 235 et seq.
Carr, 327
Carradine, 170
Carriages, 64
Carrington, xii, 329
Carson, 248
Carter, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 63, 67, 68, 69, 83, 170, 188, 254, 255, 267, 286, 287, 331, 354, 359; -'s Creek, 181; -'s Grove, 87, 357, 358; Hall, 358, 359; -'s Plantation, 50; Tree, 59
CARTER, CHARLES OF CLEVE, Portrait, 38a; Will, 39 et seq.
Carthagena, 6, 9, 273
Carver's Creek, 360
Cary, 277, 332
Casar, 344
Case, 218, 240
Cason, 257, 259, 260, 339
Castleknock, 264
Castle William, 15
Cathey, 252
Catlett, 44, 165, 166, 234
Catterton, 335, 336
Cauban, 342
Causebee, 73
Cavell, 146
Cawley, 75
Cearley, 154
Cedar Creek, 360
Celeys, 351
Center, 154
Census ordered, 1629, 213
Century Magazine, 106, 108, 112, 118, 119, 122, 125, 145
Chamberlain's Creek, 209
CHAMBERLAYNE NOTE, 263
Chamber of Commerce, iv
Chambers, 218
Chamblin, 256
Champe, 43, 58, 68, 241
Chandler, 218
Chapel Hill, 359
"Chaplain's Choice", 244
Chapman, 73, 270, 344
Charles, 154, V, 242; City County, x, 180, 181, 208, 244, 272, 278, 279, 314; QUIT RENT ROLLS, 1704, 314 et seq.
Charleston, 297
Charlotte, 325; County, 297
Charlottesville, vi, 50, 251, 253, 256, 352
Charlton, 241
Chateau Thierry, 8
Chatham Co., 360
Chatman, 204
Chaviss, 380
Cheeseman, 74, 286
Chelsea, 177
Chemstow, 319
Cherokee, 172, 187
Chesapeake Bay, 7, 21, 92, 143, 209, 351
Chester Co., Pa., 247, 248, 249, 252, 359
Chesterfield, 273; Co., 186, 276
Chew, 208
Chewning, 334
Chicago, v, 145, 271
Chichester, 174
Childers, ix
Chiles, 218, 275
Chilton, 257
Chiswell, 67
Chizam, 53, 61
Cholwell, 319, 320
Chotank, 349
Christian, 314
Churches, 211
Churchill, 57, 278, 279, 282, 283, 380

Claiborne, Clayborne, 7, 8, 52, 174, 186, 207, 263, 294, 340, 342; Run, 65
Clapham, 241
Clark, vi, vii, 293, 294, 314
Clarke, vii, 14, 288, 290, 351; County, 357, 359
Clarkson, 217, 343
Clarksville, 297
Clay, 262, 263; Hill, 359
Clements, 293
Clerk, 74, 154, 218
"Cleve", 39, 42, 43, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 254
illustration, 64a
Cleve, Manor of, 51, 52, 54, 56, 61, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67
Clifton Forge, 3
Cloake, 164
Clobbs, 321
Clopton, 217
Clossinger, 332
Clough, 218, 343
Cobb, Cobbs, 70, 72, 154, 274, 275, 288, 290
Cobham, 242, 310; Hall, 242
Coburn, 247
Cockburn, 351
Cochran, 249
Cocke, 51, 155, 186, 197, 292, 293, 310, 313, 314, 315, 326
Cocker, 218
Codell, 314
Codde, John, will (1503) with note, 322; Thomas, will (1499), 322
Coffin, 355
Coggins Point, 379
Cohongorooton, 271
Coke, 239
Cold Springs, 10
Cole, 154, 314
Coleman, 188, 209, 335
Coles, vi, vii, 188, 203
Collett, 218
Collier, 72, 335, 337
Collins, 335, 336, 347
Colonial Dames, 2
Colonial Va. Register, 171
Colorado, 171, 172
Colum, 218
Columbia (ship), 11
Columbian Navy, 5
Columbus (ship), 11
Colwell, 319
Coman, 72
Comenius, 40
Compton, 85
Confederacy, 2
Confederate Navy, 9
Conges, 150
Congress, Library of, 6
Congress (ship), 8, 15, 18, 19, 20, 23, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 89, 90, 93, 114, 117
Conly 333
Connecticut, 6
Connel, 335, 337
Connelly, 190, 194, 196, 202, 298, 304, 308, 312
Constable, 131
Constellation (ship), 310
Conway, 273
Cook, 6, 154, 218
Cooke, 166, 294
Cooper, 75, 154, 165, 330, 351, 352; Justinian, Adm. (1653) with note, 165
Coopland, 275
Copeland, vi
Copington, 243
Copper Mining, 48, 49
Copper Mine Company, 48
Corbin, 6, 7, 59, 80-83, 170, 173, 174, 270, 324, 351, 353; CORRECTIONS, 170; FAMILY, 80 et seq.
Cordey, 218
Cornelius, 178
Corotoman, 39, 41, 43, 51, 57, 254

Cornwall, Eng., 49, 78, 79, 165, 325
Cornwallis, 345
Cosby, 154
Cote, 320, 321
Cotrell, 217
Council and General Court Minutes, 1622-29, 146 et seq; 207 et seq; 287 et seq.
Coupland, 188
Couran, Courand, 275
Courts, 209
Covent Garden, 239
Cowles, 155
Cox, Coxe, iv, 74, 170, 218, 241, 331, 338
Craddock, 301, 342, 344
Cragford, 324
Craig, Craige, 14, 15, 249, 250, 251
Crampe, 293
Cramwell, 237
Craney Creek, 179; Island, 7, 8, 96, 112, 130, 133, 134, 352
Cratfords, 323
Crawford, 218, 336, 337
Crawfordsville, 350
Crawley, 70, 72, 154, 280
Crayford, 164
Creed, 176
Creek Plantation, 61
Cretshall, 336
Cridlin, 340
Cridlip, 325
Cripple Creek, 245
Crips, Cripps, 70, 146, 149, 249
Crispe, 240, 241, 243
Crittenden, 3, 329
Cromwell, 347
Croome, 218
Cross Keys, 247
Crump, Crumpe, 147, 152, 160, 217, 218, 253
Crutcher, 77
Crutchfield, 218, 352, 353
Crumwell, 237
Cryer, 154, 276
Culpeper, 76
Culpeper Co., 42, 50, 53, 54, 76, 173, 175, 261, 272; Hill, 61
Cumber, 293
Cumberland, 273
Cumberland Co., 8, 261; Valley. 248
Cumberland (ship), 5, 7, 8, 13, 15, 18 et seq., 34-36, 89, 90, 105, 110, 117, 122, 127, 141, 145; Illustration, 22a
Cunningham, 14, 48, 56, 250, 325
Curatoman, 355
Curnell, 218
Currituck (ship), 92, 140
Curtis, 3, 73, 74
Cypress Swamp, 280

Dabney, 81, 219, 253, 342
Dacotah (ship), 131
Dagger, 324
Dahlgren, 9, 12, 21, 144
Dalrymple, 349
Dameron, 357
Dandridge, 174
Daniell, Daniel, 72, 184, 219
Dansey, Dansie, Danzee, 155, 244, 291
Danville, vii
Darke, 328
Darnell, 219
Dauge, 270
Daughters A. R., 2, 5
Davenport, 219
Davis, 70, 72, 74, 155, 209, 214, 219, 276, 315, 330, 331, 333, 334, 336, 342
Davey, Davy, 155, 238
Davidson, 14, 95, 102, 105, 106, 110, 111, 112
Davies, 248
Davison, 246
Dawkins, 39

Dawley, 310
Dawson, 270
Day, 240, 342
Deadman, 71
Deal, 164
Dean, Deane, 155, 290, 334
de Dampierre, 81
Dedman, 276
Deep Run, 249
Delaware, 1, 2, 249; Capes of, 140; (ship), 10; First Volunteer Infantry, 2, 7
Delmaio, 152
Delony, 282, 283
"Deloraine", 299, 300, 306, 308, 309
de Mortemart, 81
Denmark, 307
Denne, 323
Dennett, 218
Dennivin, 335
Dennys, 319
Denver, 171, 172
Depriest, 219
Derry Township, 248
Des Moines, 6
Devereaux, 328
Deverix, 327
Devon, 77, 78, 79, 167, 319, 320, 325
Deyman, 319, 320
Dickson, Nicholas, Adm. (1770), 165
Dickenson, 82, 334
Dickerson, 337
Dickinson, 275, 276, 329, 337, 342
Dictator (ship), 16
Didball, 219
Diggs, Digges, 72, 380
Dingles, 243
Dinwiddie, 270, 273, 327; Papers, 273
District of Columbia, 2
Divel, 245
Dividing Creek, 354, 355
Dixon, 73, 240
Doby, 155
Dodd, 219
Dolerd, 218
Dolphenby, 213
Dolphin (ship), 11
Donahoe, 340
Donegal Township, 247
Doodes, 284
Dooley, vii
Dorman, 155
Dossy, Dossey, 335, 336
Doswell, 74
Douglas, 300, 334
Dowel, 333, 334, 335, 338
Downeman, 209
Downs, 343
Doyly, Doyley, 276, 325
Dove (ship), 166
Dover, 15
Dozewell, 274
Dragon (ship), 20, 21, 97
Drayton, 265
Drebant, 343
Drewett, 74
Drewry's Bluff, 134, 135, 136
Drummond, 155
Drumore Township, 250
Dryden, 277
Dryhurst, 149
Drysville Parish, 235
du Bellett, 233
Duckitt, 155
DUDLEY, WILLIAM, BERKELEY'S ADMINISTRATORS IN REGARD TO, 173
Duffield, 342
Duke, 71, 155, 219, 239, 240, 243, 274, 275, 333, 349
Dulaney, 6
Dumas, 218
Dumfries, 349
Dunkard, 248
Dunn, 333-335, 338

Dunnevan, 336
Durham, 218
Durrett, 337
Dutchess County, 15
Dwelly, v, vi
Dyconson, 237
Dyer, 72, 276

Ealdyng, 323
Earley, 337
Eastern Shore, 210, 269, 272, 348
Eastlinge, 164
East Love, 325
Eastwell, 242
Eaton, 7, 40, 71, 188
Edgcombe, 325
Edinburgh, University of, 85
Edgerton, 347, 348
Edloe, 209
Edmunds, 155
Education, 39, 40, 62, 253, 254, 279, 281
Edwards, 75, 166, 280, 281, 283, 315; Henry, Adm. (1656), 166
Eggleston, 14, 155, 183, 332
Elderkin, 219
Eldridge, 281
Ele, 315
Elerby, 155
Elizabeth, Queen, 242; of London (ship), 288; City County, 84, 147, 148, 150, 151, 177, 178, 208, 209, 211, 272, 320, 351; River, 8, 9, 19, 20, 21, 22, 96, 109, 130, 133, 348
Elk Marsh, 349; Run, 350; Run Church, 349
Ellett, 345
Elliott, 253; Drake, 77, 78
Ellis, 219, 335
Ellison, 258, 260
Ellyson, 219
Eltonhead, 321
Elmore, 219
Elmsted, 164
Embrey, 235, 236
Emory University, 173
Empereur, Francis, will (1655), with note, 323
English, 219
Eperson, 219
Epervier (ship), 303
Epps, Epes, 164, 209, 315; Roger, Adm. (1641), 164
"Epsom", 233
Erasmus, 189, 197, 203
Ericsson, 5, 6, 15, 16, 113, 114; John, letter from (1874), 4, 5
Ermandesworthie, 319
Essex Co., 44, 77, 166, 234, 248, 272, 288, 321, 322; England, 237, 348; (ship), 311
Estes, 331, 334
Eustace, x, 349
Evans, 315, 327, 334
"Evergreen", 191, 194
Ewell, 347, 348
Exeter, 78
Eyvrall, 267

Fairford, 239
Fairfax, vii, 41, 42, 48, 49; County, vii, 255, 272, 300; Court House, 49; Stone, 41
Falcon, 194, 200, 313
Falkner, 199
Falmouth, 42, 43, 56, 82, 273, 274; Road, 349; MINUTE BOOK OF TRUSTEES, 273, 274
Fane, 78
Farley, 83; "Vale", 82
Farlowe, 293
Farrar, vii, 146, 148, 149, 207, 209, 213, 260, 288, 292
Farrbush, 156
Farthing, 155
Fatersalk, 237
Faulcon, 196, 303

Fauntleroy, 83
Fauquier, 42, 50, 52, 57, 350; County, vi, vii, xi, 43, 54, 55, 255, 349, 351
Fayette, 310
Fawley, 322
Fawne, 324
Fear, 71, 219
Fearecloth, 155
Feckenham, 76
Feild's Island, 204
Felgate, 286, 293, 294
Felt, vi
Feltham, 267
Felton, 219
Ferguson, 329, 330
Fering, 321
Ferrell, 331
Ficklen, 82
Field, 191, 204, 205
Field of the Cloth of Gold, 242
Fife, 342
Finch, 219, 238, 239, 242, 292, 294, 324, 325; Anne, suit as to estate (1734), 324
"Finewood", 186
Finney, 359
Fish, 155
Fisher, 219, 261
Fips, 75
Fitzhugh, 272, 273, 274, 300
Flanders, 156
Flannagan, 340
Fleming, v, 219, 342
Fletcher, 300
Flint, 147
Florida (ship), 310
Flowers, 315
Floyd, 315
Fluvanna Co., 197
Foace, 276
Fogg, 241
Foldhayes, 320
Fonance, 155
Fontaine, 82, 321
Foote, 246
Ford, 273
Forgison, 73, 219
Forrest, 14
Fort Pitt, 328
Fort Smith, viii
Fort Sumter, 194
Fortress Monroe, 7, 8, 17, 19-23, 30, 31, 37, 90, 91, 96, 97, 98, 100, 104, 106, 107, 108, 123, 124, 127, 129, 130, 135, 141
Foster, 177, 178, 219, 343
Fothergill, 269, 270
Fouace, 72
Fountain, iv
Four Mile Tree, 194, 197
Foute, Foote, 14, 15
Fowler, 152, 283, 290, 315
Fox, 4, 5, 114, 127, 155, 331, 343, 344; Hill, 209
France, 16, 80, 151, 270, 351, 359
Frances, vii, 219, 246, 252
Francke, Franke, 237, 238
Frankfort, 235
Franklin, 327
Frazier, Frayser, 155, 275, 334, 337
Fredericksburg, vi, vii, 48, 59, 81, 82, 178, 232, 233, 235, 328
Fredericksville, 67
Frederick Co., 272
Freeman, 155, 208, 219, 290, 351
French and Indian War, 186, 248, 252, 284, 310
Frigate, 165
Frith, 70
Fry, 42, 166, 172; Samuel, Adm. (1656), 166; Fry and Jefferson's Map, 42
"Frying Pan", 41; Company, 48; Run, 49
Fuller, 71
Fulton, 16
Fullilove, 343

Funerals, 47, 48
Furby, 324

Gadberry, 220
Gage, 210
Gaines, vii
Galena, 136; (ship), 135
Gallaher, 245
Garber, 247
Gardener, 338
Gardner, 335, 338
Gareton, 325
Garey, 156
Garland, 220
Garnett, 14, 15, 184
Garrat, 220
Garret, Garrett, 276, 341, 342
Garrison, 333, 335, 336, 337, 338
Garten, 337
Gassendi (ship), 19, 26, 103, 110
Gasses, 238
Gatewood, 328
Gautier, 19
Gawton, 325
Gay, 250
Gaylard, Robert, Adm. (1657), 166
"Gayles", 80
Geddes, 156
Geers, 342
Genings, 156
Gentleman's Magazine, 172, 310
Gentry, 220, 333-337
George II, 271; (ship), 290
Georgetown University, 2
Georgia, 169, 173
Georgianna (ship), 7
"German Path", 349
Germantown, 349; (ship), 11
Germany, 254, 353
Gessedge, 342
Gevin, 156
Gibbins, 74, 335
Gibbs, 72, 171, 333, 350
Gibbs—Salmon—Ryan, 171
Gibons, 75
Gibson, 156, 220, 275, 334
Gilbert, 320
Gildersleeve, 253, 254
Giles, vii, 220
Gilford, 70
Gill, 156, 220, 269
Gillmott, 220
Gish, 247
Glascock, 275
Glasgow—Virginia trade, 310
Glass, 220
Glassbrook, Glazebrook, 220
Gleam, 220
Glencross, 164, 264, 266, 237, 319
Glen Owen, 358
Gloucester, 59
Gloucester Co., 179, 181, 182, 272, 342, 344
Glover, viii, 344, 345
Goater, 325
Godby, 150, 151, 152
Goddin, 240
Godfrey, 348
Godwyn, 294
Godyng, 322
Goings, 338
Goldsborough, 9, 127, 129, 131, 135
Gooch, vii, 45, 254, 273
Goochland Co., 174, 272
Goodall, 156
Goodger, 220
Goodin, 276
Goodman, 75, 156
Goodrich, 156
Goodring, 220
Goodwin, 75, 275
Goose Hill, 152
Gorden, 75
Gordon, v, xi, 380; Col. James, Portrait, 380a
Gore, 241
Gorton, 220
Gosling, 220

Goss, 156
GOTTINGEN, VIRGINIANS AT, 253, 254
Gouch, 356
Goulding, 166
Gouldsmith, 238
Gover, vii
Governor's Island, 15
Graeme, 291
Graham, v, 220, 356
Granchaw, Crenshaw, 220
Grandison, 206
Granger's Poynt, 151
Granville Co., S. C., 246
Graves, 156, 331
Gravet, 343
Gray, 286
Grayson Co., 334, 359
Grays Inn, 243
Great Hanscombe, 78
Great Wicocomoco Parish, 355; River, 356
Green, Greene, 18, 71, 94, 95, 98-104, 108, 109, 118, 121-127, 137-261, 273, 274, 344, 349
273, 274, 261, 344, 349
Greenfield, 220
Greenham, 77-79
Greening, 338
Greenpoint, 16
"Greenspring", 83
Greenway Court, 76
Gregory, 156
Greiner, 332
Grenning, 336
Gretna, viii
Grice, 156
Grigsby, 86
Grinage, 220
Grinnan, 2, 11
Grosvenor, 80
Grosse, 315
Grubbs, 3
Grymes, 84, 176, 234, 270, 358
Gubberd, 238
Guilsby, 156
Guines, 333-335
Gunn, 169, 315
Gurrow, 75
Guy, 351
Gwyn, 358

Habliston, vii
Hadley, 156
Hagborne, 265-267
Hairy, 221
Haiselwood, 221
Haley, 157, 275
Halifax, 299, 325; County, 272
Hall, 59, 87, 156, 211, 212, 294, 333, 335, 338, 339; Family Bible Record, 339
Ham, 333
Hambleton, 203, 338
Hamilton, 80, 273; College, 89
Hamlin, 316
Hamner, 157
Hampden-Sidney, 253, 254
Hampton, 351, 352, 332; ACTION AT, 1813, 351 et seq; Bar, 131; Creek, 91, 96, 128, 353; Parish, 275; River, 293; Roads, 6, 8, 9, 13, 15, 17, 19, 20, 23, 90-92, 101, 128, 130, 138, 141, 144, 351; ROADS AND APPROACHES, MAP, frontispiece, Jan. Magazine, and 96a
Hamstead, 42
Hancock, 343
Handey, 221
Handly, 249
Haney, 334, 336
Hanfield, 156
Haniton, 167
Hankins, iv, 6, 221
Hannah, 329
Hannyford, 167

Hanover Co., viii, 47, 67, 254, 257, 258, 272; Parish, 61
Hansford, 70, 71, 72, 274, 275
Hardin, 349, 350; Co., Ky., 77, 349; -'s Ordinary, 349, 350
Hardway, 329
Hardy, vi
Harlow, 221
Harman, 284
Harmon, 221, 316
Harnsberger, 247
Harrelson, 221
Harriman, ii
Harringford, Edward, Adm. (1656), 167
Harrington, 25, 31
Harris, 152, 156, 166, 220, 221, 297, 335, 338; *als.* Crumpe, Mary, Adm. (1656), 166
Harrison, vi, vii, xi, 39, 71, 72, 76, 77, 83, 84, 87, 157, 171-173, 180-182, 184, 232, 235, 245, 246, 253, 254, 263, 264, 270, 271, 274, 276-282, 292, 315, 316, 359, 361, 380
Harrison of James River, 83 et seq; 180 et seq; 277 et seq; 361 et seq; Genealogy, Note on, 263, 264; Benjamin (1st of "Berkeley,") Note on, 383; Benjamin, Epitaph (1710), 182; Benjamin, Tomb at Jamestown, illustration, 276a; Mrs. Elizabeth, Armorial Tomb, illustration, 182a; Mrs. Elizabeth, Epitaph (1734), 182; Mrs. Mary, will (1732), 281 et seq; Nathaniel, Inventory (1728), 361 et seq; Nathaniel, Epitaph (1727), 277; Nathaniel, Will (1727), 278 et seq; Mary, Wife of James Gordon, Portrait, 361a
Harrisonburg, 252
Harriston, 250, 251
Harrod, 291, 292
Harrow, 81
Harsbarger, 335
Hartgrove, 249
Hartland, 319, 320
Hartley, 249
Harton, 319, 320
Harvard, 254
Harvey, 156, 253, 292, 333
Hary, 239
Harwood, 152, 214, 274, 294, 332
Haselwood, 221
Hasker, 14
Haskins, 301
Hastings-on-Hudson, vi
Hatch, 324
Hatfield, 157, 221
Hatteras, 136
Hattle, 315
Hawes, vii, 221
Hawkins, 157
Haws, 337
Hawte, Haute, 239, 242, 243
Hay, 358
Hayes, 74, 330
Hayfield Tract, 61
Hayley, 318
Haynes, 315
Haynie, 355
Hays, 331, 332
Haywood, 275
Hazlehurst, 169
Hedgeman, Hedgman, 53, 332
Hedric Cottage, Note, 269; Illustration, 262a
Hendcock, 157
Henderson, 81, 83, 170
Hendley, 237
Hendricks, 326
Hening, 41-44, 48, 50, 60, 180, 349, 350
Henley, 157
Henrico Co., 272, 281, 292, 318, 328; Parish, 85

Henry, v, 42; (sloop), 410
Henry VII, 242; VIII, 242; County, 171, 261, 350
Hepeline, 48
Herbert, 348
Herd, 156
Heritage, 275
Herlock, 220
Hermaphrodite, 211 et seq.
Herndon, 333, 352
Herring, 14, 176, 333, 337, 339
Herriott, 344
Hesse, 59
Hester, 221
Henett, 148
Hewitt, 72
Heywood, 30, 74
Hickison, 275
Hickman, 359
Hicks, Hix, 157, 333
Higgason, 342, 344
Hight, 221
Higgins, Higgons, 3, 157
Hill, 51, 71, 72, 157, 221, 275, 284, 315, 345
Hilliard, 157, 274, 275
Hilton, 220
Hilsman, 75
Hind, 74
Hitchcock, 157
Hockiday, 221
Hoe, Hooe, 42, 80, 342
Hog Island, 208
Hoge, vi, 253, 254, 338
Hogg, 221
Holborn, 324
Holcombe, 77; Regis, 78, 79
Holderoft, x, 221
Holding, 345
Holeman, 157
Holladay, Holyday, Holiday, 73, 74, 157, 342
Holled, 221
Hollingbourne, 76
Holloday (ship), 39
Hollis, 348
Holmes, 224
Homer, 189, 195, 197
Hood, 156
Hook, 157, 247
Hooker, 157
Hoomes, 82, 83
Hope, 330
Hopkins, 157, 221, 246
Horace, 45
Horkesy, 221
Horne, 322
Hornest, 333
Horman, 221
Horsley, 221
Horsmanden, 164
Horspen, 48, 61
Howard, v, 17, 18, 35, 74, 101, 103, 108, 144, 156, 172, 210, 211, 271, 333, 336, 344; Co. Md. 260; JOHN, explorer, 271; AND SALLEE, EXPLORATIONS OF, 172, 173
Howell, 274, 275
Howes, 221, 344
Howett, 56
Howle, 220
Howood, 315
Howry, 83, 170
HOWSON, ELIZABETH, DAUGHTER OF RICHARD LEE AND HER DESCENDANTS, 354 et seq.
Huffman, 336
House of Burgesses, 48, 69, 84, 273
Hubbard, 71, 174, 327
Huberd, 220
Hubert, 157
Huckstep, 338
Hudson, 156, 175, 176
Huffman, 338
Huffmeister, v
Huger, 134
Hughes, 156, 169, 220, 221
Huguenot, 171; Society of S. C., iv

Humphries, 275
Humphreys, John, Adm. (1656), 167, 275
Hunston, 260, 261
Hunt, 73, 157, 266-268, 316
Hunter, 256
Hungerford, 348
Huntington, vi
Hunton, 246
Hurd, 294
Hutchenson, 149, 286
Hutter, 33
Hutton, 221
Husband, 343
Hyde, 72, 276, 316
Hyland, 329

Illiad, 187
Illinois Centennial Commission, vi; University of, vi
Inch, 157, 274
Indiana, 350
Indianapolis, 175, 178, 264, 350
Indians, 35, 147, 148, 175, 178, 233, 264, 271, 284, 287, 288, 344, 349
Indian Fields, 83; Fort, 378; Massacre by, 1629, 287
Inge, 342
Ingles, 219, 276
Inglis, 73, 157
Ingram, xi, 356
Inner Temple, 238, 241, 283
Insurgent (ship), 310
Irby, 316
Ivy, 75
Iroquois, 50, 271
Ireland, 151, 242, 247
Irving, 184, 273
Isaac, 319
Isball, Isbell, 342, 343
Isle of Ree, 212
Isle of Wight Co., viii, 165, 207, 272, 359, 360
Ivanhoe, 300

Izard, 222

Jack, 14
Jackson, vii, 70, 73, 81, 82, 157, 184, 208, 222, 291, 292, 337; -ville, 260
James II, iv, v, 168, 193
James City, 146, 148, 149, 207, 208, 210, 211, 213, 285-287, 292, 294; County, 75, 83, 153, 163, 180, 272, 318, 351; County Quit Rents, 1704, 153 et seq.
Jameson, x, 327
James River, vi, 7, 15, 19, 20, 30, 51, 129, 135, 136, 195, 244, 247, 263, 277, 300
Jamestown, 84-86, 243
Jamestown (ship), 8, 10, 31, 32, 37, 93, 97, 113, 128
Jaquelin, 157
Jarratt, 222
Jarrell, 337
Javox, 316
Jeeves, 222
Jefferis, 359
Jeffreys, Jeffrys, 77, 78, 157
Jeffers, 128
Jefferson, vii, viii, 42, 45, 51, 71, 76; and Brooke Map, 43
Jenkins, 275
Jenings, 72, 157, 222
Jennings, 73, 166, 275, 362
Jerden, 291
Jett, vi, vii
Job, 276
Johns, 342
Johnson, x, 152, 158, 212, 222, 238-246, 284, 287, 324, 333, 335, 343, 344; Sir William, The Papers of, Review, 284
Johnston, xii
Jonathan (ship), 207
Jones, iv, vi, ix, 5, 11, 14, 34, 70, 71, 73, 77-79, 102, 105, 106, 110-113,

115, 116, 122, 133, 134, 157, 158, 169, 188, 190, 193, 222, 258, 333, 334, 337, 343
Jones (Cadwallader)—Slaughter, 77 et seq; Capt. Catesby ap. R., Portrait, 112a
Jordan, Jorden, Jordin, 70, 157, 287, 316, 331, 359, 360; -'s Journey, 208
Joseph's Swamp, 279
Jowett, 327
Juell, 321
Justis, 316

Keach, 354
Kearsage (ship), 145
Keating, 334, 337
Keaton, 333, 336, 337
Keeler, 18, 145
Keeling, 222, 270
Keich, Simon, Adm. (1655), 165
Kembro (Kimbrough), 222
Kemp, Kempe, 209, 360
Kemper, ix, 245, 251, 353
Kendall, 70; -'s Island, 348
Kenner, 355, 356
Kenneth Square, 249
Kenney, 80
Kennison, 28, 30
Kennon, 185-187, 189, 191, 194-197, 200-204, 296-298, 300-307, 309-312
Kennon Letters, 185 et seq; 296 et seq; Mrs. Elizabeth Beverley Munford, portrait, frontispeace, July Magazine; Erasmus, note on, 297; General Richard, Portrait, 200a; Mrs. Sally S. (Sinclair), 303a
Kent, Eng., 78, 164, 173, 237, 238, 242, 243, 253, 254, 322, 323
Kentucky, 170, 179, 235, 261, 349, 350, 359; Governors of, Natives of Virginia, 261, 262
Kercheval, 271
Kershner, 30
Keth, 147
Kettle Run, 52; Tract, 60
Kettlewell, 239
Kevill, 14
Key, 293
Keyser, Keyseer, 324, 338
Kidd, 294
Kidby, John, Adm. (1655), 165
Kimball, 82
Kimbrow, 243
Kindle, 334
Kinerson, 293
King, 222, 275, 291, 332
King George Co., 42-46, 49, 52, 56, 68, 82, 261, 272, 274, 300
Kings Bench, 174
"Kings Creek", 83, 181, 351; River, 134, 140
Kingsmill, 152
King and Queen Co., 272, 342, 343
King William Co., 177, 272, 321, 341, 344, 345
Kiquotan, 318
Kirby, 73, 275
Kirk, 355
Knewstup, 158
Knight, 169, 335, 336, 338, 343, 355
Knox, 56
Korner, 253

Layfalette Co., Miss., 83
Lagg, 318
La Guarde, 209
Lain, 335
Laird, 245
Lake Ontario, Battle of, 310; View, 260
Lamb, 40, 73, 335, 336, 338
Lambert, 270
Lambsheim, 353
Lancaster, iv, vi, ix, xi, 42, 78, 79; Co., 39, 43, 68, 254, 272, 380;

Co., Pa., 246-250, 252; Plantation, 61
Landis, v
Landon, 40
Lane, 83, 223, 323, 337
"Laneville", 81, 82
Langford, 337, 338
Larolles, 195
Le Salle, vii
Latin, 70
Laton, 223
Lattoon, 158
Laughton, 330
Law, 223
Lawrence, 132, 158, 316
Lawson, 69, 75-77, 222, 223, 270, 276, 333, 336; Robert, Resignation of, 76, 77
Laycock Township, 246
Lay of the Last Minstrel, 300
Leak, Leake, xi, 223
Leane, 285
Leche, 241
Lederer, vi, 77, 232, 233
Ledford, 356
Ledyard, 203
Lee, i, ii, iii, v, vii, viii, 52, 66, 71, 84, 134, 203, 223, 237, 242, 354, 355, 356
Leeds Academy, 186; Castle, 173
Lee Memorial, 3; *"of Virginia"*, 354
Lefevre, 297
Leighton, 30
Lempereur, 324
Lenhart, 28, 30
Lesplah, 222
Lestrange, 222
Ley, 78
Levy, vi, x
Levermore, 222
Levitt, 325
Lewis, v, 43, 67, 72, 164, 222, 223, 245, 257, 259, 262, 270, 305, 322, 326
Ley, 78; Manor of, 77
Lexington, xi
Library of Congress, v, 285
Liddall, 222
Lidie, 158
Lightenhouse, 275
Lightfoot, 158, 222
Lightner, 43, 273
Ligon, 297
Lillie, 39
Lillington, 158
Limehouse, 166, 167
Lincoln, 95, 131-133
Lincolnshire, 324
Lindsay, 14
Linden's Creek, 246
Linsey, 223
Linsted, 164
Lipscomb, 259
"Little Creek", 347; "England", 351; Hanscombe, 78; Mote, 243
Littlepage, 14, 15, 222, 343
Liveing, 149
Liverpool, vii, 165
Livey, 158
Lochester, 223
Lodovicus, 164
Loffekyne, 237
Loftin, 158
Logan Co., Ky., 261, 262
Logwood, 223
Lomax, 42, 50, 51
"Lombardy Grove", 188
London, 40, 85, 78, 146, 164, 167, 212, 237, 238, 239, 263, 276, 277, 283, 319, 322, 324
London, Bishop of, 85; Grove, 249
Long, 14, 15; Cane Creek, 147; Glade, 252
Longworth, 262
Loudoun Co., vii, 42, 43, 48, 256
Louisa Co., 272, 253, 350
Louisiana, 203
Love, 74, 158, 245, 252

Lovell, 223
Low, 39, 165, 331
Lower Norfolk Co., 324, 348
Lowlin, 316
Loyall, 71
Loyal Legion, 145
Lucas, 149
Luck, 260, 337, 338
Ludham, Edmund, Adm. (1655), 165
Ludwell, 49, 61, 83, 84, 158, 173. 270, 283; Park, 49, 53, 54, 57
Ludlow, 43, 60, 67
Luke, 223
Lun, 70
Lund, 158
Lunenburg Co., 272
Lupo's Creek, 209
Luttford, 319
Lydall, 342
Lyford, 214
Lygon, 80
Lynchburg, 253, 254, 284
Lynes, 70
Lynnhaven, 347
Lyster, 354

Macaulay, 184
Mack, 30
Mackentosh, 274, 275
Mackgehee, 344, 345
Macklin, 158, 204
Macon, 330, 343
Madison, 50, 261, 343
Madox, 224
Mage, 224
Magruder, 22, 98
Maiden, 334, 335
Maidstone, 239, 243
Major, 159, 223
Mallard, 159
Mallory, 83, 338, 344
Man, 342
Manakintown, 171
Manders, 316
Mann, 342
Mannheim, 353
Manningaren, 158
Mannsfield, 358
Mansfield, 7, 34-36
Manson, 73
Maples, 158
Marble (Marrable?), 159
March, 331
Maries Mount, 147, 208
Markham, 224
Marks, 350
Marlborough, 77
Marlboroughtown, 69
Marmaduke, 1-4, 14, 15, 27, 29, 36, 37, 96, 145, 261
"Marmion", 300
Marr, 224, 336, 343
Marraw, 159
Marriages, Births, &c., returned, 1629, 291, 292
Marshall, 183, 272, 291, 292, 333-336, 342
Marshalville, 304, 313
Marsham, 241
Marshart, 149
Marsh Run, 349
Marston, 8, 18, 21, 92, 101, 127, 141, 158; Chapel, 243
Martin, 30, 146, 158, 223, 224, 324, 333, 336, 343
Martin's Brandon, 277, 378; Parish, 277; Hundred, 214
Martinsville, Va., viii, 185
Marvell, 316
Mary, Queen, 242, 270
Maryland, 9, 42, 170, 261, 273, 323, 348
Maryland Magazine, 348
Mask, 224
Mason, v, 273, 334, 338, 347; County, 359; Hall, 190, 192
Massachusetts, 10, 58, 183

Massaponax, 233; Creek, 232
Massie, Massey, ix, 224, 326
Mathews Co., 253
Matray, 224
Matthews, Mathewes, 72, 146, 148, 149, 207, 209, 239, 243, 275, 287, 294, 332
Mattaponi, 50
Mattlow, 158, 224
Maupin, 253, 334, 338
Maury, vi, vii, viii, 82
Maxey, 172
May 293
Mayab, 333
Mayas, Maphis, 246
Mayflower, 269
Mayhew, 285
Mayo, vii
Meade, 85, 86
Meadows, 333, 334
Meanley. 223
Mecklenburg Co., viii, 185-189, 191, 193, 197, 203, 204, 296, 297, 302, 3094, 307, 325; Court House, 312
Medhurst, 241
Medlock, 224
Meekinge, 159
Mellers, 323
Mellington, 223
Melton, 224
Memphis, 83
Menees, 261
Meniott, 57
Mercer, iv, vii, viii, 43, 53, 69, 184, 272, 326
Merchants Hope, 277
Merden, 323
Meredith, xi, 224
Merey, 347
Merfield, 224
Meriwether, vi, 224, 261
Merrimack (ship), 2, 5, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 20, 26, 34, 35, 91, 94, 96, 97, 101, 102, 109, 110, 112, 113, 118, 119, 122, 124, 125, 129-131, 139, 141-143, 145
Merrimac and Monitor, Great Fight Between. Illustration. Frontispiece April Magazine.
"Merry Point", 151, 380
Mew, 265, 266, 268
Miami, 271; County, 359, 360
Michigan Historical Commission, v, vi
Middlebrook, 337
Middle Neck, 272; River, 246
Middlesex Co., 41, 57, 80, 83, 179, 254, 272, 284, 357, 380
Middlesex, Eng., 239
Middle Temple, 40, 164
Middleton, 326
Miles, 170
Milford, 238
Mill Creek Hundred, 249
Miller, v, 190, 194, 196, 199, 245, 352, 353; Adam, Certificate of Baptism, 353
Milliway, 336
Mills, 80, 224, 291, 336, 338
Mill Stone Quarry, 245
Millwood, 358, 359
Milner, 165
Milverton, Manor of, 78, 79
Mindert, 284
Minge, 316, 343
Mingo, 58
Minis, 223
Ministers, 146, 147
Minnesota ,ship), 4, 6, 15, 18, 20-22, 32, 37, 90-114, 117, 120, 123, 124, 127, 131, 137, 141-143
Minor, 14, 30, 34, 36, 284; Family of Virginia, Review, 284
Mississippi, 169, 172, 258
Missouri, 2, 260
Mitchell, Mitchel, iv, vi, 174, 223, 224, 336
Mobery, 274

Mohan, Mohun, 224
Mohler, 336
Monitor (ship), 3, 13, 15-18, 27, 90-119, 121-133, 135-139, 144, 145
MONITOR, CROSS SECTION AND LONGITUDINAL ELEVATION. Illustrations, 16a; EFFECT OF SHOT *on* TURRET OF, illustration, 120a; AND VIRGINIA, TRUE STORY OF THE, 1 et seq, 89 et seq.
Montague, 310
Montgomery Co., 80, 247, 249
Montmorency, 298
Moody, Moodie, 276, 316, 330
Mookins, 158
Moone, Moon, 207, 223
Mooney, 338
"Moon's Mount", 69
Moore, Moor, viii, 82, 175, 177, 223, 224, 269, 329
Morce, 275
Mordecai, xii, 185-187, 189, 194, 197, 200, 202-204, 296, 299, 300, 304, 306, 308, 209, 313; Family, note on, 187
Morecock, Moorecock, 159, 210, 211
Morgan, 3, 4, 223, 224
Morland, 71
Morreigh, 224
Morris, 18, 26, 28, 30, 71, 73, 158, 183, 223, 276, 333-335, 337, 338
MORRIS, LT. G. N., U. S. N. PORTRAIT, 24a
Morrison, iv, vi, 254
Morrow, 235
Morryman, 159
Morse, 270
Moseby, 329
Moseley, 172, 270
Moss, Mosse, 74, 75, 223, 224, 231
"Moss Neck", 81, 82
Mottrom, 355
Mountford, 71, 316
Mountfort, 158
Mt. Misery, 187, 188, 201, 202
Mt. Paradise, 326
"Mt. Pleasant", 186, 310, 313
Mount Pone, 61
Mt. Vernon, ii, viii, 313; (ship), 22
Moyle, 239
Moxon, 224
Mueller, 353
Muckdonell, 343
Much Braxsted, 321
Mudd, 41
Muddy Creek, 252
Mullin, 342
Multon, 237
Muncreef, 270
Munford, x, 42, 50, 51, 76, 185, 186, 197, 311, 312, 346
Murray, 175
Murrell, 324
Murroho, 224
Muschamp, 316
Muse, 272, 273
Museum Tradescantium, 127
Musick, 210
Myers, Meyer, 158, 187, 193
Myhill, 72
Mylton, 237
McCabe, iii, iv, v
McCawley, 333, 334, 337
McClary, 333, 336, 337
McClennan, 129
McClure, 248
McCollester, 334
McCord, 249
McCormick, ii, iv, v
McCud, 335
McCue, 249
McCune, 250
McDaniel, 334-336
McDowell, 259
McGroarty, 232
McGuire, x, xi
McHenry, 82
McIntire, 34

McIntosh, 348
McKay, 46
McKgehe, 224
McKing, 224
McKown, 249
McKoy, 224
McRae (ship), 2
Nailer, Nailor, 159, 275, 333, 338, 346
Nansemond Co., 271, 272; River, 129
Napier, 343, 344
Napoleon, viii, 16, 121
Nash, 320, 321, 323
National Biography, Dictionary of, 242
Natural Bridge, 245
Nangatuck (ship), 130, 131, 135, 136
Neale, 357
Neaves, 225
Neck of Land, 208
Negroes, 45, 57-62, 66-68, 180, 181, 213, 278 et seq., 301, 375-379
Nelson, vi, 2, 48, 56, 60, 67, 186, 188, 189, 191, 202, 203, 205, 270, 273, 297, 298, 301, 305, 306, 307, 308, 311, 328, 346, 358, 359
Neptune (ship), 149, 290
Nesham, 163
Newcastle-upon-Tyne, 212
New, 316; Brunswick, 348; Castle, 249; England, 372; Hope, 279; Hope Quarter, 379; Jersey, 238; Market, 358; Mexico, 83; Orleans, vii, 2, 165, 172, 297, 303; Orleans, Battle of, 261; Kent Co., 177, 215, 272, 325, 343, 344; Kent Co. Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, 215 et seq; River, 245, 247, 251, 252; Town, 348; York, iii, vii, 4, 9, 10, 15, 17, 80, 81, 92, 102, 140, 144, 183, 187, 284, 346; York Bay, 92; City Hall, 16; York Harbor, 15; York State Library, vi, 84; York Society S. R., vi; York (ship), 11
Newport, 7
Newport News, vii, 11, 19, 20, 21, 23, 36, 37, 81, 90, 92, 101, 127, 129, 130, 331; Point, 7
"New Post", 233
Newton, iv, vi, 18, 145, 243, 244
Nicholas, 170, 310, 322, 325
Nicholls, viii, 159
Nicholson, 84, 85, 159, 283, 344
Nicklin, 169
Nimcock Creek, 41
Nivison, 203
Nixon, 74
Noble, 245, 250, 252
Noltacott, 319
Nomini, 39, 43, 48, 57, 255
Nonia, 225
Norfolk, ii, iv, v, viii, xi, 3, 8-11, 20, 21, 32, 83, 87, 94, 100, 103, 105, 110, 111, 112, 125, 126, 128, 132-135, 143, 185, 186, 253, 258, 310, 351; County, 14, 145, 272, 347
Norman, 50; -'s Ford, 44, 49, 50, 54, 55, 61; -'s Ford Quarter, 61
Norment, 342, 344
Northampton Co., 76, 272, 320; -shire, Eng., 81
North Carolina, 36, 128, 172, 186, 313, 360; (ship), 17, 140; University of, vi
Northern, 74
Northern Neck, 41, 42, 76, 271-273
North Farnham, 46; Garden, 256
Northumberland Co., 42, 69, 174, 272, 354, 355, 357
Norrell (Norvell), 159
Norris, 225, 324, 325, 335
Norwich, 266, 323, 324
"Norwood", 186
Notes and Queries, 76 et seq; 168 et seq; 253 et seq; 339 et seq.
Nott, 31

Nottoway, 123, 376; River, 180, 181
Noyes, 342
Nuckoll, 225
Nutt, 167, 355
Nutting, 73

"Oakenham", 83
"Oak Hill", 186, 188, 191, 201, 204, 297, 298, 299
Oakland, 201
"Oakley Cottage", 190, 200
O'Brien, O'Bryan, vi, 308
Occoquan, 48, 49
Ockenden, 264
Octarvaro, Forks, of, 7, 249
Offal, 337
Ohio, 172, 271, 359
Old Chapel, 359
Old Dominion, ii
"Old Stone House", 168, 169
Old Point Comfort, 359
Olfield, vi
Oliver, 14
Omaha, 76
Ombersley, 243
O'Mooney, 159
O'Neil, 4, 6, 25, 27, 30, 36
Opdyke, 9
Orange, 50, 175, 177, 189, 247, 262, 272, 352
Oregon, 260, 261
Osborne, 208
Osling, 225
Otey, 225
Oudton, 225
Ousteen, 343
Overhill, 172
Overstreet, 73, 275
Oxford, 243, 266, 267
Ox Road, 49
Owen, xii, 275, 316, 342; William, Adm. (1655), 167

Paces Paines, 208
Pacific (ship), 16
Page, viii, 41, 48, 49, 70, 72, 159, 198, 225, 248, 261, 297, 319, 358
Paine, 276
Pall, 159
Palmer, xi, 75, 208, 209, 241, 276, 343
Pamunkey, 176; Indians, 344; Neck, 344
Pannill, viii
Paris, v, 80
Parish, 75, 159, 238, 317, 318
Parishes, 211, 213, 214, 291
Parke, Park, v, 71, 82, 160, 225, 226, 283
Parker, 33, 150, 159, 317, 329
Parkes, Parks, 230, 360
Parrish, 14, 134
Parsons, Robert, Adm. (1655), 165
Partlow, 257, 258, 259, 260
Pasbyhey, 287
Pasque, 73
Pate, 225
Patterson, 250, 251
Patteson, Pattison, xi, 159, 160, 184, 225, 275
Paton, 246
Patton, 247
Patrick Henry (ship), 15, 31, 36, 37, 90, 93, 97, 113, 128, 133
Payne of Goochland, &c., 174
Payne's Church, 49
Paxton, 248
Pawlett, 208
Peacock (ship), 303
Peaked Mountain, 245
Pearman, 159
Pearisburg, viii
Pease, 225
Peck, 149
Pegram, 6, 184
Peirce, 290, 292, 294
Pekithman, 72
Pelham, 329

Pelicans, 323
Pemberton, 343
Pence, 333
Pendergrast, 33, 36
Pendexter (Poindexter), 159, 225
Pendleton, 69, 82, 253
Penix, 225
Pennsylvania, 183, 246, 248, 250, 261; Museums, vi; (ship), 11
Pennyston, 320
Peper, 159
Peppit, Peppett, 146, 148
Perce, 337
Perkins, 83, 225
Perry, 46, 208, 246, 250
Persey's Hundred, 207
Person, 188
Persons, 73
Peter, 186
Peter (ship), 324
Peters, 71
Petersburg, 186, 190, 191
Pettet, 336
Petever, Pettever, 225, 342
Peyton Hall, 275
Petty, 226
Phelps, 260
Phenix, 196
Phenny, 255
Philadelphia, v, vii, viii, 9, 10, 80, 187, 246, 247, 250, 269
Philip, 225; of Spain, 242
Phillips, 14, 15, 31, 75, 145, 152, 159, 257, 258, 259, 260, 292, 310, 323
Phippard, 275
Piankatank, 57, 59
Pickley, 225
Picket, 334
"Pickets", 349
Pierce, 70
Pigot, 159
Pig Point, 5
Pike, 325
Pitblade, 344
Pittlader, 225, 226
Plantation Equipment, 1728, 361 et seq.
Platen, 5
Plantine, 225
Plate, 364
Pleasants, 184, 328, 331
Plunkett, 178, 179
Plymouth, 212, 269; (ship), 11
Poe, Edgar Allan, Shrine, 168 et seq; Illustrations, 168a
Pohick, 48
Poindexter, 159, 225
Pollard, 345
Pond, 71, 73
Poole, 148, 210, 239, 320; Wood, 239
Pooly, 147, 207, 287
Pope, 195; -'s Head, 48
Poplar, 61
Popeley, 147
Porter, 11, 172, 177, 226, 348
Portland, 257
Portsmouth, 10, 11, 258; Navy Yard, 10, 11
Port Royal, 42, 234
Posey, 330
Poter, 74
Potomac, 41, 255, 271; District, 356; Ferry, 42; River, 9
Pott, 146, 148, 149, 207, 210, 211, 213, 285, 286, 287
Potter, 74
Pottiver, 343, 345
Powell, viii, 72, 74, 329, 335, 336, 337
Powers, 343
Powhatan Co., 171, 186, 351
Poythress, 294
Pratt, 274
Preble Co., 359
Preene, 294
Presley, 69

Presson, 324
Preston, ix, 145, 275, 276
"Prestwould", 188, 203, 302, 308, 311
Price, 214, 281, 360, 380
Prichard, 291
Prince, 159, 252
Prince Edward Co., 76, 253, 254; George Co., 180, 183, 194, 244, 273, 277, 278, 286, 327; William Co., 42, 52, 55, 69, 260, 272, 349, 356
Princess Anne Co., 348; Association, 1699, 269, 270
Princeton, viii; (ship), 186
Pritchards, 293
Privy Council, 46
Proffit, 284
Prospect Hill, 358
Prout, 319
Providence (ship), 165
Prussia, 254
Prust, 319
Pryor, 332, 351
Puckett, 274
Pugh, 77, 263
Pullam, Pulliam, 225
Pumensend River, 234
Purdy, 225
Purefoy, Purifie, Perfury, 208, 209, 292
Purly, 226
Purviance, 18
Putnam, 183
Pyraul, 225

Quarendon, 242
Quarles, 331, 344
Queens College, 243
Queen's Rangers, The, vi, ix, 348
Quex, 243
Quineys, 277
Quit Rent Rolls, Virginia, 1704: York County, 70 et seq.
New Kent County, 215 et seq.
Charles City County, 314
James City County, 153 et seq.

Radford, 30, 187
Raglin, Ragland, 226
Raleigh (ship), 10, 19, 20, 33
Ramsey, viii, 14, 110, 117, 335
Rand, 275
Randall, 25
Randolph, 67, 183, 184, 186, 226, 248, 264, 272, 276, 338
Randolph, John, of Roanoke, By W. C. Bruce. Review, 183, 184
Rappahannock, 42, 50, 66, 254, 255; Co., 355; River, 44, 54, 81, 232-234; Falls of, 56
Raritan (ship), 11
Rastell, 207
Ratcliff, 165, 166, 326
Rattle Hill, 181
Ravensworth, 300
Raymond, 226
Rayner, 152
Read, 275
Reader, 323
Reading, 264, 265, 266; St. Giles, 267
"Recollections of a Rebel Reefer", 3
Redpitt Woods, 238
Red Bluff, 258, 260; Oak, 55
Redwood, 226
Reed, 360; Creek, 247, 250, 251
"Reeds, The", 80, 315, 318
Reeve, 244
Reigate, 242
Reinhart, 82
Religion, 46, 47, 211, 248, 249
Renthall, 317
Revis, 160
Revolution, Virginia State Troops in, 326 et seq.
Reyley, 226

Reynold, 226
Rhoads, Rodes, Rhodes, 81, 160, 226, 348, 276
Rice, 226
Richard, 226
Richard III, 241
Richards, 324
Richardson, x, 167, 226, 230, 277; Anthony, Adm. (1656), 167
"Richland", 49, 50, 55, 185, 186, 191, 198, 204, 205, 297, 312
Richmond, 2, 12, 22, 43, 80, 134-136, 145, 187, 190, 193-197, 253, 264, 265; Co., 68, 272, 349; "In Bygone Days", 187
"Rich Neck", 83
Rife, 335
Ring, 69, 275
Ripon Hall, 275
Rippito, 336
Rip Raps, 96
Rison, viii
Roach, 317, 333, 334
Roane, 345
Roanoke, 183, 184, 264; Co., 147; River, 188, 204, 247; (ship), 8, 15, 18, 20, 91, 92, 127, 141; Valley Ry., 297
Roberds, 334
Roberson, 334
Roberts, 73, 74, 338, 340; Family Bible Record, 340, 341
Robertson, 203
Robbins, Robins, vi, vii, xi
Robinson, 345
Robotham, 40
Rochelle, 212
Rochester, 243, 322
Rockbridge Co., 245, 248
Rockingham Co., 246-248, 252
Rocky Creek, 281
Rogers, 74, 165, 240, 275
Rogers, William, Adm. (1735), 165
Romney, 241; Earl of, 243
Rooney, 331
Roosevelt, 183
Roots, Rootes, 14
Roper, 317
Roscow, 84
Rose, 273
Rosegill, 42
Rosenberger, v
"Rosewell", 48
"Rosewood", 187
Roskob, v
Roslin, 204
Ross, 226, 336
Roulston, 209
Round Tree, Roundtree, 226
Rousby, 273; Hall, 273
Routledge, 67
Rovell, 160
Row, 345
Rowland, 273, 331
Rowzee, Rowzie, 166; Lodovic, Adm. (1655), with note, 165
Roy, 42
Royall, 317
Royster, 169
Royston, 233, 331
Rucker, 176, 333-335
Ruffin, 188, 194
Ruggles, vi
Rule, 226
Runkle, 336
Russell, 160, 226, 317
Rutherford, 328
Ryan, 171, 350
Rychardes, 267
Ryder, 160

Sabine Hall, 39, 69
Sabine (ship), 17, 140
Sachem (ship), 92, 140
Sadlers, 277
Sage, Russell, Foundation, vi
Sailor's Creek, 2

Sentleger (St. Leger), Dudley, Adm. (1643), with note, 164
Salem, 58
Salem Co., N. J., 246
Salisbury, 78
Salisbury Township, 250
Sallee, 172
Salmon, 171, 227, 350
Salter, Daniel, Adm. (1656), 167
Sampson, 253, 254, 317, 334
Sanborn, 360
Sanders, 73, 146, 160, 226, 227, 321
Sanderver, 74
Sandidge, 227, 333-336, 338
Sandys, 243
San Jacinto (ship), 131
Santa Fe, 83
Santo, 160
Saratoga, 251, 359; Convention, 50
Saunders, 147, 241, 325, 347, 348
Sawtelle, vi
Sawyer, vi
Saxon, 344
Say, 80
Sayer, 238, 348
Sayvell, 237
Scarburg, 269
Scallaway, 309
Schaat, 353
Schriesheim, 353
Scott, ix, 227, 261, 275, 300
Scott, Sir Walter, influence of works in Va., 300
Scotland, 85, 151, 283, 309
Scrivener, 244
Scrugg, Scruggs, 227, 330
Seamans, 333, 337, 338
Searcy, 262
Seay, iv
Sebastian, 56
Sebrell, 70, 73, 274
Selby, 241
Selfridge, 24, 26, 27, 29, 30, 90, 127, 128, 145, 331
Sellers, v
Selvey, 160
Seminole (ship), 131
Semple, 14
Serginton, 70
Servants, 210, 211, 147, 148, 285, 286, 351, 380
Seven Sisters (ship), 167
Seven Years War, 45
Severn, 43
Sewell, 160
Sewell's Point, 7, 19-22, 34, 37, 91, 92, 101, 107, 124, 126, 127, 129-131, 133, 136, 141; Battery, 131, 133, 134
Sexton, 169, 227, 333
Shakespeare, 39
Shaley, 160
Sharp, Sharpe, 70, 160, 248, 273
Shawe, Shawes, 166, 238
Shawnee, 271
Shears, 227
Sheild, viii, 351
Shelby, 261
Shelburn, 327
Sheldon, 75
Shelton, 342
Shenandoah, 246; Co., 248; Hunting Path, 349; Valley, 41
Shephard, 184
"Shirley", 51; Hundred, 208
Sherman, 160
Sherrando, 271
Sherriff, 227
Shields, 74
Shipherd, 326
Shiplet, 333-338
Ship Tavern Lott, 56
Shirley, 48
Shoehorn, 71
Shorb, 336, 337
Shropshire, 179
Short, 160
Shottwater, 163

Sinclair, 14, 185, 186, 188, 309, 311; family, note on, 309, 310; Commodore Arthur, portrait, 311a
Sidenham, 239
Signal Point, 34
Sill, vi
Simons, 281
Sims, Simes, Simms, vi, 14, 80, 111, 160, 178, 227, 337, 338
Sipse, 211
Siren (ship), 311
Sisson, 170
Sittingbourne, 166
Skendley Parish, 324
Skinner, 242, 326
Skipp, 320
Skipwith, 186, 188, 189, 194, 203, 308, 310, 312
Slade, 160
Slater, 227
Slaughter, 59, 73, 74, 77, 261, 262, 329, 331, 342
Smallwood, 294
Smallpage, 160
Smith, vi, x, 18, 30, 32, 33, 36, 42, 57, 72, 75, 84, 114, 160, 171, 172, 174, 226, 227, 232-234, 238, 243, 260, 274, 275, 311, 317, 318, 328, 332, 333, 337, 343
SMITH-BAILEY, 171
Smith Creek, 245
Smithfield, 233
Smithsonian Institution, v, vi
Smyth, Smythe, 146, 148, 149, 207, 210, 212, 213, 275, 285-287
Smythes Mount, 208
Snead, 75, 227, 275, 276
Snails, 346, 347
Snapp, 332
Snow, 334, 335
Snow Creek, 233, 234
Soane, 160, 163
Somerset, 320; Co., Eng., 77, 78
Somerville, 275
Soney, 292
Soones, 164
S. A. R. Nat. Society, vi
Sorrell, 160, 163
Southall, 345
Southampton Co., viii, 273; Earl of, 243; River, 209
South Carolina, 246, 247, 250
Southern Churchman Co., iv; Confederacy, 7; Literary Messenger, 168
Southerne, 149, 152, 290
Southerland, 342, 354
Sowthfleet, 238, 239
Southlin, 260
South River, 251
Southwark, 241, 278, 281, 293, 380; Parish, 83
Spain, King of, 184
Sparks, Sparke, Sparkes, 241, 271, 273, 294
Spratt, 270
Sprattley, 160
Sprattlin, 227
Spear, 226
Speares, 317
Spencer, 290, 242-244
"Spring Farm", 187
Springfield, v
Spotswood, vi, 59, 77, 85, 174, 232, 233, 322
Spotsylvania Co., 42, 50, 234, 272, 352; early settlements in, 232 et seq.
Squires, Squire, vi, 319, 320
Stafford, 41, 42, 50, 69, 160, 325; Co., 43, 44, 77, 82, 167, 272, 274
STAGE PLAYS PROHIBITED, 1752, 270, 271
Staice, 74
Stamp, Stampe, 227, 267
Stamp Act, 42
Stanup, Stanhope, 227
Stanard, vi, ix, xi, 44, 171, 349

Stanley, 360; Hundred, 291
Stanton, 8, 129; River, 302
"Stanstead", 42, 46, 61
Staple Inn, 324
Starke, 71
State Library, ii, 326
State Papers, English Calendar of, 283
Staunton, xi, 245, 247, 248, 251, 253, 353
Stear, 72
Steele, 263
Steeton Tavern, 56
Stephens, 292, 294
Stephenson, 328, 331, 332
Stepney, 167
Stepping, 227
Steuben, 346
Stevens, iii, v, 209, 336
Stevens (ship), 135
Stevenson, v
Stewart, v, x, 14, 145, 193, 340
Stewley, 264, 265
Stimers, 17, 18, 113, 114, 118, 120-123, 144
Stith, 317
Stocks, Stockes, Stokes, 73, 166, 317
Stockwell, 238
Stone, vi, 239, 294, 324, 336
Stone House, Old, Richmond. Illustration, 168a
Stoner, 70
Stony Point, 256
Strange, 227
Strasburg Township, 246
Strother, viii, 261, 262
Stroud, 291, 292
Struggs, 329
Stuart, 82
Stubbs, 165
Sturdivant, V
Stuyvesant, 30, 35
Styles, 226
St. Andrew's Parish, 324; Bartholomew Parish of the Great, 243; Clements Danes, 325; Giles Reading, 266; John's Church, 169; Johns in Isle of Thanet, 164; Josep'h Swamp, 395; Lawrence, 37; Lawrence (ship), 8, 15, 18, 19, 21, 91, 103; Leonard, 266; Louis, Mo., 348; Margaret's Parish, 235; Mark's Parish, 178; Mary's Co., 348; Mary Hall, 243; Mary's Parish, 235; Olave, 241; Paul's Parish, 349; Peters, 166, 177, 178; Peters and St. Paul's Parish, 215; Saviour Parish, 323; Simonds, 80; Thomas' Parish, 175
Sudley, 69
Sulhamstead, Abotts, 265
Sullivan, Sullervan, vi, 284, 333, 336-338
Sumter, 227
Surry Co., viii, 83, 87, 180, 181, 186, 190, 194, 195, 197, 198, 273, 277-283, 310, 380
Surry Court House, 190, 194
Surry, Eng., 242
Susquehannah (ship), 131
Susquehannock War, 355
Sussex, viii; Co., Eng., 76
Swann Tavern, 60
Swans Point, 190, 197, 342
Swanscombe, 239
Sykes, 160
Symons, 227

Tabb, 14, 327
Talcott, v
Taliaferro, 44, 48, 233, 234
Tanner, 317
Tapp, 228
Tardy, 253, 254
Tarendine, 317
Tarry, 188, 201, 203, 204, 298, 310

Tasso, 301
Tate, 228, 338
Tattnall, 110, 116, 129, 130, 133-135
TATTNALL, COMMODORE JOSEPH AND ADMIRAL FRANKLIN BUCHANAN. Portraits, 6a
Taverner, 73, 275
Tavistock, 325
Tayloe, 33
Taylor, 70, 74, 82, 151, 167, 177, 184, 228, 240, 246, 274, 275, 326, 327, 344, 351, 355, 356, 357
Taylor, Robert, Adm. (1656), 167
Tazewell, 183; Co., 284
TAZEWELL COUNTY, ANNALS OF. By J. N. HARMAN. Review, 284
Teaser (ship), 10
Tellico, 172
Temple, 345
Temple, The, 62
Tennessee, 83, 259, 350; River, 172
Tennett, 249
Terrill, Terrill, 175-179, 228, 329
TERRELL, TYRRELL, 264-269; NOTES, 177 et seq; Robert, will of (1786), 175 et seq.
Tevine, 161
Texas, 83
Thacker, 336, 337
Thackson, 161
Theatre, The, 190, 270, 271
Thom, 14
Thomas, 71, 161, 274, 338
Thomasse's Orphans, 228
Thomason, Thomasson, 169, 337
Thompson, viii, 59, 208, 209, 228, 337, 246, 249
Thomson, 161
Thornton, 52, 57, 69, 144, 261-265, 274; Hall, 264
Thorowgood, 209, 270
Thorp, 337
Throgmorton, 208, 209
Thruston, 323
Thurmond, Thurman, 228
Thurson, 161
Tierney, 28
Timby, 15, 16
Timber Spring, 252
Timson, 72
Tindall, 1, 2, 3, 4, 6, 26, 27, 36, 72, 89, 115
Tinsley, 160, 228
Tirroll, 267
Tobacco, 67, 147, 148, 149, 209, 211, 214, 286, 288, 290, 293, 294, 295; Manufacture of, 369, 370
Todd, 350
Toffey, 18, 145
Tomkins, 73
Tomlyn, 238
Tompson, 331, 335
Tomson, 161
Tony, 227
Toomer, 74
Topladie, 74
Toppin, 276
Tory, 342
Tough, 198
Tovis, 227
Tower, The, 137, 241, 242
Town, 228
Townshend, Francis, Adm. (1653), with note, 167
Towles, 176
Toy, 253, 254
Trader, 348
Treasury Department, 2
Tredegar Iron Works, 12
Trevelyan, 184
Trimble, 249
Trinity College, 40, 81
Trittisham, 322
Troman, 244
Trotman, 317
Trotter, 263
Truehart, 253

Truro, 49, 165
Turberville, 179, 356
Tucker, 148, 208, 228
Tuke, 214
Tullett, 161
Tully, 228
Turk, 248, 250, 334
Turkey Cock Hill, 355; Island, 67
Turner, viii, 57, 227, 228, 317
Turrall, 267
Tuscaloosa (ship), 310
Twickenham, 264
Twightwees, 271
Twitty, 228
Tyery, 161
Tyger (ship), 208
Tyler, x, 16, 48, 58, 70, 161, 182, 228, 276
Tynan, 14
Tyre, 334, 337
Tyrrell, Tyrrall, 264, 267
Tyrey, Tyree, 228
Tyson, 31

Udall, 161
Ullrich, 353
Ulster, 172
U. S. Bureau of Education, v; Commissioner of Education, vi; Navy, 310; Naval Academy, 9
United States (ship), 11
University of New York, iv; of Pa., iv; of Va., x
Unwin, 210, 211
Upsherd, 228
Upton, 291
Urbanna, 41, 254
Uty, Utie, 208, 292, 294

Vaden, 161, 170

Valentine, i, ix, x, xi, 168; Museum, v
Valkes, Vaulx, 230
Valley of Virginia Notes, 245 et seq.
Van Brunt, 4, 18, 92, 97, 100, 101, 102, 107, 108, 112, 120, 127, 141, 328
Vanderbilt (ship), 129
Vaughan, 161, 166, 228
Vernum, 74
Venable, 228, 253, 254
Verney, 161
Vernon, 317
Via, 335, 336
Vice, 228
Vier, 337, 338
View Mount, 54, 55, 57, 61, 64, 66, 67
Vigall, 251, 252
Vines, 71, 276
Virgo, 149, 213
Vivian, 78
Virginia and The Monitor, The True Story of the. By William Tindall, 1 et seq; 89 et seq; C. S. Frigate. Views of. 10a; Gun of, Broken by Shot. Illustration, 36a; and Monitor, Battle Between. Illustration. Frontispiece April Magazine.
Virginia Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, York Co., 70 et seq; James City Co., 153 et seq; New Kent Co., 215 et seq; Charles City Co., 314 et seq.
Virginia, Western, Explorations, Additions to, 232 et seq.
Virginia State Troops in the Revolution, 326 et seq.
Virginia, Life in, 1807, &c., 187 et seq.
Virginia Council, 248
Virginia State Archive Department, 346
Virginia State Papers, Calendar of, 186, 254, 345

Virginia State Library, vi
Virginia Bar Association, v, vi
Virginia War History Commission, vi
Virginia Gazette, 67, 380
Virginia Land Register, 50
Virginia Military Institute, 82
Virginia, University of, 253
Virginia Magazine of History and Biology, ii, 42, 48, 50, 69, 76, 174, 204, 243, 254, 265, 271, 273, 292, 349, 350
VIRGINIA GLEANINGS IN ENGLAND:
Andrews, William, 1721, 320
Aylett, Robert, 1655, 321
Barham, Jane, 1680, 164
Blisse, Mary, 1655, 166
Burton, Richard, 1656, 166
Codde, John, 1503, 322
Codde, Thomas, 1499, 322
Cooper, Justinian, 1655, 165
Dickson, Nicholas, 1770, 165
Edwards, Henry, 1656, 166
Empereur, Francis, 1655, 323
Epps, Roger, 1641, 164
Finch, Anne, 1734, 324
Fry, Samuel, 1656, 166
Gaylord, Robert, 1657, 166
Harringford, Edward, 1656, 167
Harris *als* Crumpe, Mary, 1656, 166
Humphreys, John, 1656, 167
Kidby, John, 1655, 165
Keich, Simon, 1655, 165
Low, Richard, 1655, 165
Ludham, Edmund, 1655, 165
Owen, William, 1655, 167
Parsons, Robert, 1655, 165
Richardson, Anthony, 1656, 167
Rogers, William, 1733, 165
Rowzee, Ludovic, 1655, 165
St. Leger, Dudley, 1643, 164
Salter, Daniel, 1656, 167
Taylor, Robert, 1656, 167
Townshend, Francis, 1653, 167
Williams, Richard, 1655, 166
Wyatt, Anthony, 1645, 243
Wyatt, Edwin, 1715, 240
Wyatt, Ellenora, 1649, 239
Wyatt, Sir Francis, 1644, 238
Wyatt, Sir Henry, 1538, 237
Wyatt, Henry, 1655, 240
Wyatt, John, 1656, 240
Yeo, Charles, 1655, 319
Virginia Historical Society, vii, 39, 76, 87, 145, 284, 310
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, PROCEEDINGS OF ANNUAL MEETING, 1922, January Magazine
VIRGINIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, REPORT OF PROCEEDINGS IN 1922, July Magazine

Wade, 73
Waddill, 229
Waddy, 229
Waggoner, 328
Wagstaff, 71, 276
Waid, 161, 162
Wake, 290
"Wakefield", 277, 283
Wale, 340
Wales, vi
Walfeet, 80
Walker, 41, 44, 60, 73, 74, 161, 162, 189, 203, 204, 229, 230, 261, 272, 327, 328
Waller, 78, 149, 212, 213, 342
Wallis, 274, 275, 327, 380
Walpole, 171
"Waltham", 83
Walton, 229, 334-338, 340
Wappeler, 245
WAR OF 1812, ACTION AT HAMPTON, VA., 351 et seq.
Warberton, 161
Ward, 162, 166, 333, 335, 348

Waren, 318
Warham, 285
Warner, 237, 239, 242, 246, 265-267, 274; Hall, 67
Warran, 333
Warrens, 351
Warrenton, vii, 50, 185-187, 188, 189, 191, 198, 204-206, 296, 298, 299, 305, 306, 308, 313
Warring, 229
Warrington, 303, 304, 311
Warrosquoiacke, 207, 208, 210
Warwick Co., 84, 272, 291; River, 149
Wash, 355
Washington, vii, viii, 1, 2, 4, 8, 41, 45, 80, 271-273; Co., 350; D. C., v, vii, 59, 83, 101, 303, 353; GEORGE, FIRST COMMISSION, 271 et seq.
Washington Navy Yard, 9, 29, 95, 115, 120, 125; Post, 145
Wassler, 245
Waters, 208, 209; Cub Run, 245
Watkins, 75, 229, 262, 330
Wats, 337
Watson, v, vi, ix, 129, 229, 261
Watts, 275
Waugh, vi
Waverley, 300
Wayland, 335
Wayman, 75, 275
Waynack Quarters, 379
Wayne Co., 360
Weathers, 161
Weaver, 229
Webb, 229, 264, 265, 327
Webber, 343
Webster, 229, 290
Weddell, xi
Wedderburn, 327
Weekes, 290
Welch, 177
Weldon, 161
Welles, 101, 132, 145
Wellford, 82
Wells, 74, 333
West, v, vii, 208, 229, 292, 294, 331, 342, 343
West Augusta, 328
"Westbrook", 187
Westfall, 330
West Farley, 322
West Indies, 272
Westlye, 237
Westminster, 266
Westmoreland Co., 170, 174, 180, 262, 272, 273, 354, 356
"Westover", 44, 181, 186, 187, 208, 234, 345, 346
WESTOVER, PLAN OF OLD CHURCH, &c., 182a
West Point, 83
Whaley, 70, 161, 275
Wharton, v, 229, 342
Wheeler, 230
Whig, Evening, vi
Whitaker, 75, 161
White, vi, 14, 71, 112, 230, 257-260, 274, 291, 292, 324, 327, 336-338, 340, 360
WHITE, BIBLE RECORD AND LETTERS, 257-260
"White Hall", 174
Whitehead, 342, 244, 345, 338
Whitfield, 85, 210
Whiting, 359
Whittle, 185, 186, 310
Whittley, 326
Whitsett, 261
Whitworth, 342
Wiat, 241
WICKLIFFE, 170
Wicomico Parish, 355, 356
Wigg, 286
Wiggins, 175, 180, 264, 265, 267
Wigsell, 76
Wildey, 162

Wiles, 275
Wilkerson, 338
Wilkes, 229
Wilkins, 161, 162
Wilkinson, 184, 335
William, Emperor, 253; King, 270; of Orange, 269
Williams, 14, 18, 41, 73, 145, 148, 161, 166, 173, 185, 210, 230, 245, 297, 324, 329, 338, 343, 353
Williams, Richard, Adm. (1655), 166
Williamson, 11, 161, 345
Williamsburg, v, 42, 43, 188, 270, 280, 303, 329, 358, 359, 379
William and Mary College, vi, ix, 40, 41, 83, 87, 181, 187, 283
William and Mary Quarterly, 40, 41, 44, 48, 57, 59, 67, 69, 170, 186, 207, 234, 235, 243, 244
Willis, 58, 171, 178, 179, 180, 229, 230
Willoughby, 148, 208, 209, 213; -'s Point, 133, 135
Wills, 294
Wilmer, 203, 267
Wilmington, 2
Wilmore, 229
Wilson, Willson, 74, 84, 162, 229, 230, 250, 283, 299, 305, 312, 330
"Wilton", 57
Wimbledon, 164, 237, 319
Winchester, 248, 350
"Windsor", 233
Winfry, 229
Wingfield, 229, 297
Wintby, 229
Winter, 161
Winslow, ii
Winston, 229, 342, 343; NOTE ON, 350
Wise, 71
Wister, 246
Wood, 14, 108, 112, 119, 120, 145, 161, 162, 229, 334-336, 338
Woodall, 230
Woodam, 318
Woodcocke, 146
Woodford, 233
Woolfork, 177
Woodhouse, 270
Woods, 248
Woodson, 174, 229
Woodward, 162, 343, 345
Woody, 229
Wool, 7, 8, 106, 107
Wooten, 75, 162
Worcester, 321; -shire, Eng., 76
Worden, 5, 8, 16, 18, 27, 92-95, 97-104, 109, 115, 117, 118, 120, 123-126, 128, 136, 138, 139, 145
Worden, Capt. J. L., report, Jan. Portrait, 104a
Worden, Capt. J. R., report, Jan. 5, 1868, 139 et seq.
Wormley, Wormeley, 41, 42, 50, 61
Worrin, 230
Worrosquyoake, 291
Wragg, 162
Wright, v, 14, 75, 161, 162, 274, 355-357
Wyant, 333-337
Wyatt, Wyat, Wyatte, 229, 237-244, 318
Wyatt, Sir Henry, will (1538), 237; SIR THOMAS, SR., Portrait, 240a; SIR THOMAS, JR., Portrait, 242a; Sir Francis, will (1644), 238; Henry, will (1655), 239; John, will (1656), 240; Ellenora, will (1649), with note, 239; Edwin, will (1715), with note, 240; FAMILY OF KENT, note, 241 et seq; Anthony, will (1645), with note, 243
Wyman, 30

Wynne, 234
Wythe, 71, 274, 276; Co., 250, 251

Yaldynge, 322, 323
Yale University, iv
Yancey, 283, 380
Yarbrough, 344
Yates Family Bible Record, 255, 256
Yeoell, 230
Yeoman, 230
Yeo, Charles, will (1655), with note, 319
York, 273, 344; County, 41, 69, 70, 83, 163, 178, 181, 274, 276, 321, 348, 351; Deeds and Wills, 1702-06; List, 274 et seq; Quit Rent Rolls, 1704, 70 et seq; Co., Pa., 247; Parish, 276; -town, 41, 129, 133, 165, 188; -town (ship), 8, 15; -shire, 186, 241
Youell, 354
Young, 71, 162, 187, 274, 277, 305, 306, 308, 324; 's Pond, 187; America (ship), 21
Younge, xi
Zouave (ship), 31